

# Chapter 601 - Disdainful Gesture

MGA: Chapter 601 - Disdainful Gesture

“Hahahaha! What a joke. How could

I

be afraid of a brat like him?

“Lady Jiang, I’m not criticizing you or anything, but if you want to find a meat shield, at least find a decent one! You actually take out a trash like him.

“But whatever. Since you wish for this, I’ll accommodate you. I’ll defeat this piece of garbage, then spar with you.” Xue Jian coldly smiled, then looked at Chu Feng and said, “Brat, since Lady Jiang has spoken, I’ll give you this chance.

“But, if you want to spar with me, you need to take out a decent thing to wager—at least a mid-rank Martial medicine. Can you take bring such a thing out?”

“Indeed, I don’t have a mid-rank Martial medicine, but I do have something I can take out in place of it,” said Chu Feng with a light smile on his face.

“What thing? Tell us. If it is truly priceless, I can consider it,” said Xue Jian.

“I will put my life out as the object of wager,” said Chu Feng.

“What? His life? Has he gone mad?” After Chu Feng spoke, it instantly stupefied Sun Yihan and the others, because in their perspectives, Chu Feng was undoubtedly going to be defeated, thus his current action was simply suiciding!

“You want to use your life in place of the mid-rank Martial medicine for the wager with me? Speaking honestly, your life is not equal to the mid-rank Martial medicine!” However, Xue Jian coldly smiled, mocking him extremely.

“What? You don’t dare? You’re afraid that you will lose by my hands, so you don’t dare to make a bet with me?” said Chu Feng with a sneer.

“Nonsense. Me, afraid of you? Why not look at your own cultivation! Is there anything that can make me afraid?” said Xue Jian.

“Since you’re not afraid, why don’t you dare to fight against me? From what I see, you fear losing to me but don’t dare to say that directly. Why find more excuses?” said Chu Feng with a cold smile.

“Quite a provocation! Since you insist on dying, today, I’ll grant you that wish.

“Those here will act as witnesses! This boy is wagering his life. If I kill him, it is within reason.”

Although he clearly knew Chu Feng was goading him, Xue Jian was still quite enraged. Given that he had enormous confidence, he naturally didn’t mind removing Chu Feng, an eyesore, from this world.

“That will still depend if you have the ability to take my life or not. One move will decide the outcome. Watch how I defeat a despicable person like you!”

Chu Feng chuckled, similarly brimming with confidence. Then, he willed. Boundless blue-coloured Spirit Formation power surged out, then he waved his fingers, starting to quickly lay a Spirit Formation.

“He’s indeed a Blue-cloak World Spiritist. Does this brat truly wish to die?” Seeing what Chu Feng was laying indeed being a blue-coloured Spirit Formation, Xue Yi expressed confusion because Blue-cloak World Spiritists simply couldn’t stand up against Purple-cloak World Spiritists.

Chu Feng's present action was simply striking a rock with an egg—looking to die!

“Sigh, this is horrible. This time, we will lose great face. At the end, he is still only a Blue-cloak World Spiritist! He can die if he wants to, but don't represent us to fight! Isn't he embarrassing us too?!” At the same time, Sun Yihan and the others were quite furious. They were concerned with only their face; no one cared about Chu Feng's life.

“Hmph. Not only is he merely a Blue-cloak World Spiritist, his method of laying a formation is even so clumsy. What is this boy planning? Could it be that he wishes to fawn by death? Or, he knows that Jiang Wanshi and the others won't do nothing and let him die, and will save him at a crucial moment?”

Xue Jian, as a person, was rather cautious. When Chu Feng laid the formation, he used Spirit power to tightly lock onto Chu Feng constantly, aiming to see if he was playing some trick.

But, he discovered there were no abnormalities with the Spirit Formation Chu Feng laid. It was merely an ordinary blue-coloured Spirit Formation. To him, there was nothing threatening about it.

“Xue Jian, take this!”

Finally, after a lengthy process of laying the formation, Chu Feng's Spirit Formation was finally completed. But, although he yelled loudly, the thing that shot out of the formation made everyone's faces change greatly, astounding them endlessly.

Because, it was actually a tiny infant-like hand made by the blue-coloured Spirit Formation. That tiny hand, at a sluggish speed, flew towards Xue Jian. Although the hand was very unbearably slow, it made a very disdainful gesture towards Xue Jian.

“Hmph. You want to die? I'll let you. Don't hope that someone will save you. Even the gods can't stop me if I wish to kill you!” Xue Jian was

successfully angered by Chu Feng. He jabbed the air, and a boundless purple-coloured formation was laid in a blink.

*\*roar\** When that formation reached completion, the huge beast that defeated Jiang Wanshi previously rushed out. But this time, he did not conceal its shape. From the start, it had the shape of a huge beast, and also had horrifying might.

“What do we do? If we don’t save him, he will truly be killed!” Seeing that, Sun Yihan’s complexion changed suddenly. Despite cold taunting before, when Chu Feng truly faced a moment of life and death, her heart was still moved sympathetically.

“We cannot save him. If we do, we will then be required to give him a mid-rank Martial medicine for his life. He is simply not worth it,” said a female.

“That’s right. Let him die. If, by chance, he’s with that Xue Jian and Xue Yi, then he is aiming for our sympathy with this suicidal action. He wants us to be tricked and willingly take out a mid-rank Martial medicine,” said another female ruthlessly.

“All of you shut up. Watch carefully.”

However, just at that time, Jiang Wanshi coldly yelled. After her words were spoken, it made Sun Yihan’s and the others’ beautiful bodies quiver from fear. Although they did not understand why their senior trusted Chu Feng so much, they didn’t dare to say anything more, and cast their gazes, once again, towards the circle of battle.

*\*aoo\**

The Spirit Formation beast Xue Jian made had extremely quick speed. Although the tiny infant hand Chu Feng made was very slow, the beast still instantly arrived in front of the little hand, covering the distance between them immediately. Then, its mouth full of fangs widened, and swallowed the tiny infant hand.

But after swallowing the hand, the Spirit Formation beast did not stop its steps. It continued opening its mouth, dashing towards Chu Feng, aiming to swallow Chu Feng in one turn as well.

“Heh, it’s the end.” Looking at the scene, Xue Yi and the others smirked. Despite already knowing that Chu Feng was definitely going to be defeated, when the scene was imminent, they were still quite cheerful.

\*hmm\* However, just as the huge beast neared Chu Feng, he formed a hint of a cold smile, then changed his hand gestures. The blue-coloured Spirit Formation exploded with light, the symbols on it starting to alter. In an instant, from blue, it became purple, and its might increased by many times.

“Crap, this formation is deceptive!” Seeing Chu Feng’s Spirit Formation changing, Xue Jian’s expression changed as well, becoming aware of a dreadful situation.

\*boom\*

However, his realization came too late. An explosion rang out in the sky—the purple-coloured beast Xue Jian made blew up, becoming fragments.

When the ripples of the explosion dispersed, a huge horrifying purple-coloured hand appeared into everyone’s line of sight. Not only did the huge hand have a sinister appearance, it was enormous. The might it emanated was extremely terrifying as well.

Most importantly, the huge purple-coloured hand did the exact same disdainful gesture as the tiny infant hand towards Xue Jian.

# Chapter 602 - Fighting Again

MGA: Chapter 602 - Fighting Again

“How is this possible? Cousin Xue Jian’s formation was destroyed?” To the abrupt scene and dramatic change, Xue Yi and the others were dumbfounded. All of them had their eyes and mouths widened, stupefied.

“What happened? It was clearly only a blue-coloured Spirit Formation. Why did it suddenly become a purple-coloured Spirit Formation?”

“Also, what’s with that huge hand? It actually broke that ugly bastard’s formation so easily!”

Coincidentally, Sun Yihan and the others also widened their eyes roundly and opened their mouths slightly. On their delicate faces, shock was filled. They were stunned by the sudden change.

“I never would have thought that his Spirit Formation technique reached this level of the strength. He can actually lay a Spirit Formation merged by two different powers! It was like crossing an ocean without the heavens knowing! It even tricked Xue Jian.”

Jiang Wanshi had kept a close watch on the formation Chu Feng laid. She knew he was definitely going to use deception, but she didn’t expect it to be used so perfectly. Even

she

was deeply frightened by Chu Feng’s methods.

“Senior, what do you mean? Don’t tell me that he is truly a Purple-cloak World Spiritist?” After hearing Jiang Wanshi’s words, Sun Yihan’s and the others’ faces lost all colour because with their entire being, they looked down on Chu Feng, and didn’t feel that he could possibly be a Purple-cloak World Spiritist.

“Mm. Not only is he a Purple-cloak World Spiritist, his Spirit Formation techniques are far above mine, and also above that Xue Jian.” Jiang Wanshi gave a firm reply.

“Heavens! He’s that powerful!” Knowing the truth, the nine females, including Sun Yihan, could no longer remain calm. They couldn’t help casting their gazes full of shock onto Chu Feng, re-examining the handsome young man.

Already a Purple-cloak World Spiritist in the sixth level of the Heaven realm, and moreover, already grasped Spirit Formation techniques so skillfully. There was no need to use words to state what that meant.

“Brat, you are actually a Purple-cloak World Spiritist! Why did you pretend to be a Blue-cloak World Spiritist?!” Xue Jian came to his senses. He, who knew he was tricked, grinded his teeth in anger. His eyes were blood-red as he gave off strong fury and bloodlust.

“Only letting you have a taste of your own medicine.” Chu Feng smiled lightly, then said, “You lost, so take out a mid-rank Martial medicine.”

“Hmph. You won your life, but it won’t matter if you can’t keep it.” While Xue Jian spoke, even his teeth creaked from gnashing. But he still took the mid-rank Martial medicine, the Fruit of Martialism, and threw it to Chu Feng.

“Heh. No need for you to worry about that. If you don’t accept this loss, we can actually spar again,” said Chu Feng with a smile after catching the Fruit of Martialism.

“I have the exact same thoughts. But this time, not only am I wagering the Martial medicine in your hand, I also want your life. Do you dare?” said Xue Jian furiously.

“You want my life? You can, but with this, you need to take out two mid-rank Martial medicine for the wager. Do you have them?” asked Chu Feng in a very disdainful manner.

“Hmph. I’ve got plenty of Martial medicine. I just fear you don’t have enough lives!” Xue Jian coldly snorted. His palm lightly brushed past his Cosmos Sack, and two more mid-rank Martial medicine, the Cat’s Claw of Martialism, appeared in his hand.

“Heh, very good. Go ahead, but I’ll be taking these two Martial medicine!” Chu Feng smiled with confidence, as if the two mid-rank Martial medicine were objects inside his pocket.

“This time, I will definitely take your puny life.” Xue Jian, who already loathed Chu Feng thoroughly, did not waste his breath. With a thought, a purple-coloured Spirit Formation appeared. But looking more carefully, everyone was involuntarily startled because it was not an ordinary Spirit Formation. It was a World Spirit Gate.

\*wuaoo~~~~\* After the World Spirit Gate appeared, a horrifying noise akin to wolves crying and ghosts howling came from it.

Quickly afterwards, dark-green gas surged outwards. The gas was extremely terrifying as it endlessly twisted and changed in mid-air.

Occasionally having a humanoid shape, occasionally becoming a bloody mouth, and occasionally, two blood-red eyes appeared. The most significant thing, however, was the dark-green gas exuding aura in the ninth level of the Heaven realm.

“A Ghost Spirit World’s World Spirit! It’s a Ghost World Spirit in the ninth level of the Heaven realm!”

Upon seeing the World Spirit, Jiang Wanshi’s and the others’ faces changed greatly because no matter what, they never would have thought that Xue Jian would stop creating formations, and directly use a World Spirit to fight Chu Feng.

World Spirits and Spirit Formations were completely different. No matter how much stronger Spirit Formations were, they were still formations. Especially for Spirit Formations made within a short amount of time, their might on the surface could be decent and it would indeed have some



offensive strength; but in reality, those Spirit Formations would be destroyed quite easily by martial skills.

As for World Spirits, there was no need to talk about them. They were living organisms with special power. They were absolutely not something Spirit Formations could resist against. A World Spirit in the ninth level of the Heaven realm would have the strength to instantly kill Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng's physical body only had the cultivation of the sixth level of the Heaven realm. Compared to the ninth level of the Heaven realm, it was simply the distance between the heavens and the earth. It was no longer as simple as a Spirit Formation technique spar. It was a spar with real power. What they were fighting with was their own body's power.

“Ugly bastard, you are being unreasonable! You said a Spirit Formation spar, so how can you summon a World Spirit?!” Seeing the general situation heading towards an unfavourable direction, Sun Yihan and the other sisters hurriedly pointed at Xue Jian and loudly rebuked.

“Hmph. Are World Spirits not in the same category as Spirit Formation techniques? If a person isn't a World Spiritist, can that person summon a World Spirit? Lady Jiang, you comment on this. Are World Spirits a part of Spirit Formation techniques?” asked Xue Jian loudly after a cold snort.

And at that instant, Jiang Wanshi tightly knitted her brows, unclear expressions on her face. But ultimately, she still helplessly nodded her head and said, “They are!”

“Then there's no need to waste any more words,” snorted Xue Jian coldly again, then looked towards Chu Feng and shouted, “Brat, die!”

\*wuaoo~~~~\* At that instant, the Ghost World Spirit roared, then became a dark-green blur of light. With terrifying might, it flew quickly towards Chu Feng.

“Senior, what should we do?” Seeing that, Sun Yihan and the others tensed up. After knowing Chu Feng's extraordinary talent, they all did not hope Chu Feng would die in that manner for no reason.

“Observe silently at the changes. When needed, I will make my move.” Though Jiang Wanshi said to “observe silently at the changes”, she was already leaping towards Chu Feng. From that, it could be seen that she cared the most about Chu Feng’s life.

“Hmph. Today, no one will be able to save him. Green Ghost, kill this brat! I’ll reward you with a Source Energy feast!” shouted Xue Jian loudly.

“Kukuku....”

“Xue Jian, you better stay true to your words. I’ll be taking this brat’s head.”

The Ghost World Spirit madly laughed sinisterly, then its body changed, and became a several-meter tall humanoid shape. However, its teeth were pointed, its eyes shined, and it held a sharp weapon. It had quite a frightening appearance.

Most importantly, currently, its speed increased by many times. It already surpassed Jiang Wanshi’s speed by a huge margin, and in almost a blink, it came up to Chu Feng.

“Damn!” Seeing the horrible situation in front of her eyes, Jiang Wanshi also furiously yelled. Fear filled her face, as well as bitterness.

However, just as Jiang Wanshi and the others panicked and felt Chu Feng’s end was nigh, he himself smiled lightly, then said, “Eggy, it’s your turn!”

# Chapter 603 - Exceptional Beauty

MGA: Chapter 603 - Exceptional Beauty

“Hehe, quickly open the World Spirit Gate! My hands have been itching for action.” Next to Chu Feng’s ear rang Eggy’s sweet and light voice. Within pleasantness, there emitted some naughtiness as well.

“Heh. Go, my queen!” Chu Feng didn’t hesitate either. He willed, then a World Spirit Gate emerged in accordance with his thoughts.

“Brat, you still want to resist? In front of me, the Ghost King, you can only obediently die!” As the World Spirit Gate opened, the Ghost World Spirit had came up to Chu Feng, and slashed down with its fang-like weapon, creating a powerful dark-green blade of light.

\*hmm\* However, just as the dark-green light neared, black-coloured gas surged out of the World Spirit Gate in front of Chu Feng.

The black-coloured gas roiled out and interweaved perfectly with the blade of light. With a boom, not only was the light blade dispelled, even the Ghost World Spirit was pushed several meters away.

“What is happening?!” That sudden change made everyone shocked. Even the World Spirit’s expression shifted, and tightly furrowed its brows. It halted in mid-air, and used its blood-red eyes to tightly stare at the area of black gas, no longer daring to have even a vestige of carelessness.

The black-coloured gas was too peculiar. It gave off an aura that made even it, the Ghost World Spirit, disquieted. Logically speaking, a World Spirit from the Ghost Spirit World was the so-called “representation of darkness”, but at that very instant, the black-coloured gas that forced it back seemed to be several times darker than it. It made one feel reverence in their heart.

“Senior, what exactly is that? This aura is so strange. Why do I have a feeling of chilliness in my heart?”

“Yeah! Senior, what is that? It’s so scary.” At the same time, fear emerged into the eyes of Sun Yihan and the others. Although they were cultivators, after all, they were girls. When they met things that were too strange, they became a bit timid.

“It is possibly a World Spirit from the Demon Spirit World. To be able to completely suppress a Ghost Spirit World’s World Spirit with the aura of darkness... It should be a Demon World Spirit,” said Jiang Wanshi.

“What? Demon World Spirit? That’s a very powerful World Spirit! This guy actually made a contract with a World Spirit from the Demon Spirit World?”

Hearing those words, Sun Yihan and the others all couldn’t help inhaling a breath of cool air. Once again, quite a bit of respect sprung up in the gaze they looked at Chu Feng with.

World Spirits from the Demon Spirit World could be comparable to World Spirits from the Fairy Spirit World. They were World Spirits extremely difficult to tame, and it was extremely challenging to make a contract with them. Those able to establish one with a Demon World Spirit meant they were people with extremely high potential, otherwise they wouldn’t have been chosen by a Demon World Spirit.

“You’ve truly made a contract with a Demon World Spirit? More the reason that I must to kill you.”

At the same time, judging by the aura, Xue Jian too determined that Chu Feng’s World Spirit came from the Demon Spirit World. However, the black-coloured gas was too queer. Even he couldn’t see through it with Spirit power, so he simply couldn’t determine what realm Chu Feng’s World Spirit was at.

“Kukuku. Could it be that it’s really a World Spirit from the Demon Spirit World? Quickly come out and let me see what damn ability a guy from the

Demon Spirit World has!” The Ghost Spirit World’s World Spirit stood in mid-air and loudly shouted.

Although it felt the strength of the gas, although its heart was very uneasy, after it stabilized its emotions, it didn’t feel that it would lose. After all, since Chu Feng’s cultivation was at such a lower level, normally speaking, Chu Feng’s World Spirit’s cultivation wouldn’t be too powerful either.

“Demon Spirit World’s World Spirit? How could I possibly come from such a worthless place?” Finally, an extremely fierce yet very pleasant voice rang out from within the black-coloured gas.

At the same time, the boundless black gas, like rolling spoke, dispersed quickly, and at that very instant, an exceptional beauty appeared in the crowd’s line of sight.

An exquisite and delicate body, fair and smooth skin, cute and beautiful face... one could simply not find any blemishes on her body. She was absolutely perfect.

She wore a short skirt woven by black-coloured feathers, revealing slender legs underneath and snow-white shoulders above. She was alluring and charming, making one’s blood vessels simply burst with a glimpse, and could not even look away even if they wished to.

After that female appeared, Jiang Wanshi, Sun Yihan, and the others who stood above the ocean of flowers were instantly overshadowed. Naturally, she was the queen from the Asura Spirit World, Eggy.

“Wow! I even thought a World Spirit from the Demon Spirit World would be even uglier than me. I never would have thought that it would be such a pretty beauty! In my life, this is the most beautiful beauty I have ever seen!”

After seeing Eggy’s complexion, the face of the World Spirit from the Ghost Spirit World changed greatly. Even its saliva flowed out, being deeply stunned by Eggy’s appearance.

“Senior, that’s a World Spirit from the Demon Spirit World? So pretty!” Not to mention the males there, even Sun Yihan and the other females were deeply attracted to Eggy’s complexion, admiratively sighing on how could there be such perfect beauty.

“No. She isn’t a World Spirit from the Demon Spirit World. They definitely don’t have the same shape as a human.” However, Jiang Wanshi rejected the guess that Eggy was a Demon Spirit World’s World Spirit immediately when she saw her.

“Yeah! According to Master, World Spirits from the Demon Spirit World shouldn’t have a complete humanoid appearance! Is it possible that she’s a World Spirit from the Fairy Spirit World?” At that moment, Sun Yihan and the others also realized it.

“That’s not right either. How could a World Spirit from the Fairy Spirit World have such dark power?” Jiang Wanshi once again shook her head.

At that instant, the females knitted their brows and all of them went into silence. But after a while, their eyes lit up, extremely shocked gazes springing up, and they said together, “Heavens! Could it be that she’s a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World?!”

“World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World?!”

“Impossible! World Spirits from the Asura Spirit World are like legends! How can this brat make a contract with one of them? How is he worthy?”

At the same time, Xue Jian also thought of that possibility, but he quickly rejected it because the Asura Spirit World was a like a legend. It made him not dare to believe that Chu Feng was related to that legend.

“Kuku. Little girl from the Demon Spirit World, seeing that you have such a pretty appearance, I’ll give you a chance! As long as you are willing to serve me once, I’ll spare your life. How about it?” The Ghost Spirit World’s World Spirit licked its lips with its nasty tongue.

“Hmph.” However, just at that moment, Eggy’s eyes faintly lit up. Boundless black-coloured gas then explosively surged out of her body.

\*boom\* When that black gas surged out, even the sky darkened and gales blew madly. The ground tremble, as if the end of the world arrived. The might she showed was extremely frightening.

# Chapter 604 - Attitude Change

MGA: Chapter 604 - Attitude Change

“Such powerful might. Could this World Spirit truly be from the Asura Spirit World?” exclaimed Sun Yihan and the others simultaneously.

“Unlikely. The Asura Spirit World is a legend. Even if she truly comes from the Asura Spirit World, his cultivation is only in the sixth level of the Heaven realm. No matter what, it is impossible for her to defeat that Ghost World Spirit. The distance between the two is too great. She will always be heading towards defeat as it is now.”

Jiang Wanshi shook her head, and as she spoke, she went a bit closer to Chu Feng. She predicted Chu Feng’s doubtless defeat, so in the moment his life becomes endangered, she would protect Chu Feng.

“Haha, interesting! Watch how I take care of a stubborn girl like you.”

The Ghost World Spirit laughed. Not only was it not afraid, it even leaped forward, becoming dark-green gas, and merged with the black-coloured gas Eggy emitted.

“Ahhhh~~~~~”

However, just as the two touched one another, the Ghost King of the Ghost Spirit World made a heartbreaking, extremely miserable shriek as the dark-green gas was engulfed by the black-coloured gas.

As the gas roiled around, the black-coloured gas became a huge black-coloured hand, and grasped within the huge hand was the body of the Ghost Spirit World’s World Spirit.

“Heavens! This is?” And when they saw the Ghost World Spirit once again, not a single person on scene wasn’t dumbfounded and tongue-tied. Their faces became full of shock.



The scene at that very instant completely turned over the crowd's expectations. The Ghost World Spirit was currently being tightly grabbed by the huge black hand. It no longer had its former might.

It, at present, was like an old person who was going to die. Its body became unsightly, and as it cried out in misery and called for help, it struggled with all it had. However, it could not escape. No matter if it was its cultivation or life, they were both being rapidly stripped away. They were being absorbed by the huge black-coloured hand and imbued into Eggy's body.

And looking at the Ghost Spirit World's World Spirit that was even toying with herself before, but was now unendingly begging for mercy, Eggy sweetly smiled, then said, "Remember. I do not come from the Demon Spirit World. I come from the Asura Spirit World!"

After speaking, Eggy's eyes lit up, a hint of bloodlust surging outward. Then, with a bang, the World Spirit from the Ghost Spirit World bursted, squeezed by the black-coloured hand. All remaining power was mercilessly consumed by Eggy.

"Heavens! That's too inconceivable! That Ghost World Spirit in the ninth level of the Heaven realm was killed by her!" Sun Yihan paled, not a single trace of blood could be seen on her face.

"So powerful. It was simply like an instant kill. So there's actually such powerful World Spirits in this world... No wonder Asura World Spirits became legends."

Another female also had a stunned complexion. When Eggy personally announced her identity and also exhibited her powerful strength, they had confirmed that Eggy was a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World.

"Impossible, impossible! That guy truly made a contract with an Asura World Spirit!" But in comparison to Sun Yihan and the others, Xue Yi and the others had very unsightly faces, unwilling to accept what happened.

From ancient times, those who could establish a contract with Asura World Spirits were all able to become a grand characters of a region, and they were powerful World Spiritists as well.

Although, up until now, an Asura World Spirit contractor had yet to truly appear in the Eastern Sea Region, there were many records regarding them as well as the strong powers of the Asura World Spirit contractors.

And, at present, Chu Feng was actually a World Spiritist who made a contract with an Asura World Spirit. How could the people there not be shocked? Especially so for those who conflicted with Chu Feng already—Xue Yi, Xue Jian, and the others. They felt great trepidation.

\*whoosh\* Just at that moment, Xue Jian suddenly waved his hand, then two blurs flew towards Chu Feng.

\*bam\* Chu Feng caught them, and discovered they were the mid-rank Martial medicine.

“Brother, you are powerful. I, Xue Jian, have lost!” After speaking those words, he looked at Jiang Wanshi, and said, “Lady Jiang. This time, your residence has an expert’s assistance. I won’t stay for long, but I, sooner or later, will return to ask for pointers. I hope at that time, your residence will still have an expert’s assistance.”

After finishing those words, Xue Jian waved his sleeve, turned around, and left. As for Xue Yi and the others, though they were bitter, they didn’t stay behind. After meaningfully looking at Chu Feng, they followed Xue Jian with quick steps and left as well.

“Ahh, so boring. They gave up just like that!” Seeing that, Eggy stuck out her proud curve, opened up her arms, and after alluringly stretching, she turned around, became a strand of black light, and rushed into the World Spirit Gate.

“Waa, you’re so powerful. You’ve actually made a contract with a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World! You’re the first person to ever do that in the history of the Eastern Sea Region!”

Just at that moment, Sun Yihan had came up to Chu Feng and looked at him with glowing eyes. That appearance made her seem like a completely different person. Before, it was all sorts of disdain; now, it was a face full of admiration.

“Thank you for coming and saving me. I am Jiang Wanshi. May I have your name?” Simultaneously, Jiang Wanshi and her sisters all came over.

Their expressions were in complete contrast to before. Jiang Wanshi particularly. Previously, she did not even look straight at Chu Feng; but now, the gaze she looked at him was very complex. The strongest emotion inside her gaze was gratitude and adoration.

“Lady Jiang, no need to be polite. I’ve already said it. We are on the same side, and since there’s an enemy intruding, it is my duty to fight against them together with you. As for my name, my master named me ‘Wuqing’,” said Chu Feng with a smile.

“So it’s Junior Wuqing... Junior Wuqing, in terms of age, I should be above you. So if you can, there’s no harm in calling me Senior,” said Jiang Wanshi with a smile.

“I am also older than you. You also need to call me Senior!” interrupted Sun Yihan, giggling.

“Wuqing pays his respect to Seniors!” Seeing that, Chu Feng hurriedly wore a smile on his face and very politely bowed to Jiang Wanshi and the others.

But, as he spoke, he also put away the three mid-rank Martial medicine. Although one came from Jiang Wanshi, after all, Chu Feng was still the one who won it back, so he wasn’t going to give it to her.

Although those things wouldn’t improve Chu Feng’s cultivation greatly, keeping them on him would definitely prove useful.

“Junior Wuqing, no need to be so courteous. I wonder... What business do you have with my master?” asked Jiang Wanshi.

“Under my master’s order, I have come to pass something down to Senior Qiushui. However, my master instructed me, that other than Senior Qiushui, it may not be told to anyone else. So, I ask for your forgiveness Senior Jiang. I cannot tell you,” said Chu Feng.

“That’s fine, but my master has very few friends, and there are only a few that I know. So, Junior Wuqing, please reveal a tiny bit of information about your master. There’s no need to reveal the full name, just a bit will suffice,” asked Jiang Wanshi.

# Chapter 605 - Malignant

MGA: Chapter 605 - Malignant

“My master’s surname is Huangfu and he is a close friend with Senior Qiushui. I can only reveal that much, but if you let her know about that, she will know who my master is.”

Chu Feng already made preparations. If he wanted to see Qiushui Fuyan, then he had to make himself related to Huangfu Haoyue. So, he intentionally weaved a lie and said Huangfu Haoyue was his master. Only then could he greatly increase the chance that Qiushui Fuyan would be willing to see himself.

After hearing Chu Feng’s response, Jiang Wanshi’s expression changed slightly and the gaze she looked at Chu Feng with couldn’t help being complicated, as if she thought of something. Then, she said, “Junior Wuqing, my master is indeed not here. If you wish to though, you can come back after a while.”

Jiang Wanshi’s appearance did not seem she was lying. So, Chu Feng asked, “Senior Jiang, do you know where Senior Qiushui has gone?”

“My master has went to the Everlasting Sea of Blood,” said Jiang Wanshi.

“The Everlasting Sea of Blood... Where’s that?” asked Chu Feng curiously.

“Is Junior Wuqing not from the Eastern Sea Region? Or else, how would you not know about the Everlasting Sea of Blood?” Jiang Wanshi lightly raised her brows, a bit of surprise springing into her eyes.

“Without hiding anything Senior Jiang, I am indeed not from the Eastern Sea Region. I’ve come here only to see Senior Qiushui,” said Chu Feng with a smile.

“Then that’s strange. That Everlasting Sea of Blood is a holy land for cultivation. Especially for cultivators under the Martial Lord realm, it has great cultivation effects.

“So, that’s why large numbers of Heaven realm cultivators gather there for cultivation all year long, but recently, a monster appeared in the Everlasting Sea of Blood.”

“Monster?!”

“Mm. From what I’ve heard, that monster kills people as though they were hemp, and it appears very erratically. It cultivates using cultivators, making everyone very restless. Two seniors in the Lovers Terrace passed by the Everlasting Sea of Blood, and hearing of that matter, they went forth to capture the monster, aiming to eradicate the evil for everyone.

“But, they didn’t expect the monster’s strength to far surpass theirs. One died painfully and another luckily escaped, but was also heavily injured.

“After returning to the Lovers Terrace, that person told my master about it.

“Usually, my master doesn’t like doing this sort of thing, but coincidentally, the senior who passed away was a bit of a friend to my master. She didn’t want her to have died with such injustice, so she decided to remove that monster. This morning, she headed to the Everlasting Sea of Blood. Junior Wuqing, I’m sorry, you were just one step late.

“If you were a day earlier, you could have seen my master,” said Jiang Wanshi with great regret.

“So it’s like that. Then, Senior Jiang, do you know when Senior Qiushui will return?” asked Chu Feng quickly.

“I’m not too sure about that. If it’s fast, then a few days; if it’s slow, then a few months. My master is a very casual person. Even if she finishes up with that monster, she may not directly return to the Lovers Terrace.

“If, Junior Wuqing, you truly have something urgent to pass to my master, you can indeed try and head to the Everlasting Sea of Blood. The Ancient Teleportation Array outside my Lovers Terrace can directly bring you to the Everlasting Sea of Blood. Perhaps you can meet my master there,” said Jiang Wanshi.

“Mm. Senior Jiang, thank you for the reminder. I did come here in the company of urgent business with Senior Qiushui. Then, I won’t disturb anymore, and I’ll take my leave.” Chu Feng lightly smiled, then turned around and left.

“Senior, he said his name is Wuqing. Do you think that’s his real name?” asked Sun Yihan curiously as she blinked her big eyes, after Chu Feng left.

“No matter if it’s real name or not, he is so powerful. It’s already quite strong for him to have that cultivation at that age, but he has also made a contract with a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World! I’m sure his master is also a very outstanding person,” said another female.

But at that moment, Jiang Wanshi was constantly staring in the direction Chu Feng left towards, silent for a long time, as though she was contemplating something. Suddenly, her visage contorted—her brows furrowed tightly and some worry emerged into her face. Quickly afterwards, she said to her sisters, “Stand guard in the place, I will return soon!”

\*whoosh\* As she was speaking, Jiang Wanshi had already leapt and rose into the air. As her skirt fluttered, she disappeared above the ocean of flowers.

“All of you, stay behind. Do not follow.” Seeing that, Sun Yihan’s big eyes rolled around as if she thought of something as well. Then, she smugly smiled, and leaped up, flying in Jiang Wanshi’s direction too.

Outside the Lovers Terrace, Chu Feng was heading towards the Ancient Teleportation Array. Because the Lovers Terrace was a forbidden area, despite being very famous, very few people would come to that place for

no reason. Other than the decent scenery on the road, there were no other life forms around.

“Come out. Don’t follow sneakily.” Suddenly, Chu Feng halted and turned his gaze to his back with a light smile.

\*whoosh whoosh\* And just as Chu Feng finished speaking, two figures flew out and respectively sealed Chu Feng’s front and back path. Those people were Xue Jian and Xue Yi, but currently, they were sneering and their gazes were full of bloodlust. Clearly, they came with malicious intents.

“You truly lack foresight. I just won two mid-rank Martial medicine, yet you come and follow me and want to kill me for revenge?” Chu Feng detected them already from the start, and also knew their plans.

“So you’ve already discovered us at the start. Since you did, why didn’t you obediently return to the Lovers Terrace for help, and instead, continue going forward? Is it you’re too confident with yourself and feel you could escape, or so stupid that you forgot to ask for help?” Xue Yi coldly examined Chu Feng. In his eyes, there was hatred and also derision, but even more, there was actually... admiration.

“Neither. I just feel that I can use your own plans against you and remove potential problems. Though, the two of you can’t really count as any potential problems,” said Chu Feng with a small smile. His demeanor was like he didn’t even put the two in his eyes.

“Hoh. Your mouth is still as arrogant as usual. But you do have some qualifications in being arrogant. Speaking honestly, if you weren’t related to those girls, I would truly want to befriend you.

“But since you are friends with them, I must kill you or else if a person like you continues becoming developed, the next time we see, I’m afraid you won’t let us brothers go.” As Xue Jian spoke, he was tightly staring at Chu Feng. He, who had fought against Chu Feng, wasn’t as arrogant as Xue Yi. Instead, there was a bit of cautiousness.



“Heh, don’t waste your breath. I still need to hurry here. Since you two have gotten tired of living, quickly hand your lives over.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s face chilled. While speaking, his gaze flashed and his aura rapidly climbed. In merely a blink, his cultivation rose from the sixth level of the Heaven realm to the ninth level of the Heaven realm.

“You, you, you actually concealed your cultivation!” Feeling Chu Feng’s quickly increasing aura, Xue Yi’s face changed immediately. His previous arrogance was no longer there, and replacing it was a type of endless fear.

Because, at such a distance, he could clearly feel how terrifying Chu Feng’s aura was. It was simply an aura that he had never felt before within the Heaven realm. It was even more powerful than a rank one Martial lord.

# Chapter 606 - Everlasting Sea of Blood

MGA: Chapter 606 - Everlasting Sea of Blood

“Crap! Cousin, run!” At that instant, even Xue Jian in the ninth level of the Heaven realm panicked because he too, like Xue Yi, felt Chu Feng’s horrifying power. Moreover, being in the ninth level of the Heaven realm, he was able to truly experience that level of horror with his increased senses.

So, currently, he didn’t think much and didn’t even care about his cousin’s life. After yelling, he turned around, wanting to escape.

“You wish to escape? Neither of you two will be able to.” However, Chu Feng only sneered, and without even moving, a burst of berserk Heaven power surged out of his body. From formless, to a form, it became two huge sinister mouths and at the same time swallowed Xue Jian and Xue Yi.

“Ahhhh~~~~~”

At that instant, Xue Jian and Xue Yi started to make heart-wrenching screams. If one saw through the frenzied Heaven power, they would discover that the brothers’ bodies were presently enduring extremely cruel torture.

Not only were their physical bodies tearing bit by bit, even their Source Energy was taken away as they were alive. Moreover, before the completion of all of that, they were still kept alive. They truly felt the agony of being split into pieces.

The moment they stopped screaming was the moment they stopped breathing. To be more precise, their hearts, livers, gallbladders, lungs, and

any bone remnants were all gone. Chu Feng had thoroughly stripped them away.

*\*whoosh\** When the berserk Heaven power surged back to his body, two Cosmos Sacks also entered Chu Feng's hand. Then, he lightly tossed them into the air a few times before saying quite disappointedly, "They were bragging so greatly before, but it turns out they're two poor bastards."

There

was

some reason why Chu Feng spoke like that. Before, Xue Jian did say he had a lot of Martial medicine, but when Chu Feng examined their Cosmos Sacks, he discovered that despite having a few Martial medicine in them, they were all low-rank Martial medicine. There was no mid-rank Martial medicine.

Although there weren't any relatively valuable items such as mid-rank Martial medicine, in reality, there were still quite a few things in their Cosmos Sacks. To normal people, it could be said to be a great sum of wealth, but to Chu Feng, it was merely a small harvest.

After putting away the Cosmos Sacks, Chu Feng glanced back with the corner of his eye before lightly smiling and releasing the power of his three lightning. His aura returned to the sixth level of the Heaven realm once again, and he flew quickly towards the Ancient Teleportation Array.

When Chu Feng gradually distanced and his body completely disappeared, inside a nearby brush, two lithe figures stood up. It was Jiang Wanshi and Sun Yihan.

"My gods! He has the cultivation of the ninth level of the Heaven realm, and his battle power reaches such an unbelievable level of strength! With his battle power, he can even fight equally against a rank one Martial Lord right?"

“That is so inconceivable. He even concealed his strength so deeply, and not even a trace of it could be seen. No wonder. No wonder he’s able to make a contract with an Asura World Spirit. He’s simply a monster! It’s the first time that I’ve seen such a ridiculous person in our generation!” Sun Yihan’s little mouth was very widely opened, and her eyes were full of shock.

As for Jiang Wanshi, she continued staring in the direction Chu Feng departed towards. Although she didn’t speak, within her little but bright eyes, not only was astonishment glittering, there was even a bit of shame.

Only after a long while did Jiang Wanshi come to her senses. The corners of her mouth curled up, and she bitterly chuckled. “We overestimate ourselves as geniuses and don’t put those in the same generation in our eyes. However, we were oblivious to the fact that some people hide their cultivation deep and don’t reveal it, are strong but not arrogant. Although they seem very ordinary on the surface, in reality, they have already far surpassed us.

“Before, we even showed conceit in front of him and didn’t put him in our eyes, but we knew not that in his heart, we were akin to trash, and could not even take a single of his attacks.”

Hearing Jiang Wanshi’s words, Sun Yihan’s complexion changed slightly as well. Then, like she was enlightened, she said, “Senior, could it be that this is the thing master talked about: ‘there’s a person beyond a person, and a sky beyond a sky’?”

The reason why Jiang Wanshi and Sun Yihan followed Chu Feng was because they feared that Xue Jian and Xue Yi wouldn’t forgive Chu Feng, judging by their natures. They wanted to hiddenly protect Chu Feng safely to the Ancient Teleportation Array, but didn’t expect, unintentionally, to see Chu Feng’s real strength. And, it had to be said that his real strength frightened them quite a bit.

Actually, Chu Feng’s Spirit power not only detected the brothers Xue Jian and Xue Yi, naturally, it also detected Jiang Wanshi and Sun Yihan.

However, Chu Feng wanted to give them two faces so he didn't call them out. But after feeling their shock, Chu Feng made a hidden decision in his heart.

Under certain circumstances, facing certain people, he shouldn't conceal his strength. After all, in this world, the strongest ruled supreme. Only powerful strength and outstanding talent could obtain other people's heartfelt respect; petty and weak strength, no matter how much more humble you were, would only obtain their disdain and contempt.

So, Chu Feng decided, in the future, he would roam through the Eastern Sea Region with his current young face on. No matter if he did extremely shocking actions, or made extremely horrid mistakes, he would have his current face on, and would only change his face when escaping a catastrophe or facing an undefeatable enemy.

But, he would still let the people from the Eastern Sea Region know that Wuqing isn't a person fun to offend. He would, one day, also make everyone know that Wuqing was nothing but a fake name, and that his real identity is Chu Feng.

However, at that time, it would definitely only be when he made certain no one could threaten his family and friends in the Eastern Sea Region, and also when he could put the enormous power, the Immortal Execution Archipelago, under his feet, and step upon it.

The Eastern Sea Region was big. Its land area was far less than the area of the sea, therefore its name, the Eastern Sea Region.

The Everlasting Sea of Blood was located in the heart of a sea region. It was quite far from land, so naturally, it was very far from the Lovers Terrace.

However, since the center zone of the Eastern Sea Region was covered by large numbers of Ancient Teleportation Arrays, as long as you had money, there would be no problem even if the distance was greater.

Although Chu Feng couldn't be said to be very wealthy, the mere fees to use the Ancient Teleportation Arrays was absolutely not a problem to him.

So, after a few days, Chu Feng arrived at the Everlasting Sea of Blood.

“No wonder it's called the Everlasting Sea of Blood. The seawater in this sea is truly blood-red.” When Chu Feng gazed down from above, he couldn't help exclaiming. Normal seawater was blue, but the seawater of the Everlasting Sea of Blood was red, as if blood converged together and formed the sea.

But, although it was blood-red, when one looked at it, not only would they not feel any terror, instead, they would feel that it was very beautiful.

And the reason for that was because the seawater did not emit the stench of blood, but rather, faint fragrance.

Moreover, the winds and waves of the Eastern Sea Region were fierce. In the other sea regions, most of them had waves that could reach the skies, so ordinary people couldn't approach them. However, in the Everlasting Sea of Blood, the seawater was abnormally calm. There was actually no waves, and the surface of the sea was truly like a mirror.

Especially being shined upon by the sun, a layer of faint red-coloured light appeared. It was incomparably beautiful, eye-grabbing, and dazzling. It made people endlessly sigh in admiration.

# Chapter 607 - Ancient Legend

MGA: Chapter 607 - Ancient Legend

\*hmm\* Suddenly, Chu Feng tightly furrowed his brows, a hint of displeasure emerging onto his face. He felt a burst of Spirit power currently examining his body.

Feeling such change, he hurriedly spun around and cast his alarmed gaze towards behind. Only then did he discover, nearby, an old man was flying towards him.

The old man was unexpectedly blind. Although he couldn't see, his clothes were very tidy. They weren't that gorgeous, but very clean.

Especially his snow-white long hair. It hung down like a waterfall, down straight to his heels. Although his beard wasn't as long as his hair, it was still not short. It was also as white as snow, and very clean too.

“Hehe, young man, it's the first time you've been to this Everlasting Sea of Blood right?” asked the blind old man with a smile as he came up to Chu Feng. He had the cultivation of the eighth level of the Heaven realm, and was clearly a World Spiritist.

His eyes could not see, so he used Spirit power to observe things. That was understandable, so Chu Feng's didn't blame him, and politely replied, “Senior, it is indeed the first time I've been here. I wonder, why is this place so special?”

“This place has existed since ancient times, and the specific origins of it cannot be tracked down. There are many versions people talk of: some people say it was naturally formed, some say it was formed by oddities... But, my favourite version comes from a legend of the Ancient Era,” said the blind old man rather pleasedly as he stroked his snow-white beard.

“Oh? What kind of legend is it? Senior, can you tell me?”

Hearing him say “a legend of the Ancient Era”, Chu Feng was instantly intrigued. After all, the Ancient Era from very distant times. It was several tens of thousands of years ago.

It was a completely different era from the current one—one when martial cultivation just started to flourish, when experts emerged in greater and greater numbers, and when monsters walked upon the lands. It was a mysterious and unfathomable era filled with stories and legends.

It was said at that time, all sorts of species spread throughout the world, and the gods passed down the method of martial cultivation to the earthly world, allowing all species to study and comprehend it. Regardless if it were humans, monsters, animals, or even plants, all of them could attempt to understand the martial cultivation method.

And, with powerful intelligence, humans quickly grasped the methods and gained power. They obtained strength that put them above other species, and very soon became the kings of the world.

However, there was another species that grasped the martial cultivation method along with humans. They were different than Monstrous Beasts, different than Fierce Beasts, and even more so, different than wild beasts. They had intelligence no weaker than humans as well as noble bloodlines. They also enamored peace.

After they grasped the martial cultivation method, they didn't do the same as humans and use it for themselves. They started to spread their comprehension to various species, and it shook the overlord position that the humans had. However, the humans did not dare to do anything to them because from what they had heard, their strength was much more powerful than the humans'.

But, such a powerful and noble species went extinct after the Ancient Era, and no longer appeared again. So, people called them “Ancient Organisms”.

Summing it up, the events in that era was filled with mystery, which also caused the people in the present to be very curious about the matters of



that era.

Although the things spoken regarding that era couldn't be determined to be true or false, as most were passed down as stories or legends, most people still enjoyed listening about the Ancient Era. Even Chu Feng was no exception.

“Hehe, it's a long story and it may completely overturn your knowledge about the Ancient Era. I'm afraid that even if I speak about it, you still may not believe it and will view me as rambling insane words,” said the old man with a smile.

“The matters of the Ancient Era come from very distant times. As for which are real and which are fake, who can validate them?” Chu Feng smiled, then added, “Senior, there's no harm in telling me it. I am willing to listen.”

“Haha, not bad. Young man, you're quite interesting. Since you've already said so, I can indeed tell you about it.

“It's said in the Ancient Era, it was the Ancient Organisms' world. They viewed other species as slaves, as toys, as pets; but since they were powerful, humans and other species could only remain submissive and live lives even inferior to pigs and dogs under the oppression of the Ancient Organisms.

“However, many people were not willing to live days like those. Of those people, one was very smart. He intentionally allowed himself to be caught by the Ancient Organisms and became their slave. But, using his intelligence, he very quickly seized their trust and became a servant of the Ancient King.

“In that era, a human obtaining such power and even stood above many Ancient Organisms was a very inconceivable thing. And all of that was because of his intelligence.

“But, his intelligence did not stop there, nor did his ambition stop there. He stayed by the Ancient King's side as if he couldn't determine day from

night, and observed the Ancient King's cultivation. Finally, one day, he grasped the king's method of cultivation and created a cultivation method suitable for humans.

“He started to cultivate furtively and quickly gained power that the Ancient Organisms had. Moreover, he discovered another type of power—one that even the Ancient Organisms didn't have.

“It was the power to enable one to open a gate to another world, and to call upon that world's organisms over to theirs.

“However, that power wasn't something all people could obtain. One had to have a special type of connection method, and the generations to come named that connection method ‘Spirit power’, and named that power ‘Spirit Formation techniques’,” said the old man solemnly.

“Heavens! From what you've said, doesn't it mean that person was the first person to create the martial cultivation method and Spirit Formation technique?” Hearing to that point, Chu Feng was endlessly shocked because the old man's words were indeed completely different from what he'd heard. It did indeed overturn his knowledge.

“Sh, don't interrupt, let me finish.” The old man put his finger at his mouth, telling Chu Feng to stay silent. Chu Feng also quickly quieted down and continued to listen closely.

“His power became stronger by the day, and finally, one day, his strength surpassed countless Ancient Organisms, and only the Ancient King could fight against him.

“He wanted humans to be on an equal level as Ancient Organisms, but obviously, the king was not willing to allow such a thing. So, an unavoidable battle exploded.

“It's said that the great battle lasted for several days. The sky and earth truly darkened, but ultimately, the Ancient King was defeated.

“After the king died, blood sprayed across the sea but for a long time, did not fade away and actually merged together with the seawater, making the sea eternally blood-red.

“However, the person who defeated the Ancient King also paid a certain price. One of his eyes was taken by the king and could never be restored.”

# Chapter 608 - Fate Primogenitor

MGA: Chapter 608 - Fate Primogenitor

“Although he lost an eye, it did not make him lose any of his fighting intentions. Instead, it made him see the world clearer.

“So, he decided to liberate all humans in the world. He no longer wanted humans to stand equally with Ancient Organism. He wanted humans to become rulers of that land, to become the kings in the entire world!

“Thus, he started to pass down to humans the method of martial cultivation and trained a large batch of human cultivators who could fight against and were even more powerful than the Ancient Organisms. They started a campaign from the Eastern Sea Region, and finally eradicated all Ancient Organisms, creating an era that belonged to humans.

“And you are correct. He’s the person who created the method of martial cultivation as well as the Spirit Formation technique. However, his contributions were not only those. His true contribution was changing the fate of humans, so that’s why people of the later generation called him the Fate Primogenitor,” said the blind old man gravely. Moreover, his face was full of solemnity, as if he wasn’t narrating a legend but more of a fact.

“Fate Primogenitor? That means this Everlasting Sea of Blood is the place where the Fate Primogenitor defeated the Ancient King?” After hearing that story, Chu Feng was stunned and even his blood boiled.

The blind old man spoke very vividly and it was simply as if he was seeing the events of what happened back then again. Because of that, Chu Feng didn’t feel like it was a legend, and felt that it was something that realistically happened. If he could choose, Chu Feng, personally, would be more willing to believe the blind old man’s version, that

his

was the truth of the Ancient Era.

“Hehe. It is only a legend. Just listen for fun, no need to take it as true.

“But already having this cultivation at your age means that your talent is quite good. Cultivate well; this is a holy land of cultivation.

“Especially to us people in the Heaven realm, it has infinite beneficial effects. However, you cannot cultivate here for extended periods of time. If you feel that your body itches or if there’s a bit of pain, quickly leave. It is fine to come back in a year or half a year.

“Ah, that’s right. Recently, the Everlasting Sea of Blood isn’t too calm. Don’t go too deep in, and beware meeting the monster and being caught by it as a cultivation resource. Hehe.” The blind old man chuckled, then turned around and left.

Seeing the old man’s body that was going farther and farther away gradually, Chu Feng wasn’t able to come to his senses for a long time. He had used Spirit power to carefully examine the old man, and discovered he was truly only in the eighth level of the Heaven realm. There was not a single trace of anything fake.

But for some reason, he felt that the blind old man was very abnormal. As for which part he was abnormal, even Chu Feng wasn’t too sure. It was all intuition.

“Oi! Brother, don’t listen to that blind old man’s mad babbling. He’s a madman.”

“That’s right. He has stayed here for the entire year, and when he meets new faces flying over from the Ancient Teleportation Array, he talks about this randomly weaved story.”

“Ah, with a glance, I can tell you’re a smart person. How could you believe that sort of thing? From what I see, all of you worry too much.”

“That’s right. This brother has such a wise appearance. How could he believe that blind old man’s wild jabbering? The method of martial cultivation is bestowed by the heavens. This is a fact that everyone knows. How could it have been created by a mortal man?”

Just at that moment, a group of young males and females flew over. Their ages were close to Chu Feng, most a few years older than him, but their cultivation reached only the beginning of the Heaven realm. The reason why they so warmly reminded Chu Feng was likely because they discovered his extraordinary talent and wanted to befriend him.

“The matters of the Ancient Era are so distant. Who can tell which ones are true and which ones are fake?” Chu Feng lightly smiled. He was too lazy to pay attention to those people who wanted to take advantage of him, so he leaped away and headed deeper into the Everlasting Sea of Blood.

“Damn. We kindly remind him, yet he actually refuses those kind intentions. He’s too arrogant.” Seeing Chu Feng leave just like that without even caring about them, one of the males was very displeased.

“The arrogant have the capabilities to be arrogant. Whatever, don’t mumble and say bad things about him. People like him likely come from quite a decent power, or have an extraordinary master. If he hears you speak those words about him, we won’t be able to save you then.”

“That’s right. Don’t drag me down because you couldn’t keep your mouth shut.”

The man’s companions mocked him, making him very speechless and lose all his anger. His companions were indeed not wrong. There were all sorts of people in a place such as that. Judging by their cultivation, they were simply the pettiest existences. They would be looked down on no matter where they went, and they wouldn’t dare to offend anyone no matter who they met.

The Everlasting Sea of Blood was very large, and inside the sea region, there were no more Teleportation Arrays that would allow him to directly

reach the center zone. If Chu Feng wanted to find Qiushui Fuyan at the place where the monster appears, he would have to reach that center zone.

On the road, Chu Feng roughly understood the structure of the Everlasting Sea of Blood. There were no islands within the sea, and even Ancient Teleportation Arrays were built in the sky.

The residences at that place was very special. They were all special formations made by powerful World Spiritists. Floating little islands were created, and vast palaces stood upon the little islands.

A mirror-like blood-coloured surface of the sea below and floating little islands within the clouds above. It had to be said that it was quite a rare beautiful scene.

However, although cultivating within the Everlasting Sea of Blood was free, if one wished to live in the floating little islands, they had to pay. And, those who came there cultivate had to live in the floating little islands, or else they would be driven out.

As for why, it was naturally because the Everlasting Sea of Blood was already controlled; and as for who, it was formerly the Crippling Night Demon Sect, but currently the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

From that, it could be seen that after the Crippling Night Demon Sect split up and the Burning Heaven Church left, the Immortal Execution Archipelago was indeed like a sun in the middle of the sky, becoming the boss of the Eastern Sea Region. The archipelago's foundation in the Eastern Sea Region was unfathomably deep.

“This is truly lively. As expected of this holy land of cultivation. I'm sure if the monster weren't spreading havoc here, there would be more people coming here to cultivate.”

After several hours of hurrying, Chu Feng finally arrived at the middle area of the Everlasting Sea of Blood. That place could be said to be the region where the special energy was the densest.

However, because of the recent appearances of the monster, the people who dared to cultivate at that place was cut by over half, but even so, when Chu Feng cast his gaze over, he could still see countless figures above the sea of blood. Looking over, there were at least several thousand people, and that was still only those who could enter Chu Feng's range of vision.

\*rumble rumble rumble rumble\* But just at that time, bursts of rumbling suddenly rang out. Several miles away From Chu Feng, the calm seawater was surging upwards, and berserk ripples were making that place chaotic.

“Ahh, the monster's come! Run!”

\*whoosh~~~~\*

Upon discovering such a change, many people escaped for their lives. Many people also rose into the sky without moving horizontally, observing in silence. However, Chu Feng leaped forward, and flew towards the area where the waves rose to the sky.



# Chapter 609 - Doll within the Ocean

MGA: Chapter 609 - Doll within the Ocean

In the most center point of the Everlasting Sea of Blood, calm blood-coloured seawater rose up, forming huge waves that reached dozens of feet tall. They were like fierce beasts as they made deafening roars and surged about.

But the ones who caused the sea to be like that wasn't any horrifying monster. It was two people. Two middle-aged men.

Of those two middle-aged men, one had a large and heavy build, a face full of facial hair, and even on his hand there was black hair. If one looked carefully, they would see a person; otherwise, he was simply a huge gorilla.

But even though that person had a very rough and wild appearance, his cultivation was not weak. The power emanated from his body was Martial power. The big man who only reached the middle-ages was a rank one Martial Lord.

Although the other person was also a middle-aged man, he took quite good care of himself. His complexion was very young, and on the surface, he was definitely an elegant fair-faced tidy man. There was a very sharp contrast when compared to that wild big man in terms of outer appearances.

Although he had a very gentle appearance, he was absolutely not weak. Similarly, he was a rank one Martial Lord, and currently, he and the big middle-aged man were undergoing an intense fight. The changes happening to that place was all because of them two.

Although their battle was very fiery and the outcome was indeterminate, if one looked carefully, it was not hard to figure out that they were not enemies. They seemed more like sparring.

It was because their clothes were the same. Behind their robes' back, three big words were imprinted clearly and dazzling: "Immortal Execution Archipelago"!

"It's people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago?!"

Chu Feng even thought that the monster appeared so he speedily flew over, but after arriving he discovered that it was a spar between two rank one Martial Lords. Especially as he discovered they were people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, he couldn't help frowning, a hint of displeasure emerging into his eyes.

That place was the centermost point in the region of the sea, also the place where the largest number of people cultivated at. When the two fought there, with the power they grasped, they could injure quite a few people from by the remnants of their fight.

But clearly, they didn't care about that. It could be seen despite the Immortal Execution Archipelago were called as people of righteousness, in reality, their characters were nothing good. At least, the two in front of their eyes weren't much good.

"The people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago are indeed powerful. This might is something our Heaven realm cannot be compared to. It is truly so damn cool!" A blindly idolizing female near Chu Feng was staring with her heart popping out. As she looked at the two experts from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, she was drooling, had a flushed face, and praised greatly.

"Hmph. When the monster appears, how come we didn't see them appear? Now that the monster is not here, they're here showing off. As managers in this place, it's ignorable that they don't maintain order in this place, but now they are even stirring up havoc themselves! This truly makes one displeased."

But compared to some other people's blind admiration and praise, many people also expressed dissatisfaction. Behind Chu Feng, a male drenched in seawater was cursing. Looking at his rough appearance, he was clearly affected by the remnants of their spar, as the fight made waves crash upon him.

“Hmph!”

But just at that moment, the fair-faced man coldly snorted and cast his gaze towards the male behind Chu Feng. He actually heard his curses.

But that wasn't even much. When he turned his head around, he willed. Martial power was then born from his thought, and came sweeping over.

\*boom rumble rumble\*

Before the Martial power even arrived, its pressure came first. The berserk pressure instantly caused the seawater below to explode, creating a high blood-coloured wall dozens of feet tall, and it pressed towards Chu Feng and the others.

“God damn. You truly can't take any comments. Can't I even say a few words about you?!” At that instant, the male cursed, but turned around and ran. Although the sea wave wasn't strong, the Martial power was not something he could resist against. If he got struck by it, he would be heavily injured if it were a light strike, but he would be dead if it were a heavy one.

“Crap, run!” At the same time, everyone in that direction hurriedly used their all their powers to escape for their lives towards the distance. Even the blindly-idolizing female was no exception. She put all she had to escape for her life as well.

The fair-faced man was not only attacking the male who insulted him, but everyone in that direction. If they didn't quickly escape, they would be affected along with him.

“Truly domineering. So these are the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago?!”

Who was Chu Feng? Immediately, he saw through the fair-faced man’s goal. He didn’t really plan to kill that male, or else with his strength, at such a distance, he would have absolutely no chance to escape.

Currently, the fair-faced man was only asserting his dominance and intentionally frightening that male, but Chu Feng didn’t too like the method of assertion, of which dragged others into it.

Although he was very displeased at the middle-aged man, Chu Feng didn’t want to have too great of a conflict against the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago so soon. After all, it was too enormous of a power, absolutely not something he could fight against at present.

So, thinking to that point, Chu Feng couldn’t help enduring the displeasure in his heart, turned around, and prepared to leave.

“Yiya, yiya~~~”

“So fun! Hahaha~~~”

“Oi, don’t run! This is super fun~”

But just as Chu Feng turned around and prepared to leave, he suddenly heard, from the constantly nearing huge wave, the voice of a child. That’s right, that voice definitely belonged to a child.

“Wait a minute.” Feeling that something was wrong, Chu Feng hurriedly turned his head around and looked. He discovered, on the huge waves that could touch the skies stirred up by Martial power, there was truly a little doll.

It was a girl, and looking at her young appearance she was not over three years old. Currently, she was above the huge wave; however, she didn’t have the slightest trace of fear. Instead, she seemed very cheerful and was actually riding the wave, endlessly giggling.

Although the little girl had quite some courage, after Chu Feng examined her, he discovered that she was an ordinary child without any cultivation.

For a little girl like her, not to mention the Martial power that was imminent behind the huge wave, even if the enormous waves slammed down upon her, she would be crushed.

At that instant, Chu Feng's heart was moved by sympathy. If it were a normal cultivator, he would definitely not put his nose into that matter, but for such a tiny life, he had to.

\*whoosh\* Thinking to that point, Chu Feng didn't hesitate and not only did he not choose to evade the huge wave, he instead flew towards the wave.

\*wuaoo\* Chu Feng used the Secret Skill, the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique. His speed was extraordinarily fast, and finally, he lifted the little girl from the seawater before the huge wave slammed down.

But, just as he carried the little girl up, the closely-following Martial power came straight at him. Moreover, it even increased in speed, Chu Feng could no longer evade it.

“Look! Has that person gone mad? Not only did he not run, he even rushed towards the Martial power!”

“Wait, it's to save that little girl!”

“Ahh, he's truly a good person, but sadly, the lives of good people are short!”

The surging of the Martial power had caught everyone's attention, and Chu Feng's actions were also caught by their eyes. So, all of them shook their eyes and sighed, feeling that Chu Feng and the little girl were undoubtedly going to die.

# Chapter 610 - Fighting Against a Martial Lord

MGA: Chapter 610 - Fighting Against a Martial Lord

But, in that situation, Chu Feng didn't panic too much. Although Martial power was very strong, with his strength, he was not unable to fight against it.

Thinking to that point, Chu Feng's eyes flickered. As three lightning surged, the power of the three lightning was given to his body. Then, Chu Feng clenched a single hand, and threw out a punch.

With a huge explosion, waves sprayed everywhere and the ripples made the water bubble. The enormous wave that could touch the sky, in addition to the berserk Martial power, under the gazes of the crowd, were destroyed by Chu Feng's punch.

“Heavens! Did you see that? The boy actually destroyed the attack of a Martial Lord!”

“Powerful! No matter how much stronger his cultivation is, he's only in the Heaven realm! How could he fight against the Martial power of a Martial Lord? After all, Martial power and Heaven power are on two completely different levels!”

Chu Feng action undoubtedly gave rise to a commotion. Everyone who saw that widened their mouths, dropped their jaws, and their eyes were full of amazement.

“Yiya, yiya, big brother, you're so strong!”

Looking at the splashes that filled the sky endlessly brush past yet never touched her, as she was covered by a layer of purple-coloured light, the little girl also blinked her big eyes and exclaimed.

However, Chu Feng didn't have time to care about the girl in his embrace because he already felt two very unkind gazes locked onto him.

Raising his head and looking, past the blood-coloured waters that sprayed down like a storm, Chu Feng could see the two Immortal Execution Archipelago experts who were fighting halt their spar and look at Chu Feng with very displeased gazes.

“Brother. There's no enmity between us, so why did you attack me for no reason?” asked the fair-faced man suddenly with a tone filled with resentment as he clasped his hands together. Clearly, Chu Feng breaking his attack made him furious.

“You are truly forcing your words here. Clearly, you aimed to harm the innocent, and now, you say that I attacked you? If it weren't to save this doll, I would even be too lazy to pay attention to people like you.” Chu Feng did not back down. Instead, he directly pointed at that man's face and rebuked. That was Chu Feng's nature.

Facing people more nice and reasonable, no matter how much weaker their strength was, Chu Feng would be polite; however, facing displeased people, no matter how much stronger their strength was, Chu Feng would not give them any good face.

It was especially so for people who had no kind intentions from the beginning. Chu Feng would not act weak in front of them. After all, no matter what you did, they wouldn't forgive you. Rather than belittling yourself, why not pull out some spirit.

“What an arrogant brat, you dare to speak to me like this?! If I don't give you a lesson, you will truly not put my Immortal Execution Archipelago in your eyes.”

And just at that moment, the wild big man directly attacked. He threw out a palm. The skies instantly changed colours, and all of the observers' faces became astonished because the wild man's palm was a lot more powerful than the casual one by the fair-faced man just now. From that, one could see that

that

was the true strength of a Martial Lord. The one from the fair-faced man just now was, truly, only for exhibiting his strength.

But even so, Chu Feng was still not afraid. Although Martial power was very strong, according to his analysis, he might not be defeated by his opponent with his current strength. So, Heaven power surged in his body, then he similarly threw out a palm.

Although what came out was Heaven power, no matter if it was might or power, Chu Feng's palm was not the slightest bit weaker than the wild man's.

\*boom\* The two collided, instantly creating a frenzied ripple. The outcome was actually not determined, as they equally canceled out each other.

“Wow! Did you see that! The guy over there truly dispelled the powerful attack of a rank one Martial Lord with his cultivation of the ninth level of the Heaven realm!”

“So powerful. It seems like the strike just now was not an arbitrary one. That boy truly has strength that can fight against a Martial Lord! Who exactly is he, which sect and what place is he from? A character like him shouldn't be completely unknown. Why have I never heard of his grand name before?!”

Seeing such an unbelievable scene with their own eyes, the surrounding people exclaimed endlessly. There were even some people who started to take guesses at Chu Feng's identity. They all felt that he was not a simple existence, and that he possibly had a huge background.

“You haughty boy! I kindly ask who you are, yet you attack me, ignoring my question. If I don't give you a lesson, you will truly not know how high the sky and how thick the earth is.” The praises from the surrounding crowd made the two Martial Lords even more furious. The fair-faced man no longer watched from the side, and also joined in the battle.



\*boom rumble rumble\* When the fair-faced man attacked, he used a martial skill. It was even a rank seven martial skill.

Immediately when it appeared the skies changed colour. In the air, Martial power visible by the naked eye surged out, sprayed down, and was used by the martial skill, becoming an Army of Millions.

Although the Martial power created millions of soldiers, hence the power was very spread out, their individual strength still wasn't something ordinary Heaven realm experts were on equal grounds with. Their strength possibly even surpassed Heaven realm experts. On average, every single soldier's strength was around the seventh level of the Heaven realm. Perhaps a single one of it wouldn't be much, but when it reached the tens of millions, it was extremely terrifying.

“What a terrifying martial skill. It's said that the true power of martial skills and Elite Armaments can only be exhibited in the hands of Martial Lords. It seems like those words are indeed not false.”

It had to be said that the martial skill the fair-faced man used was too powerful. Other than Martial Lords, not a single of the observers could fight against that kind of martial skill.

“Hoh. Army of Millions? I would quite like to see if my Spirit Formation wall can stop this!”

Seeing the Army of Millions that was surging forward in the air, Chu Feng's will to fight was ignited. Before, when he was in the ninth level of the Profound realm, there was simply no one who could defeat him before the third level of the Heaven realm.

But now, he, who was already in the ninth level of the Heaven realm, actually felt pressure when facing rank one Martial Lords. That also really showed the strength of Martial Lords and the specialness of Martial power. But, the more it was like that, the more Chu Feng wanted to give it a try—could he, in the ninth level of the Heaven realm, resist against rank one Martial Lords?

“Haa!”

Suddenly, Chu Feng opened up his arms, then abruptly raised them. At the same time, he explosively yelled. Purple-coloured Spirit Formation power, like a dammed flood released, burst out of his body. In only a blink, it became a purple-coloured Spirit Formation wall that connected the sky and the earth.

\*boom boom boom boom boom boom\*

When the Spirit Formation wall was created, the Army of Millions had already arrived with explosions. In that instant, ripples were made everywhere and the entire world swayed. The clear sky entered complete chaos.

Many observers couldn't help backing away, deeply afraid they would be dragged into that horrifying circle of battle.

However, when the trembling slowly subsided, when the ripples gradually dispersed, everyone discovered, astonished, that the Army of Millions had disappeared.

Though the Spirit Formation wall was also full of cracks and heavily damaged, it wasn't broken through. Chu Feng had truly, with his own Spirit Formation, blocked the horrifying rank seven martial skill from a rank one Martial Lord.

# Chapter 611 -

MGA: Chapter 611 -

Suppression

“He blocked it. He blocked it again! What a powerful Spirit Formation. He’s already a Purple-cloak World Spiritist at this age, and his Spirit Formation technique has already reached this level of strength, where it’s able to block an attack from a Martial Lord?”

“It is so unbelievable. It is truly the first time that I’ve seen such an existence that can fight against a Martial Lord on an equal level.” At that instant, the surrounding crowd could no longer remain collected. If it were a fluke before, then now, they knew that Chu Feng truly had the strength to fight against a Martial Lord.

“Heaven realm fighting against a Martial Lord? Truly funny. Let me see if you can

really

resist us.”

Having their attacks being blocked again and again, the big wild man and the fair-faced man were thoroughly enraged because Chu Feng’s actions were truly making them, two rank one Martial Lords, feel like their faces were used to sweep the ground.

\*whoosh whoosh\* Their palms radiated with light, and two Mastered Elite Armament appeared in them each.

The wild big man wielded a three-meter long blade. It was very domineering.

The fair-faced man wielded a green-coloured whip, which exuded an extremely powerful aura.

It was said the reason why Elite Armaments were strong was because Martial power unique to Martial Lords was merged with them. So, when they were in the hands of Martial Lords, their power could be truly shown.

And the things happening in front of their eyes told the crowd that the rumours were indeed true. After the two of them took out their Mastered Elite Armaments, their auras truly strengthened by many times. Standing in the air, they were like two unstoppable battle gods, really having an atmosphere akin to the descent of a lord.

“You’ve come at a great time. Let me experience what level the Elite Armaments brandished by Martial Lords reach!”

If it were a normal person, if they were in that situation, fear would definitely bloom in their hearts. But, not only was Chu Feng not afraid, instead, he was extremely excited. He clenched tightly, and after the flash of light, the black-coloured Asura Ghost Axe appeared in his hand.

\*swish swish swish\* At the same time, Chu Feng strode and used the martial skill, the Imperial Sky Technique, and dashed towards the two Martial Lords.

“You truly reach the extremities of arrogance. Today, I

will

give you a lesson.”

Seeing Chu Feng, against their expectations, actually dashing towards them, the two Martial Lords gritted their teeth in anger. They also didn’t waste their breaths, and respectively took their Mastered Elite Armaments in their hands and fought against Chu Feng.

\*dong dong dong dong\*

\*boom boom boom boom\*

The three Mastered Elite Armaments were waved around in the air. Every single swing created enormous might; every single collision made deafening explosions.

As the three fought against one another, even the sky cracked, and even the air split. The skies where the three of them fought went into chaos with no end to the darkness. Only the area where the three of them were flashed with light and had extraordinary might. Chu Feng truly fought against two rank one Martial Lords with his own power.

“Heavens! He is actually fighting evenly against two Martial Lords! If it’s already like this when fighting against two, if he fights against one, wouldn’t he be able to defeat a Martial Lord?” Their circle of battle shocked the heavens and earth, and attracted countless people forward to observe. Those who saw that scene were deeply dumbfounded.

“Haha, so these are the extents of rank one Martial Lords.” Chu Feng fought more and more valiantly, and the general atmosphere at that moment looked like he was going to suppress

them

Looking at their very unsightly faces, Chu Feng determined that they had no more cards to play. If the current situation continued, in less than six hours, Chu Feng would defeat them. If Chu Feng broke past using the Elite Armament and used his Secret Skills, he could, right now, defeat the two of them.

“Who is it that dares to stir up trouble in my Immortal Execution Archipelago’s territory?!” But just at that moment, a loud and clear voice rang out, and boundless and powerful aura also descended from the sky.

“Crap.” At that instant, even Chu Feng’s face changed greatly. He hurriedly dashed and retreated backwards.

Only then did he discover a white-haired old man flying towards their circle of battle. That person also wore the special clothing of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, and moreover, his aura belonged to a rank three Martial Lord.

“So it’s a brat. Although I don’t know where your master came from, there is no one in the Eastern Sea Region who dares to act so wildly in my Immortal Execution Archipelago’s territory. Right now, I’ll give a lesson to an ignorant boy like you in place of your master.”

After the old man appeared, he didn’t wait for any objections and immediately attacked Chu Feng. As he stuck out his palm, Chu Feng could truly feel boundless suction power surging in his surroundings, all of which headed towards the old man.

At the same time, the big wild man and the fair-faced man also waved the Elite Armaments in their hands, aggressively slashing their way towards Chu Feng.

Chu Feng knew he could definitely not defeat the old man, so he didn’t dare to hesitate and hurriedly used the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique, the supreme Secret Skill.

\*wuaoo\*

When the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique appeared, a dragon’s roar immediately rang out. Then, it became a strand of light, and with speed uncapturable by the naked eye, he escaped to the distance.

“He runs away quite fast. If he were just a bit slower, I would have definitely sliced him into two.” Looking in the direction Chu Feng escaped towards, the wild man knew he couldn’t catch up. So, after spewing a big mouth of spittle, he very furiously howled.

“Shut up! We came here to catch the monster, not for you two to lose face. Your actions just now already had serious effects. Do you know what image outsiders have of the Immortal Execution Archipelago?!” The old man furiously rebuked.

“Elder, we just want to let the people here see the power of the Immortal Execution Archipelago! Who would have thought that some bastard would interrupt halfway?” explained the fair-faced man.

“See your power? From my eyes, it’s more like see your embarrassment.

“Two rank one Martial Lords were actually suppressed by a brat in the ninth level of the Heaven realm. Do you still have any face to justify that?!” Mentioning that matter, the old man became even more furious.

“I, we...” As for the two of them, they couldn’t put out any words, lost on how to defend themselves.

Being restrained by Chu Feng was a fact. Perhaps outsiders couldn’t tell, but they knew that in the situation just now, they couldn’t hide who had the advantage and who had the disadvantage from the elder.

“Listen. Lady Ya Fei was passing by here, and heard that a monster appeared. She is currently rushing over. After she arrives here and before she leaves, you two better not stir up any trouble for me, or else, I won’t save you two at that time,” warned the old man.

“Lady Ya Fei?” Hearing that name, emotions of yearning and excitement emerged onto their faces, then they nodded at the same time and guaranteed, “Elder, we will listen to your arrangements.”

“Then obediently go down the sea and investigate. See if you can find any traces of that monster. If the monster can be caught before Lady Ya Fei arrives, that will be a great achievement,” ordered the old man.

“Yes sir!” Hearing that, the two did not dally any longer and with a leap, they became two rainbows and flew downwards. With two bangs and as sprayed splattered everywhere, the two had dashed into the sea of blood.

“Where exactly did that boy come from? To be able to fight against Martial Lords with that cultivation isn’t something that ordinary people can do.” And at that instant, the old man, the rank three Martial Lord, cast

his gaze towards the direction Chu Feng departed at. He lightly knitted his brows, his gaze glittered, and he pondered.



# Chapter 612 - Little Fishy

MGA: Chapter 612 - Little Fishy

“That was close, I didn’t expect the Immortal Execution Archipelago to station so many Martial Lords in a place like this. It seems like they truly have quite the foundation. They are really not simple.” Seeing that the rank three Martial Lord old man didn’t chase after him, Chu Feng didn’t head out too far and landed atop the sea surface.

“Yiyayiya, big brother, you’re so strong! Just now, you flew so fast I couldn’t even see the things around me!” Just at that moment, a voice as pleasant to hear as silver bells rang out in Chu Feng’s embrace.

Lowering his head to look, the little girl he saved was currently hugging him tightly and watching him with her clear big eyes.

“Call me uncle, not big brother.” Chu Feng willed, creating a layer of Spirit Formation on the surface of the sea, then put the little girl on it.

“No, no, big brother, you’re so young! How can I call you uncle?” said the little girl very innocently as she blinked her spirited eyes.

Only then did Chu Feng discover that the little girl had quite a beautiful appearance. Her long brows, her skin as clear as jade, her mouth as small and delicate as a cherry, and also her innate curvy long hair. She was simply as cute as a doll.

But, her clothing was a bit revealing. She was almost completely bare, and only had a pink undergarment tied in front of her chest, covering her female’s private areas. She didn’t even have any shoes, and was barefooted.

But looking carefully, Chu Feng discovered on the girl’s undergarment, there was a pattern imprinted. The pattern was very special—it seemed like a fish, yet it had wings. Regardless, it was very peculiar.

“Okay, I’ll listen to you. Little sister, can you tell your big brother what your parents are called?”

After seriously examining her, Chu Feng found out that he quite liked the little girl, so he couldn’t help asking a bit more deeply and wanted to send her back to her parents. After all, at present, such a cute little girl was lost, so her parents were definitely very worried.

“Parents? Big brother, what are parents? Are they edible?” The little girl squinted her eyes, forming two curved crescent moons. She smiled very sweetly, and her completely innocent appearance made it look like as though everything she said came from her heart.

“Little sister, don’t tell me you don’t have parents?” Looking at the little girl’s appearance, it made Chu Feng feel that she very possibly really didn’t know what parents were.

“I don’t have any parents. Big brother, do you have any? Can you give them to me for eating?” asked the little girl curiously.

“Ehh... About that... Parents are not for eating. Parents are people who give birth to you and raise you. Little sister, do you truly have no parents?” asked Chu Feng.

“I don’t. I don’t know who gave birth to me and raised me,” she replied.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng lightly frowned, then asked, “Then, little sister, who brought you to this place?”

“No one brought me here. I swam here myself,” she said.

“What? You swam here yourself?” Hearing those words involuntarily made Chu Feng a bit suspicious. His first thought was that he felt she was lying.

The Everlasting Sea of Blood was too vast. Let alone the little girl, even if cultivators under the Profound realm wished to come to the center of the sea, it was something impossible.

“Big brother, you don’t believe me? You don’t believe that I swam here myself?” The little girl blinked her big eyes, actually seeing his doubts.

\*whoosh\*

Then, just as she spoke, she turned around and suddenly leaped. Her tiny body was like a dragon as she jumped into the sea with an extremely perfect curve.

At first, Chu Feng was even a bit worried, but after seeing her jump into the water, didn’t sink, and instead swam within the sea with an extremely quick speed, which was so fast that it even tied Chu Feng’s tongue in a knot. Even those in the Profound realm might not be able to achieve such a rate of speed, yet such an ordinary little girl did.

Furthermore, the little girl got faster and faster in the water, and even surpassed some Heaven realm cultivators’ speed while they were using bodily martial skills. It was simply so inconceivably fast.

\*hmm\* Feeling the little girl’s abnormality, Chu Feng faintly waved his sleeve, fishing up the little girl from the sea and made her float in the air.

“Yiyayiya, I can fly, I can fly! Big brother, look! I can fly!” As the little girl was in mid-air, she still maintained her relaxed swimming form, and played quite elatedly.

But when Chu Feng used Spirit power to examine the little girl’s body, something that made him quite surprised was that the girl clearly had aberrant abilities, yet Chu Feng could not detect any abnormalities.

And exactly because of that, Chu Feng determined that the little girl’s origin was definitely not simple, because the better she concealed her strength, the more it spoke of her power. It was like Chu Feng’s Divine Lightning. No matter how much stronger a person was, they would only find out some unusualness and could not detect the Divine Lightning in his dantian.

“Little lady, what’s your name?” asked Chu Feng again.

“I’m called Little Fishy,” said the little girl proudly as she stuck out her chest.

“Little Fishy? Who gave you that name?” asked Chu Feng immediately after. He wanted to “find the melons by going along the vines” and locate where the little girl came from.

“Ahh, who gave me my name? I forgot!” said the little girl very certainly.

Afterwards, Chu Feng asked her many questions, but could not obtain any answers. Finally, other than knowing the little girl was called Little Fishy, he could unearth nothing else.

As he could do naught, Chu Feng started to carry the little girl and go around everywhere, inquiring. But, he found a shocking answer. There was truly no one who looked after the little girl, and no one knew who her family was.

The little girl actually didn’t rely on the assistance of others to have lived up until now. She relied on herself—it was she who caught the fishes in the sea for eating and lived up until now. The little girl really ate raw fish and drank seawater until now.

In reality, the little girl’s specialness had already attracted quite a few people’s attention. Some people even wanted to secretly kidnap the little girl away and bring her back to develop.

But because her speed in the water was really too fast. there was actually no one who could catch up to her. So, up until now, no one could personally approach the little girl. It could be said that Chu Feng was the first person to walk so near to her.

When some people saw Chu Feng carry the little girl, and their chatting and smiling appearances, they really admired him. Especially women who were born extraordinarily. They even fought over to carry the little girl.

After all, she was so beautiful, so cute, even if she couldn’t be developed, it would still be very nice to bring her back just to raise her. But it was

useless as the girl was quite stubborn. Other than Chu Feng, she simply didn't allow anyone else to come near.

Really, if the little girl hadn't already appeared in the Everlasting Sea of Blood for over half a year, it was likely that many people would see her as the horrifying monster that caught people to cultivate. In reality, even now there were still quite a few people who felt that the little girl possibly was the monster.

# Chapter 613 - Monster

MGA: Chapter 613 - Monster

“Little Fishy, why do you like eating raw fish? Let me roast them. Cooked fish smells much better!” Chu Feng asked curiously when he saw Little Fishy, who was sitting next to him, handling a raw fish in a very orderly manner.

“Not yummy not yummy.” But after hearing Chu Feng’s question, Little Fishy hurriedly shook her head, then raised the cleaned raw fish in her hand and said, “This is yummy.”

\*ah-nom\*

After speaking, she opened her mouth, and started to eat while sounds of her lips smacking together were made. At that instant, Chu Feng found out that despite watching her eat raw fish, he did not feel any viciousness nor disgustingness. Rather, he even felt that she was very cute, and it even made some people envy her because she really ate in such an enticing way.

However, at that instant, a question was born in his heart. Little Fishy liked to eat raw foods, and could also survive by drinking seawater. Could she truly be related to the monster that recently came to stir up chaos in the Everlasting Sea of Blood?

\*ge ge ge ge ge...\*

But just at that moment, from the centermost area in the Everlasting Sea of Blood came a sound very special and strange. That sound seemed to be the creaking of a wooden bed swaying to and fro, but also seemed like the low roar of a certain organism. In any case, on first listen, one wouldn’t feel anything; but, if they listened carefully, their hairs would stand on end, and they would feel very uncomfortable.

“Yiya, yiya, the big monster’s come again! It’s going to catch people to eat again!

“Big brother, let’s go see the big monster eat people!” Hearing that sound, Little Fishy shouted excitedly. She even stopped eating the raw fish in her hands.

“Little Fishy, what did you say? You said that this noise is made by that monster?” Chu Feng was surprised upon hearing those words.

“Huh? Monster? It’s a monster, a monster that eats people! Every time it appears, it makes that sound, then many people afterwards get caught by it.”

Little Fishy blinked and spoke with a giggle. To her, it seemed like people being eaten wasn’t anything scary. Rather, it was like something very amusing.

“Little Fishy, stay here and wait for me. Don’t leave, and especially, do not go towards where the monster is. Got it?” Chu Feng said seriously to Little Fishy as he stood up.

“Yiyayiya, mm~~” The initially happy face that Little Fishy had was instantly replaced by a hint of downcastness after she heard Chu Feng’s words. But, she didn’t say anything more. She bent her small legs and sat cross-legged on the Spirit Formation Chu Feng made, then after resentfully glaring at Chu Feng, she opened up her mouth and continued eating the raw fish.

Although Little Fishy had a very rebellious appearance, her actions told Chu Feng that she chose to listen to him and obediently stay behind.

“Good.” Seeing her so compliant, Chu Feng lightly smiled, then leaped and quickly rushed towards the center of the Everlasting Sea of Blood.

The reason why Chu Feng came to that place wasn’t to use the seawater of the Everlasting Sea of Blood for cultivation, because to Chu Feng, a cultivation resource of that level was simply not useful.

The reason why he came there was to find Qiushui Fuyan, and she came there to capture the monster. So, it was naturally easier to find her in the place where the monster appeared.

Flying quickly, Chu Feng soon returned to the center of the Everlasting Sea of Blood. However, before he even saw the monster, Chu Feng was dumbstruck by the scene at that place.

On the surface of the sea where he fought against the fair-faced and wild man before, a hurricane that pierced the skies appeared. There was also a whirlpool in the regions that the hurricane was at, and the area it covered was extremely enormous.

No one could escape in the places it covered. Chu Feng saw, with his own eyes, countless people engulfed by the hurricane and ultimately taken into the super-large whirlpool in the sea.

Even within the many figures that endlessly cried out in misery, Chu Feng saw three familiar people. They were the fair-faced man and the wild big man who exchanged blows with Chu Feng earlier. Even the rank three Martial Lord was there.

Facing the horrifying hurricane, the rank three Martial Lord old man even attempted to resist it, but it was useless as even

he

had not the slightest bit of power to fight against it. Like the crowd, he was swept into the hurricane and whirlpool.

“So powerful. Is this the monster that has been oppressing this place? What state has its power reached?!” Chu Feng stood in the air and was quite frightened. He, who was fearless, also didn’t dare to approach it.

The hurricane’s power was too terrifying, making Chu Feng feel that not only him, even those under the level of rank five Martial Lords had no strength to fight against the hurricane. As long as they neared, they would be easily pulled in.



“The monster has already appeared, so why hasn’t Qiushui Fuyan showed up yet? Logically, she should have arrived here before me.” Chu Feng’s gaze was not only focused on the hurricane. Even more, it was focused on the groups of people. He was searching for Qiushui Fuyan.

\*boom\* Suddenly, while Chu Feng was carefully observing, the hurricane, which had already covered everything within the circumference of ten million meters[1], rapidly expanded. With unbelievable speed, it swept over everything.

“Crap.” At that instant, Chu Feng was greatly alarmed. Without even thinking he turned around and left, because he didn’t want to become the horrifying monster’s cultivation resource.

“Ahhhh~” However, the hurricane’s speed was too quick. So quick that it far surpassed Chu Feng’s imagination, and in almost the instant Chu Feng turned his head around, a huge wave that could touch the skies slammed down. At that moment, Chu Feng felt his mind daze before he completely lost consciousness and entered a coma.

After some unknown length of time, Chu Feng gradually recovered his awareness, and when he opened his weighty eyes and his line of sight restored, even

he

couldn’t help inhaling a breath of air.

At that very instant, he was actually on the bottom of the ocean. The seawater at that place was already drawn out. It was a clearing shrouded by seawater.

In that clearing, there were several thousand people. All of them were cultivators; the ones with the weakest strength were still in the Heaven realm, and there were even three Martial Lords. Naturally, those three were the three from the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

Everyone's hands and feet were bound by special water grasses. Most were unconscious, and of the very few people who were awake, all of them had faces full of panic and fear. Some started to call out loudly for help, and some even sobbed from terror.

They sobbed from terror because underneath their feet, it wasn't simply broken rocks or dirt. It was bones. Bones of innumerable cultivators, and looking at the brightness composition of the bones, they could tell that when those people were alive, their cultivations were not weak, as well as the fact that they had just recently died.

And after Chu Feng examined them with his Spirit power, he also discovered that the Source Energy in the bones was already gone, all of them absorbed and refined by someone.

“Dammit, even my power's gone.” At that instant, Chu Feng wanted to get rid of the water grasses that bound himself, but discovered that he lacked even the power to struggle.

Looking around him, Chu Feng knew that it was not only him. Everyone there likely also had their power seized away. After looked carefully, Chu Feng realized something. It wasn't that they lost their cultivation, it was that the area was special. The region shrouded by seawater was actually a formation, and it was the formation that took away their cultivation.

At that moment, Chu Feng hiddenly cursed. If they lacked even the power to free themselves from water grasses, didn't it mean they were like fish on the cutting board—they could do nothing but allow the monster to slice them up?

\*ge ge ge ge ge ge\* However, as he was worrying, the petrifying sound came from a distance, and, it was getting closer and closer.

# Chapter 614 - Combining Powers and Escaping

MGA: Chapter 614 - Combining Powers and Escaping

“AHH!”

When the strange sound appeared again, the fearful screams from the crowd instantly became many times louder.

The shrilling shrieks and sobbing woke up those who were unconscious. At that instant, at that place, an eerie, strange, and horrifying atmosphere thoroughly occupied that place.

But just as everyone struggled with all they had, or as they screamed, Chu Feng tightly locked his gaze in the direction the strange sound came from.

Finally, in the pitch-black corner, a figure emerged into his line of sight. It was an existence with two meters of height as well as water grasses all over its body.

One could simply not see its appearance clearly. They could only make out a pair of blood-red eyes, and though in terms of external appearance, the monster that made everyone endlessly fearful was not even as terrifying as some Monstrous or Fierce Beasts, the aura it emanated paralyzed all of them. A rank five Martial Lord. The brutally powerful monster was a rank five Martial Lord.

It slowly walked, as if it quite enjoyed everyone's screams and terrors. It only stopped after it came up to a middle-aged man, casting its deathly-cold gaze at him.

\*hmm\*

And when it cast its gaze towards the man, his surroundings immediately exuded a faint aura of light. Quickly afterwards, he gradually floated up, and drifted up to the monster.

“Don’t kill me, don’t kill me! I have parents, a wife, and a son I need to care! My entire family relies on me! I cannot die, I cannot die! Please, grant some benevolence and have mercy!” The man was terrified as he endlessly begged.

\*aoo~~~~\*

But not only did the monster ignore him, it even made an ear-piercing howl. Then, absorption power visible by the naked eye wafted about in the air, surrounding the man.

“Ahh~~~~”

After being wrapped around by the absorption power the man instantly made a ghost-like shriek that was also akin to a pig being slaughtered. Coincident with that, everyone’s faces contorted into fright when they saw that scene. Even Chu Feng couldn’t lightly frown, drips of cold sweat emerging onto his forehead.

They acted like so because the power was absorbing the man’s everything. From out to in, it first stripped away his skin, then took away his muscles, then refined his meridians, and only after a set of bones was all that remained for the man did the absorption power finally disappear. But, the man had already thoroughly lost any signs of life. Not even any Source Energy was left behind.

Although the refining process was extremely quick, the man, without a doubt, endured indescribable agony. He died very miserably—so miserable that even cultivators who experienced many bloody battles paled from terror. Some even fainted away from the grisly sight.

“Ahh~~~~”

However, that was merely the beginning. Just as the man's bones were thrown to the ground, a woman next to the man was lifted by the monster and it also started to refine her.

At the end, like the man before, she was absorbed and refined in an instant, leaving only a set of bones.

“Ahh~~~~”

Quickly after, another person was taken away by the monster and refined. In a very short period of time, there were already dozens of people absorbed and refined, dying miserably by its hands.

“We're done, we're done! We are dead, we are all dead! We will all be refined alive by it!”

At that instant, many people's minds were near collapse. They finally learnt of the monster's cruel methods—first skinned, then their flesh was shaved away, then finally, their Source Energy was consumed. It was simply one of the most atrocious torments possible, as if it had great enmity towards humans; it intentionally made the person being refined suffer incomparable pain as it refined them.

“No, no, no! I cannot let it refine me! I cannot die just like this! Even I die, I do not want it to refine me!”

Some people's minds even collapsed to the point that they lost all intents to fight and chose to suicide. But it was useless as they already lost their power, and they didn't even have a chance to suicide. They could only await their slaughtering from the monster.

“Oi, that boy over there. If you don't want to die, come here secretly. I have a way to save your life.”

But just at that moment, a mental message suddenly entered Chu Feng's ears. Looking over, it was the Immortal Execution Archipelago's old man with the strength of a rank three Martial Lord.

Moreover, it was not only him. Unknowingly, the wild big man and the fair-faced man also got close to the old man.

Seeing he could send him a mental message, Chu Feng also knew that despite their powers being deprived, the ability to send mental messages was still there. So, Chu Feng quickly replied, “What method do you have? There’s no harm in saying it first.”

“Boy, you should be a World Spiritist right? Just reply yes, or no. If yes, then I can save you,” asked the old man very straightforwardly.

“Yes.” Chu Feng nodded.

“Then get the hell over here. Any slower, we will die,” said the old man. Then, he turned his gaze and cast it towards a nearby black-haired old man. His age should have already passed a hundred, and he had the cultivation of the ninth level of the Heaven realm. In addition, he was wearing a World Spirit Blue Cloak.

With a glance, Chu Feng could tell that the rank three Martial Lord of the Immortal Execution Archipelago was sending a mental message to the Blue-cloak World Spiritist. Although he didn’t know what tricks he was playing, he likely had a certain method to save them, and only World Spiritists could help him.

Furthermore, the current circumstances were perilous. Chu Feng didn’t think too much, and silently shifted his body, gradually coming near the three people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

Simultaneously, there were a few more people who came close in a concealed manner. Without even thinking, Chu Feng knew they were all World Spiritists, and had very powerful Spirit power.

“Watch closely. I have here a treasure. It can break open this formation, but it requires channeling of strong Spirit power. Right now, we are time-pressed. Although that monster is crippling everybody one by one, judging by its strength, even if it does refine them one by one, it will have no problem cleaning us up within two hours. So, we must be quick.

Don't think too much about this; use your Spirit power and cast it into my treasure. If we don't make the best of this time, we will all die."

As the rank three Martial Lord spoke, he took out a little awl. The little awl seemed ordinary, but it was full of symbols. Chu Feng could tell that it was indeed a treasure, but its power could only be used after some accumulation of power. At present, no one had any power, so it seemed like

Spirit power

was the only thing that could be used. That was why the old man called only them there.

Speaking honestly, Chu Feng did not trust the three people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, but seeing that those who were called to that place had already started to channel their Spirit power into the awl, it wasn't too good for Chu Feng to just do nothing on the side. After all, regardless of it being true or false, that could really be said to be the only chance to save them at that moment.

# Chapter 615 - Familiar Person?

MGA: Chapter 615 - Familiar Person?

In a deep place like that, it was simply like a purgatory in the human realm. To normal people, personally seeing cultivators cruelly refined by the monster one after another was truly a type of torture by itself.

In a situation like that, perhaps

death

was a release so they wouldn't have to see such cruel refining and would have to hear the agonizing screeches. Hence, to them, the passing of time was really too slow.

But, to people such as Chu Feng who still had a smidgen of hope that escape was possible, they felt like time passed too quickly because only an hour had passed, yet most people were already refined by the monster out of the several thousands of people.

Even though they already moved locations furtively, to the safest area, if that continue, they would soon catch the eyes of the monster, and at that time, they would not avoid their fate of being refined.

“Ahh~~~”

Cries of pain rose up and down, continuing endlessly. But, at present, Chu Feng and the others no longer had time to think of the lives of others because after the conclusion of another scream, after a set of bones was thrown onto the ground, the monster finally locked its gaze onto their position.

“Crap, it has discovered us! Quickly use your treasure or else we will die!”



At that moment, they panicked. They subconsciously crawled back, deeply afraid they would become the monster's next target of refining.

“Bastard, shut up!” But just at that time, a powerful leg ferociously kicked the buttocks of the person who shouted out, casting him to the front of the crowd.

The one who kicked was a person from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, the rank three Martial Lord old man.

“You, you, you...” Seeing himself betrayed, the person who was kicked gnashed his teeth in anger, but before he could say anything more, the monster made him float in the air, and started its inhumane refining.

But that was only the start. After he was kicked out, the three from the Immortal Execution Archipelago actually, with their superior Martial Lord bodies, started to forcibly kick away the World Spiritists, one following the other, who channeled Spirit power for them.

“What are you doing? They helped you just now, yet you treat them like this? Are you even human?!” Chu Feng could not endure such behavior and rebuked.

“Brat, listen up. At a time like this, it is a must to perform some necessary sacrifices.

“Of the people here, other than me, only your Spirit power is the strongest. So, that's why I kept you behind. You better obediently continue channeling your Spirit power or else the next one to be kicked out will be you,” said the old man from the Immortal Execution Archipelago fiercely.

“Spirit power? The two trash next to you don't have any Spirit power. Why don't you kick

them

out? And make them sacrifices?” Chu Feng cast his gaze towards the wild big man and the fair-faced man. Although their cultivations were not bad,

they were indeed not World Spiritists and had no Spirit power.

“Shut up! If you want to die, I can grant you that wish right now!” The old man was enraged. He pointed at Chu Feng and loudly howled.

“Screw that! You want me to be your stepping stone? You can dream less! If you don’t want us to live, you better not think of living either. If you want us to die, we all die together!” Chu Feng was also enraged. He suddenly stood up and howled at the old man furiously as he pointed at him.

“That’s right! We won’t be your stepping stones! If you want us to die, we all die together!”

“Damn Immortal Execution Archipelago! Righteous and benevolent on the surface, but it turns out that they are actually this despicable! Even if I die, I will drag you down with me!”

At the same time, everyone saw through their plans and started to loudly rebuke. They wanted to let the monster hear that the three people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago were scheming.

“God damn, you are all truly looking to die!” Seeing the unfolding events, the wild big man and the fair-faced man from the Immortal Execution Archipelago were enraged too. They actually, with their physical power, rent the water grasses that tied their hands and feet, then with several large strides, went up to Chu Feng and the others, grabbed them, and threw them next to the monster.

“Lord Monster, Lord Monster, those three animals from the Immortal Execution Archipelago are hiddenly plotting, aiming to harm you! Quickly stop th—Ahh~~~~”

Arriving next to the monster, seeing that their end was nigh, those who helped the three from Immortal Execution Archipelago gather Spirit power started to report their actions to the monster.

However, it was useless as the monster seemed to simply be unable to understand human speech. It actually ignored their words and started to refine those people first.

“Damn it.” At that instant, Chu Feng tightly furrowed his brows. Although he could stand up, he didn’t have a Martial Lord’s physical power, so he was unable to forcefully tear open the water grasses. So, at that instant, he had already become the meal of the monster.

Especially when he turned his gaze back and saw their expressions of schadenfreude, that made him extremely displeased. But, who told the monster to be unable to understand human speech? In that situation, he could do nothing as well. His fate was left to the heavens.

“Ahh~~~”

Finally, another painful scream, another person refined. Within the vast space at the bottom of the ocean, only the monster, Chu Feng, and the three others from the Immortal Execution Archipelago were left.

“Come at me idiotic thing! Let me see if you can take my bones and flesh!”

Feeling his body floating up and involuntarily nearing the monster, Chu Feng did not have a single trace of fear. Instead, he furiously howled at the monster.

\*hmm\*

However, when the monster saw Chu Feng’s face, its blood-red eyes actually lightly flickered. At that instant, Chu Feng could feel its body faintly quivering once.

Looking more carefully, Chu Feng even discovered fear surging within the monster’s blood-red eyes. Moreover, he also felt a near intangible familiar feeling from the monster’s eyes.

“Who are you?” That situation made a thought spring up in Chu Feng’s mind—the terrifying monster in front of his eyes was very possibly someone he knew.

\*bam\* But what Chu Feng didn’t expect was that despite not replying to his question, the monster threw Chu Feng, who was already floating, onto the ground. Then, it turned its gaze and walked towards the three people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

“God damn, what is happening? Why is it walking towards us? Why didn’t it refine that brat?”

Seeing that scene, the wild big man and the fair-faced man were stupefied from fear because they could simply not understand why the monster didn’t kill Chu Feng, and instead, locked its eyes on them.

“Back.” Just at that moment, the rank three Martial Lord old man explosively yelled, then he walked in front of the wild big man and the fair-faced man. Concurrently, he opened his palms, the awl coming into view.

However, at that very instant, the symbols on the awl were lit up and swirling. It had an extraordinary atmosphere, and emanated extremely horrifying aura. He actually never planned to use that treasure and escape that place. He wanted to use that treasure to undergo the final battle against the monster.

# Chapter 616 - Cruelty Is a Must

MGA: Chapter 616 - Cruelty Is a Must

“Monster, die!” Suddenly, the old man fiercely yelled out, then the awl treasure left his hand.

The awl, initially as big as a palm, after leaving his hand, immediately became several meters in size. It gave off dazzling golden light, and with extremely powerful might and with encircling, powerful symbols, it was fiercely shot towards the monster.

“Crap!”

At that instant, Chu Feng hiddenly cursed because with his sharp Spirit power, he was able to instantly determine that the awl wasn't a normal treasure but a special weapon made by a Gold-cloak World Spiritist.

That weapon could be used only once, but its power was extremely frightening. In particular, the one that the old man had was not simple at all.

If it were before, perhaps Chu Feng would hope the old man could succeed. After all, as long as he could kill the monster, Chu Feng himself would also have a chance to escape. But now, it was the exact opposite.

He discovered that the monster seemed quite familiar, and was very possibly someone he knew. Or else, the monster wouldn't have let him go alive and instead, deal with the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

But now, only if nothing happened to the monster did Chu Feng have a chance to continue surviving. Otherwise, if something were to happen to the monster and the old man survived instead, then Chu Feng would undoubtedly die.

However, quite unexpectedly, as the monster faced such a horrifying Spirit Formation weapon, it didn't dodge nor did it defend itself. It just bluntly walked towards the Spirit Formation weapon, using its physical body to stop it.

*\*boom\** Finally, the weapon crashed into the body of the monster, but it only made a deafening explosion for a single moment. Although it did indeed create horrifying ripples, before those ripples even dispersed, they were absorbed by the monster.

That's right. The terrifying attack made by the Spirit Formation weapon was indeed absorbed by the monster. The weapon that the old man meticulously prepared was actually akin to an egg striking a rock—it could not damage the monster in the slightest.

“How can this be.” Seeing that, even the old man himself was stupefied from fright. According to his understanding, the Spirit Formation weaponry had a possibility to heavily injure even rank five Martial Lords. The situation was something that shouldn't happen.

Unless... unless one's power truly reached an irrepressible state!

“Elder, what do we do? Even that weapon couldn't do anything!”

At the same time, the wild big man and the fair-faced man were completely terrified. That awl was their last chance, and now, that chance was destroyed. They really did have a feeling of despair, of having no more roads to walk.

“What else can we do? We can only wait to die.” The old man coldly snorted, then a hint of fierceness flashed into his eyes. As he spoke, he grabbed both the wild man and the fair-faced man, and actually threw the two young ones, who were on the same side as him, in front of the monster.

*\*hmm\** And just the two of them were tossed next to the monster, they were lifted up by the monster's unique power. It was the starting point of its refining rhythm.

“Milord, may I ask where you came from? But please, don’t kill me! I am willing to follow you. Be it becoming a cow, horse, pig, dog... I have no problems. I will not say any grudgeful words, so please, milord, have mercy on me!”

“Have mercy, have mercy! Please don’t kill me! I am willing to be your most loyal servant; I can search even more cultivation resources for you; I can bait stronger cultivators and provide them to you for refining! Please don’t kill me!”

The wild big man and the fair-faced man were completely terrified. They, who were cowards to death, started to shamelessly plead. Especially the fair-faced man—he even suggested that he would provide cultivation resources for the monster. They were inferior to even pigs and dogs. Animals.

“Ahh~~~”

However, the monster was not moved in the slightest by their imploration. Two heart-wrenching screams rang out, and the two started to suffer the cruelest torment.

Cruel. It was truly cruel. Although they were also enduring the pain of being refined, and the process of being refined was the exact same as other people, the time they spent in that condition was extremely long.

Indeed. The monster had the intent to torture them. It actually slowed the tormenting speed and at such a distance, Chu Feng could clearly see their skins becoming split, accompanied by streams of fresh red blood surging into the monster’s body, getting absorbed and refined by it.

After fracturing their skin, next came flesh, bones, and inner organs. Before those even finished being refined though, the two of them remained alive. It could be seen how much agony they felt.

After a lengthy process of tormenting, only two sets of bones remained; but this time, the monster didn’t do the same as before. It didn’t just throw them to the side. It actually shattered their bones, then engulfed them.

The way it dealt with them did not just include the stretching of time. It also included the increase of tormenting strength, and it even consumed their bones. Truly not even any remnants remained.

“Haha, Chu Feng, look! This monster’s method of doing things is very similar to yours! Fierce enough and cruel enough. I like it.” At that instant, Eggy actually cheered happily with an anger-venting face.

“What? Am I normally that cruel?” asked Chu Feng after he heard those words, along with an innocent face.

“You? You’re a lot crueler than that thing. When you become enraged, you simply stop being human! Haha, but, I like exactly that. To be human is to be fierce. Particularly so when facing an enemy. Not only do you need to be cold-blooded and heartless, you must be insane and fierce. Only then could it make their hearts tremble upon hearing your name and lose all courage to fight against you,” said Eggy gigglingly.

At that instant, Chu Feng felt that he couldn’t really say anything back. It wasn’t like he was an idiot, so naturally, he knew what kind of person he was upon becoming mad. But, he had never regretted, and instead, felt that Eggy was very correct. Facing enemies, he had to be fierce and merciless, and become a demon without any traces of humanity.

So, after he saw, with his own eyes, the monster refining the wild big man and the fair-faced man with extremely cruel methods, not only did he not feel bad, he even felt refreshed because those two were his enemies.

No, not only those two, there was also the rank three Martial Lord.

“You’re, you’re, you’re with that thing! You’re, you’re, you’re with that monster!”

In comparison to Chu Feng’s calm countenance and his inside screaming refreshing!



, the elder from the Immortal Execution Archipelago had a face as pale as paper. His body was endlessly trembling as well.

As he backed away, he pointed at Chu Feng. He already had a guess in his heart regarding the monster's abnormal action—the brat, who was not simple at all, was on the same side as the monster.

He

, instead, was the one who was like a sheep entering a tiger's mouth.

“Ahh~~”

The monster didn't give the old man too many chances to breathe. It willed, then the old man, like the wild big man and fair-faced man before, started to receive a heartless torture.

However, compared to those two, the torment he endured was actually even more wretched, but to Chu Feng, the old man definitely got what he deserved.

# Chapter 617 - Who Exactly Is It

MGA: Chapter 617 - Who Exactly Is It

\*swish\* However, after the monster turned around, it only glimpsed at Chu Feng before it blurred, then disappeared.

And at that instant, Chu Feng also discovered astonishedly that his disappeared power started to return. Raising his head and looking, he found out that an entrance appeared in the sealed formation. The monster truly let Chu Feng go.

“Why is this feeling so familiar? Who exactly are you?” Chu Feng pondered a while, but ultimately, he was unable to recall when he had got to know an existence like that. So, the only thing he could do was to quickly leave that extremely troublesome place.

Chu Feng intentionally swam at the bottom of the ocean for a very long while before he dared to return to the surface. The reason he did that was to rid himself of all connections, avoiding letting others discover that he escaped from the hands of the monster.

After returning to the surface of the sea, the first thing Chu Feng did was not

return to the scene where the monster ensnared everybody, but to where Little Fishy waited for him.

“Crap, where did Little Fishy go?” After he came back to the area where Little Fishy was waiting, Chu Feng couldn’t help tightly furrowing his brows. His heart trembled because even though the Spirit Formation he laid was still there, Little Fishy had disappeared.

That was the thing Chu Feng worried about the most. Little Fishy was so special, so really, many people who harboured malicious intents wanted to

catch her. If she were taken away by a kind-hearted person, perhaps they would take good care of her, and possibly even carefully raised her; but if she were taken away by ruthless people, then they would very possibly perform experimentations on her, to study why she was so special. At that time, Little Fish would be in great misery.

“Big brother, yiyayi!” But just at that moment, Chu Feng heard Little Fishy’s young and cheerful voice from afar.

Looking towards the voice, even Chu Feng couldn’t help being a bit shocked. A turbulent wave appeared on the surface of the sea several miles away, and it was shooting straight at him like a sharp sword.

The terrifying speed made even Chu Feng tongue-tied. It surpassed the speed of Chu Feng’s Azure Dragon Dashing Technique by a huge margin. At that instant, Chu Feng really saw how powerful Little Fishy was. The little doll was simply a genuine monster.

“Haha, big brother, you’ve finally come back! I haven’t gone anywhere~ Aren’t I obedient?” When Little Fishy came close, she shot out from the sea. Not a single drop of water stuck onto her as she fell into Chu Feng’s embrace in complete dryness.

“Mm, you’re very obedient. Little Fishy’s the most obedient.” Looking at the lively and jumpy girl in his bosom, Chu Feng’s tense heart finally calmed down.

“This little one isn’t simple. Chu Feng, her talent is a lot better than yours! At least, her speed while swimming in the water is a speed that you cannot reach. Hehe,” said Eggy gigglingly as she examined Little Fishy who was being carried by Chu Feng.

“Eggy, do you know where this little girl came from?” asked Chu Feng curiously. Although Eggy was a World Spirit, she had seen and experienced a lot, and knew many things Chu Feng didn’t know.

“Look at the symbol on her undergarment; that should be where she came from. As for the specific location, how should I know? It’s not like I was

born in your world,” said Eggy coolly as she curled her lips.

Chu Feng realized it too at that moment. He quickly looked carefully at the symbol on Little Fishy’s undergarment, but he had never seen it before. From what he knew, the current relatively famous powers in the Eastern Sea Region didn’t have such a symbol as their representation.

“Could it be a power that ordinary people do not know in the Eastern Sea Region? Or perhaps Little Fishy isn’t from the Eastern Sea Region, but from that mystical place, the Holy Land of Martialism?”

Chu Feng could not determine where Little Fishy came from, but he knew no matter where she did, that place was definitely very extraordinary.

Of course, Chu Feng could not determine that Little Fishy really did come from a strong power.

After all, the world was big, and there were all sorts of strange things. Moreover, Little Fishy was

that

special, so even one were to say that she was formed by the world itself and made by special oddities, Chu Feng would certainly believe it.

“Little Fishy, can you tell me where your undergarment came from?” asked Chu Feng curiously and suddenly.

“This? I don’t know! It was here when I opened my eyes! Hehe,” replied Little Fishy innocently after she stretched her pink-coloured undergarment.

Chu Feng could only lightly smile at such a response, thinking that indeed, he couldn’t obtain any information from the girl.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

Suddenly, Chu Feng discovered a few people flying quickly from afar. All of them were Heaven realm experts. They didn’t even look at Chu Feng

and went straight towards the place where the monster was ensnaring people before.

Quickly after, a few more waves of people flew over Chu Feng's head. They were very excited, especially the males. They had flushed faces of excitement, as if they discovered some treasure.

From their conversations, Chu Feng learnt that a prominent person from the Immortal Execution Archipelago had come, and that person was called Ya Fei.

Seeing that, Chu Feng tightly furrowed his brows because he knew the person called Ya Fei definitely came to capture the monster. If it were before, Chu Feng would simply not be concerned about that, but it was different now.

He kept on having a feeling that the monster was related to him, so before understanding who the monster was exactly, he couldn't do nothing and watch the monster die.

Thus, Chu Feng hurried dressed Little Fishy up so normal people wouldn't recognize that she was the famous and special girl, Little Fishy.

"Little Fishy, can you obediently stay in my embrace and not arbitrary speak or move?" asked Chu Feng with a smile after dressing Little Fishy up.

"Mm, mm, mm." Little Fishy repeatedly nodded three times; she was both cute and well-behaved. Seeing that, Chu Feng satisfiedly smiled, and while carrying her, he flew towards the place where a crowd was gathering.

Coming back to where the monster abducted people before, Chu Feng discovered that it was occupied by a large number of people already. Rough estimations told him there were almost ten thousand people.

Clearly, the monster abducting people was something that happened just now, yet so many people already learnt of it and arrived at that place so soon. Moreover, there were even more people than before, so from such

things, it could be seen that Ya Fei brought quite a bit of attention along with her.

Moving through the crowd, Chu Feng could see in the centermost location of the crowd, there was a group of people formed by twenty females. They were all people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

Furthermore, they had strong strength. They were actually all Martial Lords—twenty Martial Lords. Here and now, there were twenty in the realm that was like a legend in the continent of the Nine Provinces.

Although some of their cultivations were weak and some were strong, they were indeed all Martial Lords, no doubt. Most of them weren't too old either. The oldest was only in the middle-ages but still kept a rather young face. With a glance at the group, one saw nothing but beauties.

But currently, the most eye-grabbing of them all was not the twenty females. Almost all of the observers' gazes were gathered upon the figure in

front

of the twenty females.

# Chapter 618 - Three Great Beauties

MGA: Chapter 618 - Three Great Beauties

That figure belonged to a female. She also had a very beautiful appearance.

A tall and slender body, a bountiful bosom, and even though there was a skirt in between, one could still see how explosively impressive her behind was. She simply had perfect curves.

In addition, other than her fiery hot body, her face was also perfect. Long brows, lovely large eyes, and even though she didn't have a tiny cherry-like mouth, her red lips that curled up slightly were even more alluring.

Just speaking in terms of her appearance, that female already surpassed Su Rou and Su Mei. Only Zi Ling and Eggy could defeat her looks.

So, it couldn't be helped that the males at that place were so excited and happy because she was truly a beauty with a devastatingly pretty appearance.

However, although she was beautiful, the thing people focused on the most wasn't her alluring appearance. It was her strength. The aura she emanated belonged to a rank five Martial Lord.

Through Chu Feng's observations, that female was no older than twenty-something years old. At such an age with such a cultivation, accompanied by her absolutely beautiful appearance, she could truly be called as the pride of the heavens.

In front of her, even someone like Chu Feng was not worth a mention. She was a true genius.

Also, from the crowd's conversations, Chu Feng had learnt of her identity. She was Lady Ya Fei who came from the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

“I never expected the Lady Ya Fei everyone's talking about would be such a young and powerful female. It seems like the Immortal Execution Archipelago truly hides talent and has a very powerful foundation, or else it wouldn't be possible for them to develop such a character.”

After finding out about her, Chu Feng couldn't help inhaling a breath of cool air as he, once again, saw how strong the Immortal Execution Archipelago was. He finally knew what a

true

enormous power represented.

“Waa, as expected of one of the Eastern Sea Region three great beauties! Her appearance is simply even more beautiful and attracting than females in paintings!”

As a big man next to Chu Feng rubbed his palms together, he tightly stared at Ya Fei's

twin peaks

, which were quite worthy of pride, as well as her exposed snow-white legs and every single inch of skin.

Looking at the upper section of his body, Chu Feng discovered that the big man was drooling; looking at the lower section of the body, a bulge appeared underneath. There was even an area of wetness; god knows how excited he was.

Chu Feng was truly lazy to pay attention such a vile person, but when heard “the three great beauties of the Eastern Sea Region”, Chu Feng's heart became intrigued. So, he asked, “Brother, when you say the three great beauties, who are you talking about?”



“Little brother, you actually don’t even know who the three great beauties of the Eastern Sea Region are? Are you even a man?!” The vile big man disdainfully looked at Chu Feng.

“That’s not right! From what I’ve heard, isn’t it the

two

great beauties of the Eastern Sea Region? When did it become three?” Another rather young man curiously came close after hearing their conversation.

“Hehe, you probably don’t know about this then. A few months ago, it was still the two great beauties of the Eastern Sea Region, but now, it’s become the

three

great beauties,” said the vile big man smugly upon seeing the curiosity of the young man.

“Three great beauties? Who exactly are those three beauties?” asked the young man with a face full of interest.

“One of the Eastern Sea Region’s two great beauties is the exceptional genius from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, simultaneously the young archipelago master’s fiancée, Lady Ya Fei,” said the big man.

“This Ya Fei is the fiancée of that young archipelago master?!” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s gaze flashed. A few more complicated emotions emerged when he looked towards Ya Fei.

It was because the person Chu Feng loved, Zi Ling, was forcibly taken back to the Eastern Sea Region because she became the fiancée of the Immortal Execution Archipelago’s young master. That really made Chu Feng feel displeased. Even though he had yet to meet the so-called young master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, their destinies were decided—Chu Feng was going to be his archenemy.

At present, before even seeing the young archipelago master, he saw one of his other fiancées. When it was even a female with such devastatingly powerful strength, Chu Feng's heart was naturally quite knotty.

“As for the second beauty, on top of the Misty Peak, she's Lady Piaomiao's third disciple, Lady Qiuzhu.

“According to rumours, Ya Fei's beauty is like a blazing flame. Upon gazing at her complexion, one's body would feel like it's burning, and they wouldn't even be able to look away.

“On the other hand, Qiuzhu's beauty is like a chilling ice. One can only look from afar and not come into contact; she is holy and uninvadable.

“Looking at her today, Ya Fei is indeed as the rumours say. Her alluring face truly hooks onto one's soul and makes people's imagination involuntarily drift. I'm sure Qiuzhu's beauty is the same as the rumours. I truly want to personally see it!”

As the big man spoke to an excited point, he cast his gaze again at Ya Fei. Unknown if it was intentionally or not, he actually extended his palm and rubbed the wet section of his clothes. It was very appalling.

“Brother, I already know the things you said. The two great beauties of the Eastern Sea Region are Ya Fei from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, and the Misty Peak's Qiuzhu. What I want to know is who exactly is the third beauty you said,” asked the young man closely and curiously.

“Hehe, the origin of this third beauty is not insignificant at all. She's the Divine Body that shocked the Eastern Sea Region over a dozen years ago—Lady Zi Ling of the Flower Valley's Zi family,” said the vile big man pleasedly.

“Zi Ling?! It's Zi Ling!” Hearing those words, Chu Feng's pupils shrunk abruptly, and uncontrollably, his face changed.

Who was Zi Ling? She was Chu Feng's lover! The reasons why he came to the Eastern Sea Region was one, to become stronger, and another, was to

unravel the mystery of his ancestry; but currently, what he wanted to do the most was actually to save his lover, Zi Ling.

“I know about the Divine Body of the Flower Valley’s Zi family. Shortly after she was born, she became the fiancée of the Immortal Execution Archipelago’s young master. Moreover, in all these years, she had always been in closed-door cultivation. There is simply no one who has seen her true face. But, isn’t she called Zi Yu’er? You said she’s Zi Ling? Could it be that she’s come out from cultivation?” asked the young man with extreme shock.

“That’s right. Zi Ling is Zi Yu’er. However, recently, the Flower Valley’s Zi family announced to change her name to Zi Ling, and also, on that day, many people saw Lady Zi Ling, the other fiancée of the young archipelago master.

“From what I’ve heard, those who saw Lady Zi Ling described her as having an extremely extraordinary appearance despite being still being a young woman. She’s simply like a fairy from the heavens. Her complexion shouldn’t even appear in this world, because it’s really too perfect. So perfect it’s like they were in a dream.

“Those who saw Ya Fei and Qiuzhu said Zi Ling’s beauty already surpassed theirs, and also that she deserved to be called the number one beauty in the Eastern Sea Region.”

# Chapter 619 - Monster Reappears

MGA: Chapter 619 - Monster Reappears

“What? She actually even prettier than Ya Fei and Qiuzhu? What kind of beauty is that Zi Ling? I truly want to see!” After hearing the vile big man’s words, the young man’s face was full of yearning.

“Hehe. It’s still a rumour, and whether it’s true or false is still indeterminate.

“But no matter what, for Zi Ling to be able to obtain such an evaluation means that she is likely also a great beauty,” said the vile big man.

“Ahh, the young master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago is truly lucky! Of the Eastern Sea Region’s three great beauties, two of them are his fiancées. That’s truly evokes envy.” The young man had a face filled with admiration. To him, not to mention taking two great beauties as fiancées, even shooting a few more glimpses at one was a type of pleasure.

“Heh. Who do you think is that young archipelago master? He’s the number one genius of the Eastern Sea Region! He’s also the future master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, which means he is the future overlord of the Eastern Sea Region!

“Isn’t it within expectations that the most beautiful of the Eastern Sea Region are married to him? On the contrary, other than him, who’s worthy enough for those three beauties?” As the vile big man spoke, his face was similarly full of admiration.

“Although that’s true, from what I’ve heard, the young master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago has actually once expressed his love to Lady Qiuzhu of the Misty Peak, but he was refused. From that, it could be seen that not necessarily all ladies would be willing to marry to him,” said the young man.

“Ahh, that’s definitely a lie. Looking at the young archipelago master’s cultivation and appearance, which female could refuse him? I’m sure if he truly tries to pursue Lady Qiuzhu, even she would definitely agree without even thinking.

“The three great beauties of the Eastern Sea Region will sooner or later belong to the young archipelago master. Not a single one can escape,” said the vile big man very certainly. It could be seen that he had great confidence in him.

\*bang bang bang bang bang\*

But just at that moment, on the calm surface of the sea below, dozens of water pillars suddenly shot out, and as the water pillars charged towards the sky, there were eighty young females emerging from the pillars, and at the end, arrived in front of Ya Fei.

Not only were those eighty females all people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, they all had cultivation belonging to Martial Lords. In addition to the twenty Martial Lords earlier, Ya Fei’s following was actually formed by a hundred Martial Lords. It was truly extraordinary powerful, making one speechless.

Although they and Ya Fei were Martial Lords, the difference in their status was like the difference between the sky and the earth. After the eighty Martial Lords arrived in front of Ya Fei, all of them knelt down before her, and paid their respects.

“How about it? Any discoveries?” Ya Fei calmly spoke, but her voice was extremely pleasant to the ear. Not only did the beautiful female have a moving, beautiful appearance, even her voice was so alluring.

“Milady. At the bottom of the sea, there is a Concealment Spirit Formation. The formation is filled with bones, but we could not see any traces of the monster,” replied one of the females respectfully, who seemed to be a World Spiritist.

“I understand.” Ya Fei alluringly smiled, then swept her gaze over the crowd and said, “My apologies everyone. Because of my Immortal Execution Archipelago’s carelessness before, it caused many innocent people to be killed by the monster. For the ones who have died, My Immortal Execution Archipelago will provide a compensation for their families.

“But, I feel that the best compensation absolutely isn’t money, but honor.

“So, I hereby guarantee to everyone: my Immortal Execution Archipelago will definitely eradicate that monster, and return a peaceful cultivation holy land for everyone.”

“Good~~~”

“Long live Lady Ya Fei!”

“Lady Ya Fei, I love you!”

It had to be said that Ya Fei really knew how to allure a person’s heart. With a few simple words, it completely ignited everyone’s morale, leading them to seem like they could sacrifice their lives for Ya Fei. Of course, that alone was already the unique charm of beauties, so there was no need to even mention what a powerful beauty like Ya Fei would do.

Ya Fei seemed to have expected the crowd’s reactions. So, her lovely smile didn’t diminish, and instead, became more and more moving. She continued, “The monster is ruthless—it refines us cultivators as resources. I’m sure everyone here knows about that.

“And according to the behaviors of the recent emergences of this monster, it likes to move around the center zone of the Everlasting Sea of Blood. Moreover, it only appears when there’s a lot of people.

“So, if we want to capture the monster, we must ‘lure the snake out of its cave’. I need everyone’s combined assistance. I need everyone to cultivate at this place in order to lure the monster.

“But, no one worry. Since I, Ya Fei, am here, I can guarantee everyone’s safety.

“Of course, if there’s anyone here who doesn’t trust in my strength, you can leave right now. I will not force anybody to stay behind.”

“We will follow your arrangements, Lady Ya Fei.”

“We believe in Lady Ya Fei.”

“Monster eradication is everyone’s responsibility!”

Under the enticement of Ya Fei, with the exception of a small group of people leaving, most of them stayed behind. Especially the males: nearly no one chose to leave.

Following that, they shed their clothings and jumped into the sea underneath, pretending to be cultivating in the sea. Unknown if it was planned or not, some people stripped themselves completely of clothing in front of Ya Fei and the other beauties, then went and did some naked swimming.

Facing such shameless people, Ya Fei and the others seemed not swayed by them. They simply ignored them. After laying a Concealment Spirit Formation in the sky, they jumped into it one after the other, waiting silently for the monster to appear.

However, compared to normal people, Chu Feng, currently also pretending to cultivate over the sea, had a few conflicting emotions.

On one hand, he didn’t really hope that the monster would appear because he felt that Ya Fei wasn’t a simple person, so she definitely came prepared. If the monster truly appeared, it might not be able to defeat Ya Fei.

But on the other hand, Chu Feng hoped the monster

would

appear because if it didn't, he wouldn't have the chance to figure out who exactly the monster was, and why it let him go alive.

He was truly curious. What relationship did he have with the powerful and frightening existence? Chu Feng had considered the possibility that the monster was, perhaps, related to his ancestry.

But the last answer wasn't something that could be found by Chu Feng guessing. He had to see the monster again.

However, regardless of how Chu Feng thought, if some things were meant to happen, they would happen, sooner or later. It was simply unavoidable.

So, after the passing of three full days and nights, over ten thousand cultivators had gathered in the center region of the Everlasting Sea of Blood, and they were cultivating there.

They chatted and laughed, sparred and made noise. It was as though they had forgotten about the existence of the terrifying monster. They were at ease and happy, and the scene of cultivation before the monster attacked was even restored.

However, when a sound rang out from the bottom of sea, it destroyed that cheerful scene.

\*gegegegege\*

The strange and frightening noise resounded again. Everyone sank into terror; the ones who were lightly terrified broke out in a cold sweat, while the ones who were heavily terrified trembled, and couldn't even speak clearly.

When the monster truly appeared, it horrified everyone. Even though they knew that Ya Fei and the others were standing in midair within the Concealment Spirit Formation, awaiting the appearance of the monster, they didn't dare to continue staying over the sea. One after the other, they rose into the sky and left the surface of the sea, being deeply afraid of becoming food for the monster.



# Chapter 620 - The Powerful Ya Fei

MGA: Chapter 620 - The Powerful Ya Fei

\*pupupupu\*

The initially serene blood-coloured sea surface was no longer serene. Person after person, like inverted meteors, shot towards the blue sky. As they flew, vertical waves were made on the surface of the sea, alike to water dragons exiting the water. It was quite a grand appearance.

\*boom\*

However, they still underestimated that monster's power. As they arrived high in the sky, a burst of frenzied suction power came from the ocean. Quickly afterwards, a huge whirlpool appeared on the calm surface of the sea.

The whirlpool surged and swirled, making rumbling noises. As it spun about, its area was still enlarging, mixing the blood-red seawater to a complete mess.

Moreover, not only did the whirlpool twist the surface of the sea, it even covered the blue sky with the boundless suction power.

“Ahh~~~”

At that instant, even if people were in the air, they were unable to escape the powerful suction power that came from the bottom of the sea. They were all fettered by it and started to drop down one after the other, all of them being drawn into the sea.

Immediately, all sorts of heart-wrenching shrieks rang out endlessly and continuously. Facing the monster's powerful strength, everyone was terrified. The calmness before existed no longer.

\*boom\*

But in such a crucial moment, an explosion suddenly came from the sky. At the same time, a hundred beautiful bodies also appeared in midair. It was Ya Fei and the others.

“Insolent monster! You still care to stir up chaos in this place? Today, I will put you to your place!”

Currently, Ya Fei’s skirt was fluttering about, and her atmosphere was extraordinary. Although her loveliness didn’t diminish, a hint of heroic spirit emerged onto her face.

However, the hint of heroic spirit in the perspective of outsiders was ferociousness in Chu Feng’s eyes. It could be seen that the fiancée of the young archipelago master was indeed not a simple person. She was a

fierce

person.

“Ten Thousand Living Heaven Suction Formation!”

Suddenly, Ya Fei shouted loudly. Over her head, a silver-coloured vortex rapidly spread, and when the silver-coloured vortex appeared, boundless suction power also surged outwards. It actually pulled everyone who fell into the sea back up and into the silver-coloured vortex.

“What a powerful method.” Seeing that, even Chu Feng was greatly shocked. It wasn’t a Spirit Formation technique, but a martial skill. However, he had to admit that the martial skill Ya Fei used was indeed stronger than the whirlpool made by the monster.

With only a blink, Ya Fei turned the situation completely around. She pulled everyone back into the silver-coloured vortex towering in midair, placing them in a safe place.

\*boom\*

Just as the crowd was saved by Ya Fei, the center of the whirlpool in the sea abruptly exploded. At the same time, something shot out explosively as well.

It was over two meters tall, and water grasses covered its entire body. Its blood-red eyes were even brighter than lanterns. They emanated unending resentment and with a glance, Chu Feng recognized it as the human-cultivating monster.

\*aoo~~~\*

When the monster appeared, it instantly made a strange howl. Quickly afterwards, a wild aura burst out from its body, gathering to form a half-transparent sharp blade. The blade seemed like a sword and also like an awl. It was several feet long, and it was rapidly expanding and shooting towards Ya Fei.

“It’s also a rank five Martial Lord? Then you’ve definitely lost.”

Feeling the aura the monster exuded, Ya Fei was actually not afraid and instead, happy. She, who was also a rank five Martial Lord, seemed to have absolute confidence that she could defeat the monster.

Facing the sharp blade that was condensed by Martial power and was shooting straight at her, Ya Fei’s complexion remained calm and didn’t perform any counterattacks. Only when the sharp blade neared her did she extend her clean-white little hand and grabbed the incomparable sharp blade that contained strong Martial power.

“This isn’t real is it? Does Lady Ya Fei not want her life?”

Seeing that, many people were petrified. Since the weakest at that place were still Heaven realm experts, they were able to feel the terror of the sharp blade.

But just as everyone broke out in a cold sweat from fright, and even thought that Ya Fei’s beautiful hand was going to be sliced off, radiance

flashed in all directions from her palm, then with a bang, the huge sword split inch by inch, and at the end, became fragments.

The horrifying attack that the monster made was dispelled by Ya Fei with her physical body's power!

“World's Vines!”

After dissolving the monster's attack, not only did Ya Fei not stop, she even changed her attacks. Countless vines shot out from her sleeves, and as they densely twisted about, they surrounded the monster and attacked. Their speed was quick, and just while the monster detected the attack, it was already bound.

\*aoo~~~~\*

”At that instant, the monster started to make ear-piercing shrieks. Layers of berserk energy kept on coming out from the vines.

Everyone could tell that the monster was struggling, yet couldn't rid itself of the vines Ya Fei sent out. It could only let the vines twist it layer by layer, wrapping it tighter and tighter.

“Waa, Lady Ya Fei is so powerful! This monster has done whatever it pleased to in the Everlasting Sea of Blood and no one could defeat it. I never have thought that immediately after Lady Ya Fei came here, she easily subdued it. Is this the difference in strength?”

Seeing Ya Fei suppress the monster in a very simple manner, everyone cheered madly.

But Chu Feng's gaze was locked tightly on it, and he hiddenly said to himself, “No, it's not that simple. The monster's strength shouldn't only be like this.”

Chu Feng, who had seen the monster's strength, strongly knew how powerful it was. But currently, its performance didn't really match its level of strength.

\*hmm\*

But just at that moment, a formless undulation rippled out from inside the monster's body, straight until it reached the sea.

\*boom\*

After the undulation entered the sea, the calm seawater actually acted like an erupted volcano, surging upwards. Instantly, it engulfed the monster.

\*aoo\*

At that instant, the monster's power actually increased explosively. With a furious howl, it drilled into the seawater with the vines over its entire body.

\*whoosh\*

At the same time, Ya Fei, who was on the other side of the vine, was also dragged down from the formation high in the air by the powerful strength, straight towards the Everlasting Sea of Blood.

“Lady Ya Fei, be careful! The monster is even fiercer in the water! Avoid fighting against it while it is within.” Seeing the scene, the crowd from the Immortal Execution Archipelago hurriedly reminded loudly.

“Hmph. You want to pull me into the water? Let me see how fierce you in the water are!”

But with Ya Fei's intelligence, how could she not know that the monster would become stronger upon touching water? However, she, who was full of confidence, didn't care about that. Not only did she not let go the vine in her hand, she even leaped, and rushed into the seawater.

\*whoosh whoosh\*

After Ya Fei entered the sea, Chu Feng could clearly feel that the two of them didn't further exchange any blows. Ya Fei was currently being dragged deep into the sea by the monster. To be more precise, they were

heading towards another sea region. Ya Fei didn't struggle either and allowed herself to be pulled by the monster, following it wherever it went.

# Chapter 621 - Exposed

MGA: Chapter 621 - Exposed

\*poof\* Seeing the two of them enter the sea, a thought sprung up in Chu Feng's head. After verifying the direction they were heading towards, he went around the crowd's line of sight and secretly submerged into the sea. He used the Secret Skill, the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique, and wanted to chase after them.

“Dammit, I can't catch up! They are really too quick.” But it was useless as the difference in strength was too great. Even though Chu Feng had a supreme Secret Skill, he simply couldn't reach them.

“Yiyayiya, big brother, you want to catch up to those two?” But just as all of Chu Feng's hope was nearly lost, a pleasant voice suddenly rang out from his arms.

Lowering his head and looking, he saw the little special girl, Little Fishy, blinking with her clear and big eyes as she also looked at Chu Feng.

“Mm.” Chu Feng subconsciously nodded his head.

Quite unexpectedly, Little Fishy suddenly smiled dazzlingly, revealing her row of pure white teeth, and said, “Big brother, hold onto my feet! Be sure told on tight~”

“Okay.” Chu Feng knew that Little Fishy wanted to bring him after the monster and Ya Fei. So, he did not hesitate, and as he spoke, he grabbed Little Fishy's light little ankle.

\*swish\* However, just as Chu Feng grabbed her ankle, he felt an enormous force crashing straight towards him. The surrounding water currents actually became rows of white lines and endlessly brushed past him.

Little Fishy was swimming forward with speed far quicker than the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique, and because the speed was really too fast, even Chu Feng's face changed and he involuntarily gasped.

“Little Fishy's speed in water is actually this fast?”

Chu Feng was extremely shocked. Although he already knew that she was very special, and that her swimming speed was extraordinarily quick, he never would have thought it reached

that

level of quickness. It simply surpassed his imagination.

At that instant, Chu Feng was more and more curious about Little Fishy's origin. Clearly, she seemed to be a very ordinary lady, as she had no discernible cultivation, so how could she have such frightening capabilities?

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

“Yiya, yiya!”

Little Fishy was truly like a water dragon in the sea as she speedily swam. As she drifted through the water, she even made cheerful and happy sounds. And, in such a situation, Little Fishy soon caught up to Ya Fei and the monster.

\*boom boom boom\*

At that instant, Ya Fei and the monster were fighting against one another. Layers of wild ripples unceasingly dispersed seawater and rubble deep in the sea and they permeated that area.

The might of the battle between two rank five Martial Lords was too horrifying. Even Chu Feng didn't dare to come too close because if he were swept into it, even the remnants of the battle could possibly take away Chu Feng's puny life.



In a situation like that, Chu Feng could only use the Black Tortoise Armor Technique, the Secret Skill, to protect himself better and increase his safety.

Also, after locking onto the monster's position, Chu Feng started to communicate with the monster with mental messaging. But, it was useless as the monster simply didn't reply, as if it didn't even receive his messages

“Who are you? Why didn't you kill me before?”

“You definitely know who I am! You saw through my mask and know that I'm Chu Feng right?”

“Who exactly are you? Why are you slaughtering the innocent at this place? Please reply to me. I have no ill intents

, and perhaps I can even help you.”

But, Chu Feng did not give up. He firmly believed that the monster heard his mental messages, and he also believed that the monster was intelligent.

But as moments and seconds passed, their circle of battle became more and more chaotic. Chu Feng was simply unable to lucidly see their actions. What he could see was only terrifying might, as well as the undersea world in complete havoc.

\*boom\* Suddenly, another explosion burst out and a figure shot out explosively from the battle. In a blink, it came up to Chu Feng. It was Ya Fei.

“Follow me.” When Ya Fei came up to Chu Feng, she extended her hand, unexpectedly going straight through Chu Feng's Black Tortoise Armor Technique, and grabbed Chu Feng's shoulder.

\*whoosh\* Quickly afterwards, she said nothing else and dashed straight towards the surface of the sea as she had her hand on Chu Feng.

\*aoo~~~~\* At that instant, Chu Feng could hear endless bursts of furious howls resounding from below. An extremely powerful aura was rapidly nearing, and without even thinking, Chu Feng knew it was definitely the monster.

Although he didn't know why Ya Fei grabbed him, Chu Feng subconsciously knew that the events that were happening were heading towards a bad direction. So, he hurriedly sent a mental message to Little Fishy. "Escape!" As he sent her that, Chu Feng threw out Little Fishy from his arms.

"You!"

Seeing Chu Feng release Little Fishy, Ya Fei was enraged. But, she didn't chase after her and instead, with changes of her steps, increased her forwarding speed.

With such speed, the sound

puchi

rang out as the two of them charged out of the sea, but Ya Fei didn't stop moving yet. Only upon entering the vast clouds did she stop, and she cast her gaze downwards, nervously surveying.

Also at that instant, Chu Feng discovered that Ya Fei was injured. Around her left shoulder, there were a few bloody wounds. The rank five Martial Lord was actually wounded from being clawed.

Ya Fei didn't pay attention to Chu Feng. She stared at the surface of the sea for quite a long while, and only after she found no traces of the monster chasing after them did she cast her fierce gaze at Chu Feng and started to carefully examine him. A gaze like that was simply as though she wanted to completely see through Chu Feng's entirety of a person.

"Crap, she's actually a World Spiritist as well! With her strength, she might have detected the mental message between me and the monster!"

Feeling the strong gaze and powerful Spirit power, Chu Feng murmured in his heart.

Indeed, after carefully examining Chu Feng, Ya Fei suddenly asked fiercely, “You’re on the same side as that monster?”

“What are you saying? How is it possible that I’m with that monster!” Chu Feng hurriedly denied. At present, he was within Ya Fei’s hands, so naturally he couldn’t admit that he was together with the monster, or else it would simply be like looking to die.

Besides, even he himself couldn’t ascertain whether that monster was truly together with him, because he could not determine who that monster was.

“Hmph, less of this. Just now, the mental messages you hiddenly sent to that monster were all caught by me. I know everything you told it. You even dare to deny it?!” Ya Fei closely interrogated.

“Since you already know what I said to the monster, then even more so, you shouldn’t be wronging me! Clearly, I was cursing that monster! Don’t tell me that cursing it means I’m together with it!” said Chu Feng cunningly.

Chu Feng was making a bet. What he bet was Ya Fei only detecting that he sent mental messages to the monster, but, not the things he told the monster.

The reason why Chu Feng made such a wager was because he did have some confidence. Although he knew that Ya Fei was also a World Spiritist and very possibly her Spirit Formation techniques were above his own, Chu Feng felt that even if his mental messages were picked up by Ya Fei, she might not have clearly heard what Chu Feng said.

# Chapter 622 - Hidden Poison

MGA: Chapter 622 - Hidden Poison

“You are quite sly. Just now, you were clearly not cursing the monster, but communicating with it.

“You’re on the same side as it, otherwise how were you able to have been with that peculiar little lady?”

“That little lady is quite special. She clearly lacks cultivation, yet she grasps power that ordinary people do not have. Moreover, not a single living person can approach her. As such, I’ve determined that she’s with that monster.

“Yet! She walked along with you. That already says everything I need to know.” Ya Fei was not a simple person. She didn’t believe Chu Feng’s denial and continued questioning him.

“What are you talking about? Clearly, I was cursing the monster. My sworn brother died by its hands, so I hate everything about that monster! Although I know I can’t defeat it, can I not even curse it?”

“As for Little Fishy, she is indeed very special, I admit that, but even I don’t know why she’s so attached to me. For some reason, I’m on quite good terms with that child.

“If, with only these things, you make a random conclusion, and insist on saying I’m on the same side as that monster, I really have no more words.

“It’s just that... you’re a part of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, but you handle this matter so unfairly. What a waste it is for everyone to call you ‘Lady Ya Fei’.” Chu Feng knew that Ya Fei couldn’t make certain the relationship between him and the monster, so he just bluntly and obstinately said he was unrelated to the monster.

“Hoh.” But after hearing Chu Feng’s words, Ya Fei didn’t say anything more. Instead, she suddenly smiled, but her smile was very strange. It made Chu Feng’s heart involuntarily tremble, and he felt chills going down his spine.

“Well, it’s like that. If you don’t believe me, there’s nothing I can do. Let’s meet again.” Feeling that something was wrong, Chu Feng wanted to slip away.

“Ahh!”

However, before even letting Chu Feng turn around, he heard the sound ka cha.

His shoulder’s bone was forcibly shattered by Ya Fei.

But that was not all. Chu Feng felt again layers and layers of immense power being imbued into his body without end, beginning to ruin his organs and physical body, and shaving away his own strength.

“Ahh~~~~”

The intense agony made Chu Feng cry out loud. Actually, he wanted

to cry out loud to attract other people’s attention. More importantly, he hoped that the monster could come and save him.

But it didn’t appear, nor did any other people hear him. Naturally, Ya Fei wouldn’t stop because of Chu Feng’s yelling. Instead, she smiled even more sinisterly, pulling her attracting lips next to Chu Feng’s year, saying softly, “Do you think I would let you go because of your stubbornness? I will make you speak the truth.”

“Ahhh~~~~”

After Ya Fei spoke, Chu Feng felt more successive layers of unendurable pain engulf his body. It quickly made sweat drench his head, and he lost the power to hold himself up. Finally, his eyes went dark, and he went unconscious.

After an unknown length of time, Chu Feng gradually recovered his awareness. However, upon opening his eyes, he discovered that he was located within a palace. It was a very gorgeous palace, like one specially made to bury kings.

However, at that instant, he was bound by some enormous power, and was tied on a cross.

Not too far from him, there was another person. It was an attractive female—she was none other than Ya Fei.

“Crap.” After seeing Ya Fei, and looking at the situation around him, Chu Feng hiddenly cursed. He felt that, very likely, Ya Fei was going to commence an excruciating interrogation.

“Oh? You’ve woken up from sleep?” Indeed, after finding out that Chu Feng awoke, Ya Fei slowly walked towards him while smiling strangely.

As she spoke, she lightly raised her slender and snow-white hand. A sharp little dagger formed by Martial power then appeared in her palm.

“What exactly are you planning?”

Chu Feng furrowed his brows. He knew that Ya Fei definitely planned to do harmful things to him, and his guess before was correct: Ya Fei was indeed not any good person. At least she was a person who didn’t care what she did before reaching her goals.

Not only was the female with outstanding prettiness and exceptional talent the alluring beauty and peerless genius in everybody’s eyes, she was true hidden poison.

“Heh. Afraid?” Ya Fei did not answer his question. After walking up to Chu Feng, she started to take the dagger in her hand and slid it around Chu Feng’s body. It was both seductive and dangerous.

“Afraid? Ever since I was born, I have never known how to write the word ‘afraid’.” Even after knowing that he could not escape such a calamity, Chu Feng didn’t back down.

“Oh? You’re quite unyielding. So you’ve done the preparations to remain silent?” asked Ya Fei with a strange smile.

“I’ve already said it. Right now, I have nothing to say to you. If you want to kill me, go ahead. If you want to skin me, go ahead. If I, Chu Feng, makes even half a bit of sound, then I’m your son.”

Being in Ya Fei’s hands, Chu Feng could only blame his own carelessness and his inferiority in ability. Even if she really killed him, he would not have the slight bit of resentment. So, at that instant, Chu Feng already anticipated the worse outcome.

“Then let me see how long you can endure this for.” Hearing Chu Feng’s words, Ya Fei’s face suddenly turned cold, then with a

puchi

, the dagger in her hand was ferociously jabbed into Chu Feng’s chest.

However, in the moment the sharp little dagger was pierced into his chest, Chu Feng clenched his teeth, and indeed, didn’t make any sound.

“Hmph.” Looking at Chu Feng, Ya Fei coldly snorted. Then, she waved her hand, and with a ripping sound, the dagger, in Chu Feng’s chest, ripped open a row of flesh, creating a big bloody wound.

No matter how pain-endurable Chu Feng was, after such an action, his face still turned deathly-pale and he broke out in a cold sweat.

But even so, Chu Feng still didn’t make a sound. Instead, he forcefully bore the pain, coldly smiled, and said, “Is that all you’ve got? Women are

still women. Do you need me to teach you how to torture people?”

“Hmph. Do you think I need

you

to teach me how to torture people?” As Ya Fei spoke, she flipped her palm, a little wooden box then appearing into her hand.

\*hmm\*

And when the wooden box was opened, it emitted faint radiance. It was a Spirit Formation, and within the Spirit Formation, there were countless blood-red insects the sizes of ants.

Those insects were very revolting. Though very small, they had many black-coloured claws and were unceasingly making

jiji

sounds. It was very horrifying as well.

After the appearance of such terrifying insects, Ya Fei ominously smiled, then said, “Do you think that I would be so stupid as to use this tiny dagger to torment your flesh? You’re wrong. I left this wound of blood only to satisfy them.

“Do you know what these are? They are Soul Eating Insects. They will enter your body, then take over your organs, take over your brain, and finally, take over your soul.

“At that time, no matter what question I ask, you will always answer me. No matter what actions I want you to do, they will be followed.

“But before that, you will bear the most unendurable pain. You will receive the cruelest torture: the anguish of your body being consumed bit by bit, all the way to your soul.

“Let me see whether or not you can endure this.”



# Chapter 623 - Divine Lightning Manifesting Its Might

MGA: Chapter 623 - Divine Lightning Manifesting Its Might

\*jijiji\*

After speaking, a hint of sinister fierceness emerged abruptly on Ya Fei's beautiful face. With a thought, the Spirit Formation automatically opened, then the closely-packed Soul Eating Insects drilled into Chu Feng's body from the bloody wound as they were urged forward.

At that instant, Chu Feng truly experienced unbearable pain. It was simply indescribable. It would even be reasonable to say that it was the most unendurable anguish that he had experienced up until now.

But regardless of all that, Chu Feng endured. He gritted his teeth, glaring resentfully at Ya Fei. He decided if he were able to survive, he would definitely make that venomous female pay the price she deserved.

“Hmph. You are truly able to bear this, but no matter. Soon, you will be devoured by these Soul Eating Insect. At that time, you will become a puppet. You will do anything I tell you to.

“Actually, I don't care if you are related to that monster or not, because even without you, I can still kill it.

“There are only two reasons why I brought you back. First, the skills you exhibited before were very abnormal. I suspect they are Secret Skills. As for if that's true or not, it will naturally be revealed after killing you.

“But before killing you, I have another thing I need to do: to catch that girl called Little Fishy via you.

“Since that girl is so special, I’m interested in studying her for a while, to find out where exactly her power comes from. Though, I don’t know if her little body’s bones can take my torture.

“But really, that doesn’t matter either. Even if I can’t get her power, killing her means I have one less opponent to deal with. After all, for things like geniuses, the fewer the better, don’t you think?”

Ya Fei looked at Chu Feng smilingly, and intentionally placed her alluring red lips very close to Chu Feng. But, at that instant, to Chu Feng, that woman did not have the slightest bit of attractiveness. What she had was nothing but danger.

The current Chu Feng was raining sweat, and even his body, involuntarily, was slightly trembling. The torment from the Soul Eating Insects was indeed something not ordinary people could endure.

But not only did Chu Feng endure it, he even smiled, and said to Ya Fei in a feeble voice, “You bastard. You better kill me now and don’t give me any chances, or else I will make you pay the price for this.”

“Oh? You are truly obstinate with your mouth. I have come to admire you more and more, but regretfully, the only way I can only catch that Little Fishy is through you, and I must obtain the Secret Skills that you have. Things like those are wasted on you, and only in my hands can their true power be displayed.

“Heh, but you don’t need to worry. I, Ya Fei, swear to the heavens—after using you, I will make you die miserably, as that’s the price for cursing me.”

Ya Fei strangely smiled, then her hand, as beautiful as jade, suddenly whipped down, and with a bam, left behind a red handprint on Chu Feng’s face.

After that slap, clearly, Ya Fei’s fury had yet to be resolved, so she raised her palm again, and prepared to continue hitting Chu Feng.

\*dongdongdong dongdongdong\* However, just at that moment, door knocking sounds rang out from outside the palace.

“What is it?” With a thought, the doors emitted dazzling radiance, and what appeared at the end was a Spirit Formation door.

After that Spirit Formation door appeared, a female in the Martial Lord realm walked in. It was one of Ya Fei’s subordinates, but at that instant, her face was fraught with panic, and she said, “Lady Ya Fei, the monster has appeared again! It’s attacking our people!”

“Oh? So it’s taking its revenge?”

“Coincidentally, I also have revenge to take!” After hearing those words, Ya Fei’s brows lightly knitted, a trace of bloodlust emerging within her eyes.

But before walking out of the Spirit Formation door, she looked back at Chu Feng, and said with a smile, “You must feel that you’ll have a chance to escape after I leave, right?”

“You should never have such thoughts, because this place isn’t somewhere you can escape. Also, those Soul Eating Insects will soon take over your body. When I return, you will obsequiously become my puppet.

“Do you know what the first thing I’ll make you do after you become a puppet is? I will have you castrate yourself, so you never call yourself a man ever again. I will have you cut off the ‘root of your life’. You want dignity? I will

not

give that to you. That’s how you will end up as by opposing me. Hahaha...”

Accompanying the disappearance of the insane and ruthless laughter, Ya Fei departed along with her subordinate. No one was left behind to guard him, and in the vast palace, only Chu Feng remained.

But at present, not only was Chu Feng's power restricted, even his body was currently being consumed by the Soul Eating Insects.

Those strange insects were too powerful. Even though Chu Feng could bear with that pain, he could not stop them from devouring his physical body. If that continued, he would truly become a puppet.

“Chu Feng, you cannot sit here and await death. Quickly think of a way to call upon the power of the Divine Lightning. Try to use it to destroy the bindings and drive out the Soul Eating Insects.” Just at that moment, Eggy, who had stayed silent, suddenly spoke and reminded.

After hearing those words, an epiphany came to Chu Feng. Before, he was only concerned about enduring the pain from the Soul Eating Insects and overlooked the Divine Lightning in his body. After all, the Divine Lightning was

that

powerful, so maybe it could even dispel the Soul Eating Insects and break the bindings.

“Haa!” Thinking up to that point, Chu Feng delayed no longer and along with a thought, he started to grind his teeth, putting forth his entire body and heart to connect himself to the power of the three lightning.

\*roar~~~\*

By doing so, the power of the three lightning in Chu Feng's blood were like reawakened kings opening their domineering eyes. In the instant they were roused, they started to consume the Soul Eating Insect that were running around Chu Feng's blood and aiming to seize his body.

Moreover, the power of the lightning was simply unstoppable. As long as those Soul Eating Insects touched them, they were immediately consumed and refined, without any vestige of resistance.

\*jijiji\*

Facing such a ferocious lightning power, the strange Soul Eating Insects acted as though they were facing a ginormous enemy. They didn't have the might from before anymore, and like mice that saw a cat, they hurriedly escaped Chu Feng's body amidst the cries of panic.

Finally, most of the Soul Eating Insects that entered Chu Feng's body were engulfed by the lightning in Chu Feng's body. However, there was also a small portion of the Soul Eating Insects that successfully left Chu Feng's body and hid within the palace.

“Huu. I'm still unable to thoroughly grasp it. If I were able to control this power as I so wished, how good would that be...”

After the power of the three lightning banished the Soul Eating Insects from Chu Feng's body, his bound power was also restored. In that situation, although he took a breath of relief, there weren't many expressions of joy on his face.

The power of the three lightning had already left his dantian and entered his blood. To say it merged with Chu Feng's body into one would not be unreasonable, because Chu Feng could feel that the three lightning was different from the other lightning.

The Divine Lightning still in Chu Feng's dantian, despite being in Chu Feng's body, could not be used by him in any way.

Whereas the three lightning in his blood were completely different. They didn't seem to be living within Chu Feng body, but more like they truly coalesced into one with Chu Feng. Their power was

Chu Feng's

power.

# Chapter 624 - Opening the Spirit Formation

MGA: Chapter 624 - Opening the Spirit Formation

But the thing that Chu Feng could do nothing about was other than being able to

borrow

the power of the three lightning and raise his cultivation, he simply couldn't completely

grasp

the power of the three lightning.

It was as if despite being one, they still had their own lives and thoughts. Chu Feng merely awakened them. In reality, it was still themselves that were dispelling the Soul Eating Insects. Not Chu Feng's command.

But something Chu Feng could be certain of was that absolutely, cultivation increase wasn't all of the three lightning's power. If one day, he could control the lightning entirely, he would definitely be many times stronger.

\*whoosh whoosh\*

However, currently, Chu Feng couldn't think too much. He had to quickly lay a formation to undo the Spirit Formation rope that tied his hands and feet. He also had to stop his wound and prevent blood flowing for naught.

Logically speaking, with Chu Feng present strength, to wish to undo the bindings left by a rank five Martial Lord would truly be difficult atop difficult, a near impossibility.

But luckily, Ya Fei was really too confident with herself. She didn't think that Chu Feng could break her fetters and recover his cultivation. So, what she used to tie Chu Feng up wasn't any superb work. It was even very simple; a bind laid cursorily.

So, after a while of hard work from Chu Feng, he successfully broke away from her knots, and thus regained his freedom.

“Dammit! This door is fake! It should just be a double-layered door—a physical door outside and a Spirit Formation door inside—but a special Spirit Formation password has been added.” Although he successfully reclaimed his cultivation and escaped the bindings, Chu Feng discovered that the palace was not a simple one.

The walls of the entire palace were indestructible—likely reinforced with special Spirit Formation, strong ones at that. With the techniques Chu Feng currently grasped, he simply could not destroy them.

Even taking the Spirit Formation door that Ya Fei and the other one left in just now as an example. Chu Feng was currently standing at that place, but no matter how he used Spirit power to examine that location, he could not feel the Spirit Formation door, as if it weren't even there.

At that instant, Chu Feng determined that the Spirit Formation at that place was left behind by a Gold-cloak World Spiritist, or else it was impossible for it to be so powerful. He could not even detect anything from it.

“It seems like I can only try the Heaven's Eyes.” In that situation, the final card Chu Feng had was the Heaven's Eyes of the Pulse Searching Method.

\*hmm\*

When he used the Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng's gaze immediately changed. Sharp brilliance was revealed with nothing holding back. It was incomparably oppressive, as if they were two formless blades that could pierce through anything.

At that instant, if Chu Feng used such a gaze to look at those of the same cultivation, it could frighten them so much that their intents to fight would flee. As for those with cultivation under Chu Feng's, with merely a glance, Chu Feng could kill whoever he looked at. That was the Heaven's Eyes.

But the strong point of the Heaven's Eyes was not only restricted to determent. The most important thing about it was its sharp observation strength. Such power allowed him to see things that ordinary people, even ordinary World Spiritists, could not.

The inspection power of the Heaven's Eyes already surpassed the simple Spirit power by far.

After Chu Feng used the Heaven's Eyes, the door in front of his eyes did indeed start to change. Hidden patterns and symbols came into view bit by bit, and they were also becoming clearer and clearer.

It was as Chu Feng predicted. The entire palace was a set of powerful formations, and the Spirit Formation door was hidden behind the fake palace door.

But the formation itself was too powerful. Even though Chu Feng was able to discover its existence, it wasn't something that Chu Feng could currently decipher and break down. Despite finding the exit, he was unable to leave that place because he really didn't have the ability to open the Spirit Formation.

“God damn. Will I, Chu Feng, truly die by that bastard's hands?!”

No matter how much calmer Chu Feng was, he could not avoid panicking a bit because he knew after Ya Fei returned, she would definitely not let him go. He truly didn't wish to sit and wait for death, yet there was nothing else he could do.

\*hmm\* However, just as Chu Feng reached a dead end, the sealed Spirit Formation door in front of his eyes was unexpectedly altered. Someone was opening it!



\*whoosh\*

That made Chu Feng tightly frown, and he subconsciously evaded to the side because instantly, he thought of two possibilities.

The first possibility was that Ya Fei returned. If Ya Fei truly returned, even though he regained his strength, he was definitely unable to defeat her. What awaited him was only a road of death.

The second possibility was that the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago opened the Spirit Formation door. There was a Spirit Formation password installed on the door, so those who knew the password certainly didn't have a low status, nor any weak strength. But, as long as it wasn't Ya Fei, Chu Feng had a string of chance. Perhaps he could take that chance and flee.

\*wuaoo\*

At that instant, Chu Feng truly reached the extremities of anxiousness. He even used the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique and the Black Tortoise Armor Technique at the same time, raising his power to the most optimal state.

He had to face that situation seriously because his life was decided on the person who opened the Spirit Formation. To be more precise, it was decided on the instant the person entered.

\*hmm\* Finally, the light from the Spirit Formation shined brighter and brighter. As the Spirit Formation was swirling about, Chu Feng actually heard a familiar voice.

“Yiyayiya!” Along with a skittish cheer, a small figure jumped into the palace from the Spirit Formation.

“Little Fishy?!” Seeing the tiny body in front of him, Chu Feng was instantly taken aback. He simply didn't dare to believe his own eyes.

“Yiyaiya! Big Brother, Little Fishy has finally found you! Haha, good, good!”

“Little Fishy is really smart! Lalala!” And after seeing Chu Feng, Little Fishy also cheered excitedly and started to skip and jump to the center of the palace, then opened her arms and spun circles on one spot. Naive, carefree, and extremely cute.

\*jijiji\*

But just at that moment, from the corner of the palace, petrifying cries rang out. At the same time, a dense area of black-coloured objects were crawling towards Little Fishy. Their speed was so fast it could make one speechless.

“Crap! Little Fishy, quickly run!” Seeing such a scene, Chu Feng’s complexion changed greatly because he knew what those black-coloured objects were. They were Soul Eating Insects.

Although a large portion of the Soul Eating Insects that entered his body before was engulfed by the lightning, there was indeed a small portion that escaped.

And he never could have expected the Soul Eating Insects to be so ruthless and despicable. Although they feared Chu Feng, in the instant they saw Little Fishy, they attacked her.

Chu Feng had personally experienced the Soul Eating Insects’ strength. Without the power of the lightning, it was possible that he would have already become a puppet.

So, he didn’t dare to dally at all. As he urged the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique forward and flew towards Little Fishy, he willed, already releasing his pressure and wanted to use that to kill off the Soul Eating Insects.

# Chapter 625 - The Magical Little Fishy

MGA: Chapter 625 - The Magical Little Fishy

\*jijiji\*

But Chu Feng still underestimated the Soul Eating Insects. They actually ignored his pressure, and their speed was so quick it surpassed his imagination. They actually came up to Little Fishy before Chu Feng and unhesitantly started fierce attacks. They wanted to drill into Little Fishy's body and make her into a puppet.

“Yiyayiya!”

At that instant, Chu Feng was originally incomparably panicked, but what he didn't expect was in front of the Soul Eating Insects that were of unknown origin and horrifying to him, Little Fishy was not afraid at all. Instead, she started to excitedly jump up and down where she stood.

Just as the Soul Eating Insects were going to come into contact with Little Fishy, blinding light came from her body and shot in all directions.

The light was really too dazzling. It was simply as if the sun had descended into the palace, preventing anyone from approaching.

Even Chu Feng's eyes were blinded to the point he could not open them. He was even forced several steps back by a burst of powerful might.

Only after feeling the radiance gradually fading away did Chu Feng slowly open his eyes. However, when he took in everything into his eyes, his face couldn't help but change.

He astonishedly discovered that currently, not only was Little Fishy standing where she was, undamaged at all, there were even black-coloured

objects surrounding her. They were the Soul Eating Insects.

However, at that instant, the incomparably ruthless Soul Eating Insects no longer had any signs of life. What remained were only empty shells.

“Little Fishy, are you all right?!” Although the Soul Eating Insects had already died, Chu Feng was still very worried about Little Fishy. He came up to her, carried her up, and started to look up and down, examining her carefully and in detail.

After confirming that Little Fishy was unharmed, only then did he breathe a sigh of relief. Looking back at the Soul Eating Insects dead on the ground, Chu Feng couldn't help inhaling a breath of air, then asked Little Fishy, “Little Fishy, tell Big Brother. What was the light from your body just now about?”

“Eh? Big Brother, you're talking about the light just now?”

“Even I don't know what that's about. Every time Little Fishy sees something fun, it appears, then after it disappears, the fun stuff dies,” said Little Fishy, like she was wronged, as she blinked.

“Whoa! Not simple. That girl is not a simple person at all.

“Chu Feng, you've picked up treasure this time! I initially thought she was only good at swimming, but as it turns out, she's hid so many outstanding abilities on her!

“The light just now clearly came from inside her body. It's the power that's protecting her. Moreover, it's extremely powerful. Things that wish to do harm onto her will all be eradicated by her guardian power.

“Chu Feng, in the future, just bring this girl along. You don't need to protect her, and instead, you can use

her

to protect

you

!

“If there’s anyone who’s inimical, just put this girl in front of them. At that time, not only will the troubles be gone, perhaps you can even use the power guarding this girl to kill the enemy!

“How is this girl even a burden? She’s simply a rare attacking weapon!” Eggy said excitedly after seeing the power that protected Little Fishy.

Chu Feng was no idiot, so of course he knew what the light Little Fishy emitted did. However, he did not agree to Eggy’s suggestion. So, he shook his head, and said hiddenly, “Your words make sense, but if you want me to take such a young child as a shield, I can’t do it.

“Besides, she is only following me because she trusts and relies on me. How can I take advantage of her innocence?”

“Okay okay, suit yourself. I’d be too lazy to even care about you.” Eggy curled her lips, but really, she did understand Chu Feng. So, she didn’t say anything more.

When he felt Eggy’s reaction, Chu Feng also lightly smiled, then continued asking Little Fishy, “Little Fishy, how have you come here?”

“Yiya, yiya. Little Fishy knew that Big Brother has been caught, so I’ve come to find you!” she replied, giggling.

“But, Little Fishy, how did you know I was here?” Chu Feng continued asking.

“Hehe. Big Brother, you probably don’t know right? Little Fishy is smart! I kept on secretly following you, so naturally I knew you were here,” replied Little Fishy.

“What? Little Fishy, you were actually following us all along? Then, how did you come through that Spirit Formation door?” Chu Feng’s eyes were full of surprise.

“Spirit Formation door?” Little Fishy’s eyes spun around randomly, as if contemplating what Chu Feng was saying. But soon, a hint of joy flash into her eyes, then she hopped over to the door and lightly pressed with her palm. Not only did the hidden Spirit Formation door appear, she even deciphered the Spirit Formation password.

“Big Brother, you mean this?” asked Little Fishy.

“Yeah, it’s that. Little Fishy, how did you do that?” Chu Feng hurriedly went up, and discovered that currently, the Spirit Formation door was truly opened by Little Fishy.

“Just touch it lightly and it appears! Little Fishy saw they did it, so I also did what they did. Big Brother, you try too!” As she spoke, she retracted her hand, and coincident with the withdrawal of her hand, the Spirit Formation door also disappeared.

Being spurred on by Little Fishy, Chu Feng also placed his palm in the same location as hers in an experimental manner, but there was not the slightest bit of change. Even while Chu Feng used Spirit Formation power there was no change, let alone opening the Spirit Formation door.

“Yiya. Why can’t Big Brother open it? So strange!” Little Fishy’s face was full of surprise and confusion, as if Chu Feng’s inability to open the Spirit Formation was the inconceivable thing.

And at that instant, Chu Feng didn’t really know what to do as, once again, it was the work from Little Fishy’s special power.

The little girl was truly too magical. Looking at her, she was clearly an ordinary girl, yet she grasped such powerful and unbelievable skills.

Luckily, people only knew that she had extraordinarily quick swimming speed. If people knew that she still had the ability to open Spirit Formations and automatically defend against dangerous objects, it would definitely shake the Eastern Sea Region. There would then definitely be many hidden great characters making their move. At that time, Little Fishy would truly enter a perilous situation.

“Little Fishy. I can’t open this Spirit Formation, so you do it. Quickly bring Big Brother away from here, otherwise when that woman called Ya Fei returns, both of us will be in trouble,” said Chu Feng.

“Okay, okay! Watch Little Fishy!” After hearing Chu Feng’s words, she obediently pressed with her hand. The Spirit Formation door then opened again, and Little Fishy truly went into it.

Seeing that, Chu Feng quickly followed. At first, there were still some bumps in his heart, but after going through the Spirit Formation door, his bumpy emotions were easily resolved.

However, in the instant he went through the Spirit Formation door, what appeared in front of Chu Feng’s eyes wasn’t another exit. It was a vast and luxurious palace.

# Chapter 626 - Seventh Level of the Heaven Realm

MGA: Chapter 626 - Seventh Level of the Heaven Realm

There was pretty much nothing different from this palace and the one Chu Feng was in before. The only difference was that in the current palace, his eyes were flooded by objects that emitted faint fragrance and dazzled with radiance. They were all cultivation resources.

Heaven beads. Casting one's gaze over, one could see nothing but the top-quality Heaven medicine, Heaven beads. The number was simply uncountable, and other than Heaven beads, there were even Martial medicines. Though there was a relatively fewer amount, and also that most were low-quality, and there were not many medium-quality ones, there was still quite a bit.

“This can't be real right? Could the reason why this place is so special be because this is the treasury, installed within the Everlasting Sea of Blood, that the Immortal Execution Archipelago stores their wealth in?!”

At that instant, even Chu Feng's heart couldn't help jumping against his chest because the amount of cultivation resources at that place was too enormous. It could be said to be the place where he had seen the most amount of cultivation resources in his entire life. So much that it completely exceeded his imagination.

Even to the point that Chu Feng felt if he could refine all of the cultivation resources at that place, there existed a possibility for him to make a breakthrough.

As long as he raised his cultivation by one more level, Chu Feng could step into the seventh level of the Heaven realm, and at that time, if he used



the power of the lightning again, Chu Feng's cultivation could enter the Martial Lord realm.

After stepping over that gap, the difference in Chu Feng's power was like the difference between heaven and earth. If he fought against a Martial Lord again, he could definitely defeat a rank two Martial Lord, and even he could even fight on a generally equal against a rank three Martial Lord.

“Yiya, yiya, Big Brother, there's another palace in front. There are even more beautiful things in that palace!” Seeing that Chu Feng liked those things a lot, the smart Little Fishy pointed at the palace door before them and spoke.

“Really? Bring me over to see!” After hearing Little Fishy's words, Chu Feng was elated.

Little Fishy also didn't delay and once again, opened another Spirit Formation door. After Chu Feng passed through it, the joy on his face immediately became even stronger.

Because, inside the third palace, it was exactly as Little Fishy said. It was truly filled with cultivation resources. There was even more in there than in the second palace. Other than a path going down the middle of the palace, both sides of the path were full of Heaven beads.

“It looks like I've guessed correctly. This is likely the treasury that the Immortal Execution Archipelago uses to store cultivation resources. These should be the fees they took from the Ancient Teleportation Arrays in the Everlasting Sea of Blood.

“No wonder after becoming the strongest force of power, the Immortal Execution Archipelago continues to grow stronger and stronger.

“Right now, they have almost taken over all of the Eastern Sea Region's channels of profit. They have limitless cultivation resources entering their pockets, so it is truly hard for them to

not

become stronger.”

At that moment, Chu Feng was truly ecstatic. If Chu Feng only

felt

he could

possibly

make a breakthrough with the cultivation resources in the previous palace, then now, when the resources of the two palaces combined, they would definitely allow Chu Feng to break through.

“This won’t work. There are too many cultivation resources here. Even if I have a few more Cosmos Sacks I can’t move them all!” But soon, the joy on Chu Feng’s face was instantly replaced by a baffling expression.

It was as Chu Feng said. There was really too much cultivation resources at that place. So much that Chu Feng himself could not move all of them away by himself. But, it was clearly also impossible for him to move them bit by bit away. After all, he could not be sure when Ya Fei would return.

“Chu Feng, this is exactly like the proverb ‘wealth is found within risk’. Right now, you only have one path you can walk on.” Just at that time, Eggy spoke once again.

“Eggy, could it be that you want me to refine the cultivation resources right here?” Chu Feng wasn’t foolish, so he already thought of that before Eggy even spoke. However, like Eggy said, it was too risky.

“There’s no other choice. Either refine these cultivation resources now, or quickly give them up and leave immediately. You can only choose one of the two.

“Of course, even if you leave now, you may not be guaranteed to safely escape. Perhaps you would even walk into Ya Fei.

“However, even if you run into Ya Fei, you may not be absolutely dead. Don’t forget the girl Little Fishy. Not only is she special, she is also powerful. Maybe with her, even Ya Fei can’t harm you. But the prerequisite for that is you must use her as a shield.

“Chu Feng, ‘if you wish for great things, you must be prepared to be ruthless’. If you continue to concern yourself with trivial matters and remain hesitant and indecisive, no one can save you,” reminded Eggy gravely, and as she spoke, there were even some intents of warning.

“Okay, I’ll listen to you.” A trace of fierceness suddenly appeared in Chu Feng’s gaze. Then, without saying anything more, he sat, legs crossed, gesturing with his hands, then he widened his mouth, and used a skill that could swallow the mountains and rivers.

\*hoo hoo hoo\*

After such a skill was used, frenzied wind immediately came from all directions. The cultivation resources piled within the palace, and like they had gravity, rushed into Chu Feng’s mouth.

For cultivation, Chu Feng decided to stake it all onto that. Since he couldn’t take them away, he decided to refine all of the cultivation resources there.

Although refining required a certain amount of time, to the current Chu Feng, refining was actually a very simple matter.

Even though there were many cultivation resources at that place, after spending an hour, the cultivation resources in the third palace were all consumed and refined by Chu Feng. Moreover, at present, Chu Feng’s cultivation rose greatly, and there was merely a thread’s width between him and the seventh level of the Heaven realm.

Since things turned out the way they did, Chu Feng would naturally  
not

back away after seeing a good situation unfolding and play it safe because of that. He returned to the second palace and continued to madly refine.

Since there weren't as many cultivation resources in the second palace as the third one, the refining speed was even quicker. But, what made Chu Feng rejoice was...

Chu Feng only refined two-thirds of the resources in the second palace, yet the Divine Lightning in his body already started to surge, and his power also instantly rose.

He made a breakthrough. Ever since using Natural Oddities, it was the first time he raised his cultivation by relying on a precious cultivation resource such as Heaven beads.

At present, Chu Feng's original body's cultivation had already reached the seventh level of the Heaven realm. If he used the power of the three lightning he could break the bindings of the Heaven realm, and step into the realm of a rank one Martial Lord.

And, with the methods Chu Feng grasped, it was likely he could even fight against a rank three Martial Lord. It had to be said that it was a great jump in quality.

It was equal to Chu Feng stepping onto a completely new world. The strength he grasped was already legendary in the continent of the Nine Provinces, but in this place, it wasn't really even much.

But no matter what, to Chu Feng, that was still a historic moment. That breakthrough truly made Chu Feng endlessly excited, but after making his breakthrough, Chu Feng didn't stop refining, and continued refining another large portion of the cultivation resources.

Only until he felt that the remaining resources could all be put in his Cosmos Sack did Chu Feng finally stop.

“Hmph. Ya Fei locked me in this place definitely because this place is indestructible, but she didn't expect me to have Little Fishy's assistance.

Not only did I successfully break away from my chains, I even plundered the cultivation resources in this place. Right now, the treasury is completely empty. Let me see how you explain this to the Immortal Execution Archipelago.”

There were too many cultivation resources at that place, so Chu Feng felt that even to the Immortal Execution Archipelago it was not a small amount. Because of Ya Fei’s blunder, the cultivation resources in the palaces were all lost. Ya Fei would hence likely be punished because of it.

# Chapter 627 - Battle of Martial Lords

MGA: Chapter 627 - Battle of Martial Lords

Having such an exciting thought, Chu Feng had a whimsical urge, and with his fingers, he waved them around, using Spirit Formations to write large words in midair. In the end, he left behind: “I thank Beauty Ya Fei for her generous gift; Wuqing shall accept them all. In the future, Wuqing will definitely repay such a chest-rending favour by many times.”

After leaving those words, Chu Feng put away all the remaining cultivation resources into his Cosmos Sack. It had to be said that with the numbers of Heaven beads he had, Chu Feng could currently be called a genuine young wealthy person.

“Waa, Big Brother, you’re so strong! You really ate so many good looking things in one go! Big Brother, how did you do that? Can you teach Little Fishy?”

And just at that moment, Little Fishy, who had waited on the side obediently all that time, ran over skipingly and leaped into Chu Feng’s embrace while speaking adorably.

Seeing that, Chu Feng couldn’t help faintly smiling, and after he used his index finger to lightly tap Little Fishy’s forehead, he said, “Big Brother is a gourmand; I eat things too wolfishly. Little Fishy, do not imitate me! You’re a little beauty. You should eat things more slowly so you become more liked by others.”

“No!” However, Little Fishy pouted, shook her head, and said, “Little Fishy doesn’t want them to like me! They’re all bad people. None of them have good intentions when they come close to me. Only Big Brother truly wishes good for me. Little Fishy only wants Big Brother to like me.”

“Little Fishy, how would you know that Big Brother truly wishes good to you and doesn’t have any malicious intents?” asked Chu Feng with a smile.

“Heh, Little Fishy isn’t stupid, so of course I know clearly who’s good and who’s bad.” She stuck out her tongue to Chu Feng, then pulled his hand, ran out, and said, “Big Brother, let’s go! It’s boring to stay in there for too long. Let’s go out and play.”

Upon hearing those words, Chu Feng was completely lost for words. He thought, he still underestimated the little girl. Although according to normal ages, a child as big as Little Fishy should be at the age where they knew nothing, yet she was obviously different. After all, she was alone in the outside world and lived for such a long period of time by herself. Who knew how many dangers she had met.

Besides, though she seemed to have a very young appearance, in reality, Chu Feng was unable to ascertain whether Little Fishy was truly as old as she was from her appearance. Perhaps she was even a Natural Oddity, a little monster that had lived for several thousands of years.

Afterwards, with Little Fishy leading the way, they very soon left that treasury. Chu Feng also discovered that it was a treasury built within the sea.

Furthermore, it was extremely intricately concealed. If Chu Feng did not use the Heaven’s Eyes, he would not be able to see any inklings of something being there. Casting his gaze over, he saw only an ordinary huge rock at the bottom of the sea. Even using Spirit power to observe he felt nothing out of the ordinary.

From such, it could be seen that a Gold-cloak World Spiritist’s skills were truly extraordinary. They were on a completely different level than Purple-cloak World Spiritists. If Little Fishy had not come out today, Chu Feng would truly have been unable to escape, with only death awaiting him.

“Little Fishy, where do you want to go? Big Brother will come and play with you, okay?” As Little Fishy saved Chu Feng, he felt very grateful, and

the method to repay that little girl was also very simple too. It was just to accompany and play with her.

“Sure sure! Big Brother is going to play with Little Fishy! This is really too good!

“But where to go to play?” She put her hand under her chin, and her clear eyes were spinning about arbitrarily, pretending to be an important person pondering as she thought deeply.

After a moment, her eyes suddenly lit up, then to Chu Feng, she said very happily, “That’s right! Big Brother, that bad Big Sister who took Big Brother away is fighting against that Man-eating Monster! Little Fishy wants to go and watch.”

“What? Ya Fei is really fighting against that monster?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng couldn’t help furrowing his brows.

Chu Feng who had just experienced a calamity still felt quite some fear towards Ya Fei, but after thinking carefully for a while, Chu Feng still grabbed Little Fishy’s feet, and said, “Sure. Little Fishy, bring Big Brother over to watch. But this time, let’s not go too close.”

“Mm.” Hearing Chu Feng’s agreement, Little Fishy strongly nodded in extreme happiness. Then, she became a blur of light. With unbelievable speed, she brought Chu Feng and swam to the distance.

\*boom boom boom boom boom\*

Above a certain region of sea in the Everlasting Sea of Blood’s center zone, explosions sounded everywhere, waves rolled about, and all sorts of energy were endlessly converging.

In the sky was complete chaos. Occasionally, dark clouds appeared, firing down a frightening strike of lightning.

Above the sea’s surface, waves surged wildly. Occasionally, they became surging huge beasts and made deafening furious roars.



As the two energy intersected, berserk ripple after ripple were being created unceasingly. That place had already become the most dangerous area. Those below Martial Lords would die if they approached.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

Ya Fei stepped upon the clouds, her colourful skirt fluttering about. She was like a goddess as she commanded the changes in that land.

She held a pink longsword. It was no longer than three feet and it was as if it were weaved by petals, yet it emanated unbelievable power.

When Ya Fei grasped it within her hands, her might multiplied by many times. Every wave of her sword would cause the world to tremble, and the pink longsword even made pink petals appear and fall everywhere.

The petals fell like rain, but they contained terrifying power. Even the air would be sliced open, and all the areas they passed made space collapse and into havoc. It was extremely frightening.

It was definitely not a simple Elite Armament, as even if it were a Martial Lord who used a simple one would not be able to create such horrifying power.

But that monster was also not a simple character. Currently, it was pushing into the sea and moving, causing the blood-coloured seawater to be forced into the air. That scene was incomparably grand.

But that wasn't even much. The most important part was its powerful strength. It actually caused the normal seawater to have immensely strong power. Even a single droplet could pierce through the clouds and shoot into the sky, to say nothing of such a vast quantity of seawater all available for it to use.

So, even though the special and powerful armament in Ya Fei's hand was unendingly creating devastating attacks, she could only fight on an even level as the monster. The outcome was indeterminate.

“So powerful. Is this a real battle of Martial Lords?”

“The monster is so powerful. It seems like its power can only increase greatly within the water. Borrowing the power of the seawater, it is truly unstoppable.”

At that very instant, Chu Feng hid his aura well and were silently observing everything with Little Fishy in the faraway surging waves. After seeing their shocking battle, Chu Feng really couldn't help exclaiming. Exclaiming their powerfulness.

Although at present, as long as Chu Feng used the power of the three lightning, he had no problem becoming a rank one Martial Lord, and obtain strength that only Martial Lords had, and could use the Martial power that existed in the world, Chu Feng knew very clearly that if he were to fight against the two in air, he would simply not even be able to take a single blow. Although they were both Martial Lords, they were on two completely different levels.

# Chapter 628 - Taboo Martial Skills

MGA: Chapter 628 - Taboo Martial Skills

\*boom rumble rumble\*

Another incomparably deafening explosion that resonated to areas several miles away. Another intense clash between Ya Fei and the monster.

“A monster like this has actually wasted almost four hours of my time, yet I am still unable to suppress it. If this becomes widespread news, where will all my face go?!”

“I cannot continue dragging this on. I must fight quick and end it quick, or else it will be disadvantageous to me!”

Suddenly, Ya Fei’s gaze changed. Right hand clenching sword, left hand moving about to cast techniques, and along with the changes happening to her, layers upon layers of mighty aura started to gather towards her body, and layers upon layers of faint radiance started to swirl around her beautiful body.

Ya Fei’s power was rising rapidly at that moment, and it was getting more and more powerful. It had already infinitely neared the realm of a rank six Martial Lord.

“Mortal Taboo—Illusory Sword Thrust!”

Suddenly, Ya Fei shouted explosively, then the pink longsword in her hand bursted with light. Then, she pointed it downwards, and with a boom, an enormous white light came slamming down.

The white light’s speed was extremely quick, and the area it covered was huge as well. Although if one looked at it from afar, it was like a frightening divine lightning descending from the heavens, but if one

looked more carefully, they would discover that it was a sword. A super-large sword that contained boundless power and was made by white light.

\*hualalala\*

As though if felt how terrifying the huge white light sword was, the monster didn't meet force with force and block that strike. It flashed away, and bore into the sea.

At the same time, the enormous waves also kept on changing. Originally, the blood-red seawater was roiling about, yet now, they became repetitive patterns, like a turtle's shell, and covered a region of the sea.

\*boom\* Just at that instant, the huge white light sword finally came down, and along with a huge explosion, the seawater burst everywhere, becoming wave after wave that surged outwards. The defense the monster made was actually destroyed so easily by the huge white light sword.

“So powerful. I have never seen such a mighty martial skill. Could it be that it's a rank nine martial skill?!” Chu Feng was shocked. Once again, he experienced how powerful Ya Fei was.

“No. This isn't a rank nine martial skill. It should be a Taboo martial skill,” said Eggy.

“Taboo martial skill?!” Hearing those words shocked Chu Feng again. He had heard of Forbidden Mysterious Techniques, but it was the first time he heard of Taboo martial skills. So, he quickly followed with a question.

“Eggy, what are talking about when you refer to the Taboo martial skills? Could it be the same as Forbidden Mysterious Techniques, something that is prohibited?”

“No. Though both Forbidden Mysterious Techniques and Taboo martial skills are both prohibited objects, there's an essential difference between the two.

“Martial skills are not powers from the physical body. It uses the energy in the world to create special abilities. Although those abilities are powerful,

there's a limit—rank nine is the very end. After rank nine, humans start to receive backlash, injuries, and even death.

“So, martial skills above rank nine are titled as Taboo martial skills to tell humans that unless there is absolutely no other choice, you better not touch this taboo.

“And according to the difference in power, Taboo martial skills are also split into different levels.

“There are four levels I know of: Mortal Taboo, Earthen Taboo, Heaven Taboo, and Divine Taboo!

“Before, Ya Fei shouted out ‘Mortal Taboo’, and in addition to the might she gave off, I suspected that she was going to use a Taboo martial skill. After all, it's not strange for Taboo martial skills to appear in a place like this. Especially as she is a genius who's born in a peak and extraordinary power.

“After looking at the power of her martial skill, I am pretty much certain what she used was a Taboo martial skill,” said Eggy extremely surely.

“Eggy, from what you've said, doesn't this mean that after using a Taboo martial skill, the person will definitely receive a backlash?! And how long before the backlash begins?” Chu Feng was quite intelligent; he already roughly understood what Taboo martial skills were. But, he still had to confirm the degree of backlash one obtained from them.

However, if the Taboo martial skill is truly fierce and if the person definitely receives a backlash after usage, then as long as the monster could defend against the Taboo martial skill Ya Fei currently used, after using it, Ya Fei would be defeated.

“The backlash of Taboo martial skills is unavoidable, or else they wouldn't be called Taboo martial skills. Even the lowest level—Mortal Taboo—is unavoidable.

“If you want to use a Taboo martial skill and also decrease the degree of backlash the most, there are only two methods.

“First is the comprehension of the Taboo martial skill. Deeper the comprehension, the greater one can diminish the fierceness of the backlash.

“Second is to use other sources of powers to activate the Taboo martial skill. With that, even if there is backlash, it wouldn’t be too fierce.

“This Ya Fei is quite smart. She clearly used the second method—she used the special armament in her hand to activate the Taboo martial skill.

“Although by doing so, it’s possibly because she can’t activate the Taboo martial skill with her own power and has to use the armament, but it must be said that by doing so, it will indeed reduce the backlash she receives,” explained Eggy.

\*boom\*

\*boom\*

\*boom\*

...

As the two of them were talking, Ya Fei did not stop her attacks. Taboo martial skills were continued to be fired, and one after another, huge white-coloured swords dropped down from the sky.

Every time the sword appeared, it was like the descent of a sun, brightening the dusky world to an incomparably dazzling light. Moreover, every time it came down, a frenzied ripple would spread outwards, flipping everything upside-down.

The monster was clearly inferior to such a ferocious martial skill, but it could do nothing as the skill was too powerful. Ya Fei didn’t even give it a chance to escape. The only thing it could do was to defend continuously, but as it went on, it became more and more powerless.

\*boom\* Finally, with another deafening explosion, waves roared like wild beasts as they surged and water droplets that filled the sky were like sharp blades as they dropped straight down. The monster also made a painful cry as it sank into unconsciousness.

“Hmph. You’re already quite good to have stayed that long under my Mortal Taboo—Illusory Sword Thrust. But regretfully, you will still die by my hands.

“Let me see what kind of monster you are.” Seeing that she successfully struck the monster, the corners of Ya Fei’s mouth rose to form a hint of a pleased smile.

But she did not continue to attack and directly use her Taboo martial skill to kill the monster. She stuck out her hand, causing boundless suction power to surge out. She wanted to draw out the monster from the sea.

“Crap! I can’t let her catch the monster, or else who knows how this bastard will torment it!” At that instant, Chu Feng panicked. Although he didn’t know who exactly the monster was, he did not wish for it to land into Ya Fei’s hands.

# Chapter 629 - Instantly Stupefied

MGA: Chapter 629 - Instantly Stupefied

But Ya Fei was really too strong. So strong that he, at present, simply couldn't defeat her. Since he could do nothing, he could only cast his pleading gaze towards Little Fishy and ask, "Little Fishy, can you help Big Brother, and save that monster?"

"Save that man-eating monster? Okay okay! Watch Little Fishy!" After hearing his words, she hurriedly nodded. Not only was there not the slightest bit of fear, it instead looked like a lot of fun to her.

\*whoosh\*

At that instant, he saw his surroundings blur past him. Little Fishy's speed was even several times quicker than normal. Before Chu Feng even had a chance to feel what happened, he had appeared before the monster

\*bam\* In such a situation, Chu Feng didn't have time to admire Little Fishy's speed. He instantly grabbed the monster.

It was because in the area they were currently in was within Ya Fei's attacking range. The boundless suction power was not only directed towards the monster. Even they were being affected by the wild suction power as they were sucked upwards from the waves that were rising into the sky.

As for Little Fishy, she was very smart. In the instant Chu Feng grabbed the monster, she turned around, and once again used her light-like speed and swam deep under the sea. With inconceivable speed, they shook away Ya Fei's horrifying suction power.

"Dammit. I didn't provoke you yet you dare to come and ruin my business? You are indeed in the same group as that monster."



Although Little Fishy's speed was extremely quick, so quick that Ya Fei couldn't even see her face clearly, such mystical swimming speed made Ya Fei subconsciously confirm that the one who came and saved the monster was Little Fishy.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh...\*

After going through quite a bit of trouble to defeat the monster yet it was saved in the crucial moment by some person. That made Ya Fei incomparably furious. She held her pink longsword and wildly jabbed at the sea surface under her.

\*boom boom boom\*

Countless petals shed from her sword and covered the surface of the sea beneath like a storm. Again and again they became terrifying ripples, causing maniacal ruin within the sea.

But it was useless, as no matter how much more violent Ya Fei's attacks were, they could not harm Little Fishy in the slightest because she already left that area and was currently escaping to a distant location.

"Running? Let me see if you are truly as fast as the legends say, that no one can catch up to you!" Feeling that Little Fishy had already left, Ya Fei coldly snorted, put away her pink longsword, leaped forward, and was prepared to chase after her.

"Mm!"

But just at that moment, her eyes suddenly flashed and her complexion changed greatly. Her originally rosy face instantly turned incomparably pale, lacking any traces of blood.

Even her lips became blue and purple, as though she were poisoned and heavily injured. It seems like death was going to come for her at any moment. It was definitely the backlash of the Taboo martial skill that came after her.

In a situation such as that, even Ya Fei didn't dare to continue chasing forcefully. She quickly first threw into her mouth a special pellet of medicine, then sat cross-legged in the air. Moving her hands around to activate a healing technique, she fought against the fierce backlash.

Only after a good while did Ya Fei's face turn for the better. Her pale-white complexion started to redden again, but it was still full of sweat. Even her clothes were drenched and her breathing became rough. It could be seen that the backlash she received was indeed nothing simple.

After the backlash, Ya Fei also exhaled deeply as if being free from a heavy weight. But, she was currently still a bit calmer than before. Looking at the water surface that had already returned to its serenity, she swept her eyes across the horizon that was, once again, veiled by sunlight, and said rather suspiciously, "There seemed to be two people who saved the monster just now. If one is Little Fishy, who's the second one?"

Ya Fei seriously contemplated, yet could not obtain the answer. At the end, she lightly sighed. "That girl's speed really isn't exaggerated. There is definitely some sort of mystery on her. If I can get it, perhaps I can even surpass that bastard Murong Xun.

"Hmph. You truly think that I'm yours? Wait until my strength surpasses yours. Who cares if you're the young archipelago master or not. I don't want to marry, so I won't. No one can stop me." Speaking to herself, Ya Fei suddenly smiled. It was so beautiful, enough to bewitch all of the living.

The reason she smiled was because she recalled something. So, she leaped forward, and as her skirt fluttered, she disappeared, leaving behind only faint bodily fragrance belonging to her.

The place Ya Fei headed towards was none other than the treasury she locked Chu Feng in. She was thinking that the current Chu Feng very likely had already become a puppet, just in time to be the bait to catch Little Fishy.

However, as she led a hundred Martial Lord subordinates and returned to the treasury, preparing to let them see the fruits of her harvest, her

expression changed in an instant.

The treasury built within the Everlasting Sea of Blood was actually completely empty. Not even a single strand of hair remained. The treasury used to store their profits was obviously robbed.

“Who was it? Who dares to steal the things from my Immortal Execution Archipelago?! If I get hold of who did it, I will rend their corpse into ten thousand pieces!

“Men, check! Go check carefully! Investigate every single person who has the Spirit Formation password to enter the treasury! The robber must be found!” shouted Ya Fei strictly. Because that place was extremely hidden and that the Spirit Formation was very powerful, her first thought was that someone in the internal parts of the Immortal Execution Archipelago robbed the treasury.

“As you order!” Hearing their commands, the hundred subordinates behind Ya Fei did not dare to dally at all. After all, the treasury being robbed was not a small matter. So, they quickly left to investigate who was the most suspicious.

After her subordinates left, Ya Fei continued forward with quick steps. Very soon, she arrived at the second palace. Initially, she hoped that the second palace would be in pristine condition, but after entering, her already furious expression became even stronger, because the second palace was also completely empty.

“God damn. I’ve only left for less than half a day. Who exactly can plunder so many cultivation resources in this treasury?” After successively seeing two palaces being robbed cleanly, though Ya Fei was angry, she was also very calm. Her gaze was looking about, and thinking who was the most suspicious.

As she thought, she did not stop walking and continued forward. She arrived at the final palace.

To her, although the treasury being robbed was something that made her extremely angry, in reality, to her or the Immortal Execution Archipelago, the amount of cultivation resources in the treasury still didn't count up to any divinely huge number.

Right now, the most important thing to her was Chu Feng. Only Chu Feng could allow her to more easily catch Little Fishy. In comparison to Little Fishy, the cultivation resources in the treasury weren't much. So, she had to make certain whether Chu Feng was still there or not.

“Heavens! This, this is?!”

However, when she crossed through the final Spirit Formation and entered the palace that should have locked Chu Feng in, her beautiful face lost all colour, and she was instantly stupefied!

# Chapter 630 - Who Exactly Are You

MGA: Chapter 630 - Who Exactly Are You

At the same time, in the center of the palace, the cross that bound Chu Feng still remained, but no more traces of him did.

Although Chu Feng was gone, there were a few rows of words left in the center of the palace. They were words made by Spirit Formations, and the content was...

“I thank Beauty Ya Fei for her generous gift; Wuqing shall accept them all. In the future, Wuqing will definitely repay such a chest-rending favour by many times.”

“Dammit. It was him!” The smart Ya Fei immediately understood the truth: the one who robbed the place wasn’t a traitor in the Immortal Execution Archipelago. It was the person she locked in the treasury.

She thought that this place was indestructible, so imprisoning Chu Feng here to make him a puppet was the best location. Yet, she never would have expected Chu Feng to use some unknown method to not only escape, but to also rob everything, making her take such a huge blow.

At that moment, Ya Fei gritted her teeth in anger. Even her chest could explode from fury, and she was so angry that smoke could be seen coming from her facial orifices. She clenched her fist tightly and ferociously said, “Wuqing, Wuqing, Wuqing! Damn Wuqing!

“So the one who saved the monster with Little Fishy was you! I’ve truly underestimated you. I didn’t expect you to have this ability. Not only did you escape from this treasury, you even stole a year’s worth of profit from my Immortal Execution Archipelago.

“But don’t you worry. I have never suffered losses from anyone. Don’t even think of being an exception.

“Do you truly think you can escape from my palms? I will let you know what I am capable of. It is something that you cannot even imagine. You will all die!!”

After speaking, Ya Fei suddenly willed, and formless aura instantly spread everywhere. With a bang, the Spirit Formation words Chu Feng left behind were shattered, and simultaneously, strong bloodlust filled the entire palace.

As Ya Fei became enraged, Chu Feng and Little Fishy had already left the Everlasting Sea of Blood. The reason why they were so fast was naturally all because of Little Fishy’s speed.

Although they had already left, for safety’s sake, they did not remain on top of the sea surface. They entered the sea and laid a Concealment Spirit Formation.

“Who exactly are you?!”

At present, Chu Feng was carefully examining the monster. He then discovered that it was as if the densely-packed water grasses were merged with its body. And even with his Spirit power, he could not detect anything through them. He could not examine its condition. Even using the Heaven’s Eyes he could not.

So, that made a thought enter his head—the monster was truly only a monster. Its appearance was indeed only of a special monster. Then yet, why did that monster have such a familiar feel to it? And why didn’t it kill him?

\*whoosh\*

However, just as Chu Feng was patching up his guesses, the monster suddenly opened its eyes. Immediately as the blood-red eyes appeared, Chu Feng felt extremely dense bloodlust.

But the bloodlust only existed for a moment before disappearing into nothingness, as in the moment the monster saw Chu Feng, its blood-red eyes instantly brightened. Obviously, it recognized him.

“You really do recognize me? Who are you? Where did you come from?” Seeing such a reaction, Chu Feng hurriedly barraged it with questions. He truly wanted to know why the monster didn’t kill him, exactly how it was related to him, and whether or not it was truly related to his ancestry.

\*wuaao\* However, just at that moment, the monster hugged its head with both hands and knelt on the floor. It started to cry in anguish. Its voice was loud, causing the Spirit Formation they were in to violently shake.

At first, Chu Feng panicked a bit as he faced such a change from the monster because he could not be sure if the monster was truly not going to harm him or not. With its strength, if it truly lost control and wished to harm Chu Feng, he would not be able to do anything at all.

But, Chu Feng gradually discovered that concurrent to the monster’s cries of agony, its voice actually changed as well. From the low roar of something like a wild beast, it slowly became a human-like sound.

At the same time, the monster’s appearance also changed. The long water grasses started to retract, then at the end, it became a humanoid shape.

It was a female, covered by blue-coloured scales all across her body. But, she still had blood-red eyes and her face was fraught with pain as she screamed miserably.

“It’s you?!” After seeing that person, Chu Feng’s expression changed greatly too as he felt such disbelief. Because, he had already recognized who the person in front of him was.

She was the number one disciple of the Jade Maiden School from the continent of the Nine Provinces, the one who

had a relationship

with Chu Feng, Yan Ruyu.

Although she looked nothing like before, as she lost all of her former beautiful complexion, Chu Feng was still able to determine that the female was Yan Ruyu.

Chu Feng was truly a bit befuddled at that moment. He had made many guesses, trying to speculate the identity of the monster, but it being Yan Ruyu didn't even cross his mind.

After all, the monster was currently so strong, yet Yan Ruyu's strength back then wasn't very strong. Even though she practiced Forbidden Mysterious Techniques, it shouldn't be possible for her to reach her present stage of strength.

“Scram! Quickly scam! Or else, I will kill you!”

Just at that moment, the monster suddenly roared furiously at Chu Feng. Though its voice was a bit rigid and full of resentment, the tone did indeed belong to Yan Ruyu, no doubt.

“Waa, now

this

is interesting. Chu Feng, this ruthless monster that refines humans is actually your former lover! No wonder she isn't willing to kill you. Hehe.”

After recognizing Yan Ruyu, even Eggy was surprised. But, she was different from Chu Feng. As the bystander, she clearly had an attitude of schadenfreude as she looked at the drama, lacking any fear of aggravating the situation.

“Why has this happened? How can it be you?!” Upon recognizing Yan Ruyu, Chu Feng's gaze glittered, his heart in complete disorder.

Because looking at it from a certain point of view, the reason why Yan Ruyu became what she is today was all because of Chu Feng. If Chu Feng



hadn't forced a "relationship" with Yan Ruyu, it wouldn't have made the Forbidden Mysterious Technique she practiced in lose control.

Although it was Yan Ruyu in the wrong at first, after all, Chu Feng hadn't had too severe of a loss. It was only because he wanted to vent his anger that he turned a female with quite a good future into her current appearance that looked neither like a human nor a ghost. Deep in Chu Feng's heart, the only thing surging about was regret.

“Wa ha ha ha ha ha!”

“How can't it

not

be her?!”

However, just as Chu Feng's heart was in chaos—having quite some trouble accepting the truth in front of his eyes—Yan Ruyu suddenly laughed sinisterly, and extremely strangely as well. Even her speaking voice became abnormally sharp.

Looking back at Yan Ruyu in front of his eyes, Chu Feng discovered that the scales on her body had already faded away, turning her back into the former alluring, great beauty.

Seductive curves, snow-white skin, pretty face, bright eyes, fiery, exceptional body, all of that was not covered by anything at present. In complete bare nakedness, it appeared before Chu Feng.

But facing such changes from Yan Ruyu, Chu Feng lightly furrowed his brows, as if he understood something, then fiercely and austere asked, “Who exactly are you?!”

# Chapter 631 - It Will Be Very Miserable

MGA: Chapter 631 - It Will Be Very Miserable

“Wa ha ha ha!

“Who am I? Am I not Yan Ruyu?”

“Don’t tell me you don’t recognize my appearance?” Yan Ruyu’s provocative body made a bewitching action at Chu Feng.

“You are not Yan Ruyu. Who are you?” Chu Feng firmly believed that the person in front of him wasn’t Yan Ruyu. At least her tone of speech didn’t seem like hers.

“Chu Feng, how can you be like this? Have you forgotten what you’ve done to me back then in the Azure Province?” Yan Ruyu had a face full of grievance, but her eyes glittered peculiarly.

“How do you know I’m Chu Feng?!” Chu Feng was many times more shocked. The person in front of him even saw through his Transformational Mask. Not only did she see his real appearance, she even knew his and Yan Ruyu’s past.

“Haha, it is merely a simple mask. It can trick ordinary humans, but it cannot trick this demon. I already recognize who you were in the first glance I cast at you.” Yan Ruyu then abruptly cackled complacently.

“You really aren’t Yan Ruyu. Who are you? Why are posing as her?” Chu Feng grasped the holes in her words and asked ferociously.

“I am indeed not Yan Ruyu; but now, I

am

Yan Ruyu because a long time ago I have merged into one with her.

“The reason why Yan Ruyu can have such powerful strength right now is all because of me. She will become even stronger because of me.

“As for you, although you’re the person who released me, since you know my secret, I will not allow you to continue surviving. Yan Ruyu isn’t willing to kill you, but I am.” As she spoke, Yan Ruyu’s complexion suddenly turned fierce. At the same time, boundless killing intent surged out, instantly enveloping Chu Feng inside.

“No!” However, just as the killing intent came it instantly vanished. Yan Ruyu suddenly hugged her head again and roared at Chu Feng, “Leave, scram!”

“God damn, you useless girl. Isn’t he the one who did this you? Didn’t you swear to kill him? Right now, he’s in front of you! Why aren’t you killing him? And why, again and again, are you forgiving him!” The sharp and chilly voice rang out again.

“Shut up! He isn’t the one who made me into this state, it’s you! I cannot continue allowing you to use my body to commit these heinous acts! I will kill you.”

“Kill me? To kill me is to kill you. Are you going to kill yourself? Because of the wicked humans, you’re going to kill yourself?”

“To prevent you from killing any more people, I am willing to commit suicide.”

“Haha, how righteous and benevolent! But sadly, this body no longer belongs to you. Watch obediently on how I slaughter this damn man who tainted you.”

Finally, Yan Ruyu’s real voice was suppressed, and the gaze full of coldness and killing intent was cast towards Chu Feng once again. “Brat, you’ve got quite the charm. You actually made that idiotic girl willing to oppose me.”

“Who are you. What do you want for you to let Yan Ruyu go?” Chu Feng was no idiot, so the scene that just happened already roughly told him about some things.

The one in front of his eyes was indeed Yan Ruyu, no doubt; but there seemed to be another existence that was occupying Yan Ruyu’s physical body. It was a very powerful existence, and

it

was the one that was doing all sorts of immoral acts such as refining humans and also the one that turned Yan Ruyu into such a monster.

“Who I am is not important, and no matter what I will not let Yan Ruyu go because she is already one with me. We live and die together. We exist and perish together. I am her, and she is me.

“But, you don’t need to worry about anything because my existence will make this foolish, extremely ordinary, and completely unknown girl into a deity in this world. A ruler that will take over this land.

“The one you should worry about is yourself, and the little girl by your side. Both of you will be refined by me, and your powers will be used by me. Die!” Yan Ruyu’s gaze turned blood-red and her bloodlust was revealed. As she spoke, she aimed to attack Chu Feng.

\*hmm\* However, just at that moment, a faint light suddenly shone from Yan Ruyu’s stomach. Chu Feng saw it clearly: it was a mark.

“Ahh~~~” Coincident with the emergence of the mark, Yan Ruyu instantly cried out, as if she were bearing some sort of pain.

Simultaneously, Yan Ruyu’s entire body changed greatly once again. First were the blue-coloured scales. They grew and covered her snow-white skin again, then from the gaps between the scales, strands of water grasses sprung forth. In only a blink she returned to her former monster appearance.

\*boom\* Suddenly, a huge explosion rang out. The Concealment Spirit Formation Chu Feng laid was shattered, and as it shattered, boundless pressure also enveloped them, wrapping around Chu Feng, Little Fishy, and also the monster.

“It’s you?!” Raising his head and looking, Chu Feng’s pupils couldn’t help shrinking because through the seawater, he could see a beautiful body standing on the air atop the surface of the sea. It was Ya Fei.

“Hmph. Do you truly think you could escape from my hands?” Ya Fei held a pink longsword in her hand and her skirt fluttered despite the lack of wind. She gave off an impressive atmosphere while fully showing her killing intent.

“I didn’t expect her skills to be this high-level. She actually left behind a mark without anyone knowing on Yan Ruyu’s body.” At that instant, Chu Feng had a revelation. He knew that the mark on Yan Ruyu’s stomach was definitely left behind by Ya Fei. That was also why Ya Fei could so quickly find them again and lock onto their position.

\*aooo~~~~\* Transforming into monster state, Yan Ruyu seemed no longer able to use human words and after making a furious and bitter roar, it wanted to flee.

“Little Fishy, run!” At the same time, Chu Feng also quickly grabbed onto Little Fishy’s feet and wanted to immediately escape.

“You want to escape? I have come prepared today. Not a single one of you should even think of escaping.”

But as she looked at the three people who were going to escape, Ya Fei was not afraid in the slightest as she knew she had backing. Her hands intersected, then used a special technique. Afterwards, she lightly snorted, and shouted, “Seal!”

Then with a boom, radiance shone everywhere in that area. Countless symbols appeared and formed an enormous cage. It imprisoned Chu Feng and the others within, sealing all escape.

“Crap! Before she appeared, she already hiddenly laid an imprisonment formation!” shouted Chu Feng in his mind.

Although the monster still had very powerful strength, after all, its injuries caused by Ya Fei before had yet to be healed. Currently, its power was greatly diminished and it simply could not destroy the formation, let alone fight against Ya Fei.

As for Little Fishy, although, when she faced dangerous things, the guarding light would appear, the formation was only locking them in and not harming them. So, Little Fishy’s powerful and special power of protection had no chance to be used.

\*hualalala\* The formation started to shrink, and at the end, became a Spirit Formation cage that was

just

big enough to hold the three of them. It departed from the sea and arrived in front of Ya Fei.

After raising the Spirit Formation cage, Ya Fei laid more and more powerful Spirit Formations, making it so the cage was indestructible. At least, Chu Feng and the others were unable to open it.

Only after doing all that did she strangely smile, and said while looking at the three in the cage, “The three of you will die very miserably.”

# Chapter 632 - Qiushui Fuyan

MGA: Chapter 632 - Qiushui Fuyan

“Young lady, it’s fine if you want to kill that monster, but why involve others?”

“Especially that little girl. She does not seem to even be over three years old. Are you going to kill her too?”

“If you do this, what difference is there between you and that monster? As a person from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, you don’t feel ashamed?”

But just as Ya Fei felt she was going to have her way, a voice that wasn’t very loud yet entered everyone’s hearts and shook their souls suddenly rang out.

After hearing that voice, Chu Feng’s and the others’ faces couldn’t help changing as they started to look around everywhere because they could tell, from the voice alone, that the person who came was absolutely not a simple person.

“Who are you? Being so sneaky... Are you’re also with these monsters?” Ya Fei also looked around everywhere, but she could not discover traces of the speaker.

“You don’t need to ask me who am I. Regardless, let the three of the go and quickly leave.” That voice sounded once again. The domineeringness in it was fully explicit, looking down upon Ya Fei entirely.

“Hmph. Indeed, you’re with that monster. Don’t even think of hiding around and concealing yourself. If you want to save them, you must bring out some strength. Or else, your empty bluffing will not scare me.”

Although Ya Fei did say those words, clearly, she was also afraid. Taking steps forward, afterimages were instantly created. She used a powerful bodily martial skill, and like light, flew towards the distant horizon.

\*boom\*

“Ahh!”

However, when Ya Fei flew for less than several miles, she collided into an invisible wall. The forceful power bounced her back as a mouthful of blood was sprayed out of her mouth.

At the same time, a golden light flashed across in the place Ya Fei crashed into. Although it was only a flash, it was, doubtlessly, golden light. The thing blocking Ya Fei was a golden Spirit Formation.

“Dammit. Who are you? Do you dare to reveal yourself and let me see who exactly is protecting these heinous monsters?” Ya Fei panicked slightly. The realm of Gold-cloak World Spiritists wasn’t something that ordinary people could enter—it required one to be at least a rank nine Martial Lord.

At present, the person who was obstructing her was actually a Gold-cloak World Spiritists. It made her aware that the current situation was not going well because today, at least with her strength, she would not be able to take away Chu Feng, Little Fishy, and the monster.

But, that made her very bitter. So, she really wanted to know who the person was, so in the future it would assist her in taking revenge for today’s events.

“Little girl, you have a way with words. Since you want to know who I am so much, I’ll grant you your wish.” Finally, the voice rang out again, but this time, it actually came by Chu Feng’s side.

\*hmm\* At the same time the voice rang out, the Spirit Formation cage that imprisoned Chu Feng and the others actually broke on its own. Simultaneously, two people appeared beside Chu Feng.



When he turned his head to look, Chu Feng couldn't help be greatly shocked. Currently, beside him were two females. One young and beautiful, and also had quite some gracefulness. That person Chu Feng recognized—Jiang Wanshi of the Lovers Terrace.

And by her side stood another female. She wore a white long skirt as well and the skirt's appearance was very dignified, but it could still be seen that her figure was very good, not the slightest bit inferior to Yan Ruyu and Ya Fei.

However, a thin fabric was veiled over her face. Despite it being thin, it still covered her appearance, and only a pair of walnut-sized eyes could be seen.

Although it covered her face, from the outline it could still be seen that she was a beauty. At that instant, Jiang Wanshi, who had quite an outstanding appearance, as she stood next to her, clearly seemed quite overshadowed.

That wasn't because of her appearance. After all, she covered her face. Although one could conjecture that she was a beauty, there was no way to determine that her beauty truly prevailed over Jiang Wanshi's.

The thing she surpassed Jiang Wanshi with was her atmosphere only. Atmosphere that made her seem like she left the secular world. It was too striking. Even Ya Fei's devastatingly beautiful complexion could only remain equal before such a cultivated atmosphere, and not surpass it.

With such an outstanding appearance, such an outstanding atmosphere, such powerful strength, in addition to appearing along with Jiang Wanshi, and her being so respectful that woman, without even thinking, Chu Feng knew who she was. She was definitely the Holy Daughter of the Burning Heaven Church, the most beautiful female back then that stunned the Eastern Sea Region, Qiushui Fuyan.

“Who are you? Do you dare to lift your veil and reveal your true appearance?” Chu Feng knew that she was Qiushui Fuyan, but Ya Fei

clearly didn't. She, who was often arrogant, did not know her limits and questioned Qiushui Fuyan while pointing at her.

“Shut up! You think you can speak to my master like that?!” Just at that moment, Jiang Wanshi couldn't bear Ya Fei's ignorance any longer and shouted at her.

“Hmph. Do you think you, a little one in the Heaven realm, are worthy to speak to me like that?” Ya Fei was enraged. Without speaking any more, she prepared to attack Jiang Wanshi.

“Ahh!” However, before allowing Ya Fei to attack, Qiushui Fuyan's brows lightly knitted together. Formless power then explosively surged out of her body, forcing Ya Fei, who was in the air, back several steps. Even on her pretty face emerged some paleness.

“Damn. You actually dare to attack me? Do you know who I am?” said Ya Fei fiercely as she was unwilling to accept the current situation.

“Hoh.” Qiushui Fuyan lightly smiled at Ya Fei's heckling, then said, “Ya Fei, fiancée of the young master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, Murong Xun. Your parents have quite good positions in the Immortal Execution Archipelago, and your grandfather, Ya Zongyun, is even less simple, being the head of the Nine Immortals of the Immortal Execution Archipelago. Am I correct?”

“Hmph. Since you know who I am, you still dare to be so impolite to me? Do you not fear my grandfather, nor the Immortal Execution Archipelago?” asked Ya Fei.

“Fear? You truly think that your Immortal Execution Archipelago is invincible in this world?” Suddenly, Qiushui Fuyan furrowed her brows, then a hint of a cold glare flashed into her eyes.

\*ta\* After the cold glare appeared, even Ya Fei's complexion changed greatly and she couldn't help taking one step back because within the cold glare, she felt killing intent.

“Remember. I am Daoist Qiushui of the Lovers Terrace. Today, I  
will

take these three people away. If you have any dissatisfaction, you can  
return and report it.

“No matter if it’s your grandfather, or your Immortal Execution  
Archipelago, if any of you wish to find me for revenge, you can directly  
come to the Lovers Terrace to find me.

“But now, before I have a change of heart, you better scram!” shouted  
Qiushui Fuyan coldly.

“You...” Ya Fei was extremely displeased by being frightened by such a  
person, but recalling her cold glare in her gaze just now, as well as her  
attitude that didn’t put the Immortal Execution Archipelago in her eyes at  
all, she could only bite down on her teeth, then after shuffling her feet a  
few times where she stood, she turned around, and flew back towards the  
Everlasting Sea of Blood.

# Chapter 633 - Ridding Monster

MGA: Chapter 633 - Ridding Monster

“Junior Wuqing pays his respect to Senior Qiushui!” After Ya Fei left, Chu Feng quickly turned around and saluted to Qiushui Fuyan.

“I know you have things you want to say, but now, I need to first take care of this monster. It will not be late to say those words later.” Qiushui Fuyan waved her hand at Chu Feng, indicating for him and Little Fishy to stay at farther distance from Jiang Wanshi.

“As you wish.” Seeing that, Chu Feng did not dare to move slowly as he knew that Qiushui Fuyan wanted to help Yan Ruyu. So, he quickly brought Little Fishy and backed away to the side.

“You wicked monster! You dare to perform abominable acts using a human’s body and hunt them for cultivation? Today, I will bring you to justice.” Qiushui Fuyan extended both hands and speedily moved them about to cast a technique. They were very quick, and Chu Feng couldn’t even see her movements clearly. He could only see countless blurs flash past. Her hand technique was profound, and simply unfathomable.

\*wuaooo~~~~\*

Seeing the disadvantageous situation, Yan Ruyu started to run around everywhere, but it was useless as the formation Qiushui Fuyan laid was really too strong. There was simply no chance for her to escape. At present, she could only bear the anguish of the formation Qiushui Fuyan laid and unceasingly cry out painfully.

“Junior Wuqing, I am truly sorry to have let you suffered. But, it was my master’s intents so I could not do anything at all.” Just at that moment, Jiang Wanshi walked up to Chu Feng’s side.

“Senior Jiang, what exactly happened?” asked Chu Feng puzzledly. He was really a bit confused.

“Hoh, so it’s like this. Actually, when Junior Wuqing came to the Lovers Terrace and asked to visit my master, she was there.

“But, my master didn’t want to see Junior Wuqing and even specially told me hiddenly to tell you that she wasn’t there, and that she had gone to the Everlasting Sea of Blood to capture the monster.

“And shortly after Junior Wuqing left, my master brought me to this place and was hiddenly protecting you. Back then, when you were caught by the monster, my master and I were there. At first, she wanted to make her move and save you, and also eradicate the monster along the way.

“But, she didn’t expect the monster to not kill Junior Wuqing. Seeing that there was something strange going on, she didn’t show herself. Only until today when Ya Fei wanted to kill you was she willing to appear,” said Jiang Wanshi, explaining.

“So it’s like that.” At that instant, Chu Feng felt rather helpless. He knew that Qiushui Fuyan didn’t trust him and was intentionally observing him secretly. Likely, Qiushui Fuyan currently already knew that he was wearing the Transformational Mask to conceal his real face, and also knew that he was actually called Chu Feng.

But the thing he felt most helpless towards was that he didn’t detect anything regarding Qiushui Fuyan’s tracking. If he had to blame something he could only blame his own lack of strength. In front of a powerful expert, he was still too petty.

“Junior Wuqing, my master does have good intentions, so I hope you won’t mind,” advised Jiang Wanshi with a smile, as if she knew Chu Feng’s thoughts. As she spoke, she even cast a glance at Little Fishy in Chu Feng’s embrace. After seeing such a cute Little Fishy, she actually couldn’t help extending her hand to touch her beautiful face. “This little girl is truly adorable. In the future, she will definitely grow up to be an exceptional great beauty.”

“Pah!” However, before Jiang Wanshi touched Little Fishy, she abruptly evaded and even opened her small mouth and spat out some spittle at Jiang Wanshi. If she didn’t have quick reactions, that large spit would have landed on her face.

“Little Fishy, don’t be disrespectful.” Seeing that, Chu Feng was very shocked. He never expected Little Fishy to be so impolite to others.

“Hmph.” Little Fishy disagreed with Chu Feng’s reprimand so she raised her head and pouted, exhibiting a cute appearance of

you can’t tell me what to do.

“Hoh, this child is truly adorable.” But what surprised Chu Feng was that as she faced Little Fishy’s previous action, not only was Jiang Wanshi not angry, she even lightly chuckled as she covered her mouth. Her fondness of Little Fishy actually increased and didn’t diminish.

\*boom rumble rumble\* But just at that moment, an explosion came from the formation Qiushui Fuyan laid.

Looking towards the origin of the sound, Chu Feng and Jiang Wanshi both couldn’t help but gasp. At that very instant, the formation was filled with golden Spirit Formation chains, and those chains were tightly binding Yan Ruyu.

But Yan Ruyu was even resisting against such a powerful formation. Chu Feng and the others could clearly see layers and layers of boundless power opposing the golden chains.

However, that wasn’t even much. Most importantly, the powerful Qiushui Fuyan actually had an expression of strain. Her forehead was full of bead-sized sweat droplets. Even her hands were lightly trembling, as if enduring some sort of pressure.

“Myriad Technique Demon Execution Formation, seal!” Suddenly, Qiushui Fuyan hands, which were casting a technique, changed from their usual pattern and she lightly yelled. The vast golden formation started to alter,

becoming a small-scale cage that was rapidly shrinking. Finally, the cage became humanoid and locked Yan Ruyu inside like a coffin.

“Hahahahaha! Foolish humans! To want to exorcise me is not something you can do! We are already one. To kill me is to kill her, there is no other choice. Hahahaha...” But just at that moment, sharp and mad shouts came from the humanoid coffin. It was from the monster in Yan Ruyu’s body.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

However, Qiushui Fuyan ignored the monster’s loud yells. With one hand, she drew something in the air. A golden symbol was then formed.

After the golden symbol landed on top of the humanoid coffin, from an initially quivering state it calmed down, and the monster’s shouts also vanished.

“Wuqing thanks Senior for the help!” Seeing that, Chu Feng hurriedly went forward and paid his respects to Qiushui Fuyan.

“Wuqing? Aren’t you called Chu Feng?!” However, hearing Chu Feng’s words, Qiushui Fuyan lightly frowned, and a hint of displeasure flashed past.

Chu Feng could do nothing about that situation, thinking that indeed, his conversation with Yan Ruyu before was all heard by Qiushui Fuyan.

But what happened had happened, and Chu Feng could not do anything about it. He could only say with an apologetic face, “This junior did not intend to offend, but my master gave me an order and Chu Feng didn’t dare to betray it, so I could only walk in the Eastern Sea Region with a fake name.”

“Hmph. Do you even need to hide it from me? Your master truly dotes on you huh?!” Qiushui Fuyan glared at Chu Feng once again, the jealousy in her words evident, but also containing a bit of suspicion.

“...” And as he faced Qiushui Fuyan words, Chu Feng was quite speechless and didn't know how to respond.

“You don't need to thank me. The monster in your friend's body is not simple at all. To kill it means it must be expelled from your friend's body.

“But, it had already merged with her at an earlier time, and with my strength, I simply cannot force it to leave the body. So, I can only temporarily seal it,” said Qiushui Fuyan.

“Senior Qiushui, is my friend all right now?” asked Chu Feng concernedly.



# Chapter 634 - Head of the Nine Immortals

MGA: Chapter 634 - Head of the Nine Immortals

“All right? You look at her. If she were all right, then she wouldn’t have been sealed by me. If you want her to be all right, the monster must be taken out of her body.

“But, you don’t need to worry. I have an old friend and her Spirit Formation techniques are quite superb. She also grasps techniques ordinary people do not know of, and she studies a lot about this kind of monster. Perhaps she could even help your friend,” said Qiushui Fuyan.

“Then sorry to trouble you, Senior.” Chu Feng hurried thanked her upon hearing her words.

If it were before, maybe Chu Feng wouldn’t have been so worried about Yan Ruyu’s life; however, after seeing the pain she had endured, and especially as she didn’t kill him, he truly wanted to help Yan Ruyu out. After all, looking at it from a certain perspective, the reason why Yan Ruyu turned into her current state was really because of him.

“First, stop feigning concern. Wanting to save her is fine, but before that, I still have some things I wish to ask you. Follow me.”

As Qiushui Fuyan spoke, she flicked her hand, calling Chu Feng and the others all to her, and simultaneously, was already flying.

“Senior Qiushui, the Everlasting Sea of Blood is ahead. Could it be that you want to go there?” However, looking in the direction Qiushui Fuyan was heading towards, Chu Feng felt greatly confused.

“That’s right. I am heading to the Everlasting Sea of Blood for a night’s rest,” she answered.

“But...”

“But what? But that’s the Immortal Execution Archipelago’s territory?”

“Hmph. Others fear the Immortal Execution Archipelago, but I do not.”  
Qiushui Fuyan coldly smiled. Judging by her tone she didn’t put the Immortal Execution Archipelago in her eyes at all.

And Chu Feng could understand why Qiushui Fuyan acted like so. After all, he had learnt some things from his master, Qiu Canfeng.

At present, the Immortal Execution Archipelago was indeed strong, that was something indisputable; but after all, in the times when the Crippling Night Demon Sect and the Burning Heaven Church prospered, the Immortal Execution Archipelago wasn’t really anything.

So, no matter how much stronger the Immortal Execution Archipelago became, in the eyes of the Crippling Night Demon Sect and the Burning Heaven Church, it was nothing more than a force that rose in power because of the lack of stronger forces in the Eastern Sea Region. Especially for people who had very high positions before in the Eastern Sea Region such as Qiushui Fuyan and Qiu Canfeng, to an even greater degree, they looked down on the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

But Chu Feng knew that it was indeed very strong. It was something he could see from what he gathered after arriving in the Eastern Sea Region.

And even though Qiushui Fuyan was powerful, in terms of aura, she was quite a distance from Qiu Canfeng and Huangfu Haoyue. It meant that even if she had entered the realm of Martial Kings, she likely didn’t have a very high rank.

With her cultivation, no matter how one looked at it, declaring war at the Immortal Execution Archipelago was too far of a stretch. If it were one person, then it would be fine; but now, bringing them to the Everlasting Sea of Blood for a rest... If the Immortal Execution Archipelago coincidentally had reinforcements, then that would not be a good situation.

However, Qiushui Fuyan was a senior, after all, and her nature was very domineering. So even though Chu Feng felt that it wasn't a good arrangement, he couldn't say much else, and could only follow.

Like that, Chu Feng and the others swaggeringly entered the Everlasting Sea of Blood, and even rented a little floating island for resting.

News about this also quickly spread.

For the uninitiated, it wasn't really much, as it was only some important person who came to the Everlasting Sea of Blood. Some people even felt that it was good news because that person would definitely provide some assistance in catching the monster.

But to Ya Fei, she was so angry she couldn't sit relaxed. The angry her almost destroyed her own residence.

“Dammit, bastard, this is truly despicable! She even dares to come to my Everlasting Sea of Blood for a rest? She is goading me! She is goading my Immortal Execution Archipelago!

“Daoist Qiushui? Lovers Terrace? Pah!

“If you back me into a wall, I'll stamp your entire Lovers Terrace flat! Go ahead, be arrogant, be wild!” Ya Fei was so angry even her internal organs could explode. She, who had no place to vent her anger, could only roar and curse and smash and break things in her own room to release her fury.

“Lady Ya Fei, this servant wishes to see you for a matter.” Though just at that moment, a female voice suddenly rang out from the outside.

“I won't listen to anything, scram right now!” Ya Fei was currently in a rage, so how could she be in the mood to listen to such troubling things? She howled furiously at the door, and as she howled, she attached a strand of pressure, which then pierced through the door, and forced the female, a rank three Martial Lord, away in the air, injuring her slightly.

A hint of displeasure and anger emerged onto the female's face when she was treated like that by Ya Fei. After all, she was a Martial Lord too, and her rank wasn't low. In front of Ya Fei perhaps she wasn't much, but in front of others she was definitely a great genius.

Resentment birthed from her heart when a person such as herself had to service another person like slave. But when she occasionally even needed to bear Ya Fei's bursts of anger, any person would feel displeased.

However, not only did she dare not let a hint of displeasure and anger manifest, those emotions even flashed by, and replacing them was her usual smile of both respect and fear.

It was because as long as she thought of Ya Fei's position in the Immortal Execution Archipelago, she really didn't dare to show bad temper. Especially when she saw the letter currently in her hands, even more so, she didn't dare to show bad temper.

Although the Immortal Execution Archipelago was powerful at present, there were very, very few people who were like Ya Fei—having a hundred Martial Lords behind her, and all of them being young, beautiful, outstandingly talented females.

The reason why Ya Fei could have such treatment was not only because she was the fiancée of the young archipelago master, Murong Xun; more importantly, it was because Ya Fei had a powerful grandfather.

In the Immortal Execution Archipelago, the strongest person was the archipelago master. Other than him, there were also nine others who held extremely strong strength and controlled a region of land. These nine people were people who had accomplished great services and deeds for the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

People called the nine of them the Nine Immortals, and Ya Fei's grandfather was the head of the Nine Immortals. It could be said that her grandfather's position in the Immortal Execution Archipelago was "under one person and above ten thousand". Naturally, many people did not dare

offend such a person. It was also the main reason why Ya Fei could be so arrogant and disdainful, without fearing others.

“Lady Ya Fei, it’s a letter from Lord First Immortal.” After organizing her emotions, the female, the rank three Martial Lord, once again spoke out with respect.

*\*bam\** And upon hearing those words, the tightly shut door suddenly opened, and Ya Fei’s beautiful body also appeared in front of the door.

After seeing the letter in the female’s hands, Ya Fei immediately took it away, tore it open, and started reading.

The more she read, the more the fury on the face subsided. At the end, she went from angry to joyful, as her face brimmed with an incomparably dazzling smile. She put away the letter, and said to the female, “Prepare well. Tonight, my grandfather will come. But remember, do not let anyone know about this. This news must remain a secret.”

# Chapter 635 - Inquiring Ancestry

MGA: Chapter 635 - Inquiring Ancestry

“Yes ma’am!” Hearing that the head of the Nine Immortals was coming, the female’s face instantly changed, and even her body couldn’t help lightly trembling as she hurriedly excused herself and went to prepare for his arrival.

The head of the Nine Immortals was definitely a true important character in the Immortal Execution Archipelago. In the entirety of the archipelago, other than the master, not a single person dared to be disrespectful to him. Even the currently flourishing young archipelago master had to face him with reverence and call him “Senior First Immortal”, let alone a little insignificant person like her?

“Hmph. This damn Daoist Qiushui. You’re not afraid of my Immortal Execution Archipelago, and not afraid of my grandfather, right? Let me see how haughty you can be when my grandfather appears in front of you tonight.” At that instant, not only was there a bright smile on Ya Fei’s face, there was even a hint of a sinister expression that yearned for what was to come.

Chu Feng and the others did not know that Ya Fei’s grandfather, Ya Zongyun, was coming to the Everlasting Sea of Blood.

At present, Qiushui Fuyan had already called Chu Feng to her resting residence and chatted with him alone.

“Chu Feng, you said you’re his disciple, but I cannot only trust your words. If you want to prove your identity, you must answer a few of my questions,” asked Qiushui Fuyan with a soft but dignified voice as she sat on the middle seat in the living room.

“Senior Qiushui, please ask,” replied Chu Feng respectfully while he stood in the center of the living room.

“Do you know my family and given name, and do you know your master’s family and given name?” asked Qiushui Fuyan.

“My master is called Huangfu Haoyue, you are called Qiushui Fuyan. The two of you were originally lovers, and respectively the Holy Son and Holy Daughter of the Burning Heaven Church,” replied Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Qiushui Fuyan instantly knitted her brows, a hint of a special emotion emerging into her eyes, and with a swish, she stood up, came up to Chu Feng, and asked very forcefully, “Where is he right now? Is he still well?!”

“Eh...” Chu Feng was a bit speechless as Qiushui Fuyan acted like that. He could see she was very worried about Huangfu Haoyue and also missed him a lot. Their feelings were indeed not simple.

“What? Is he not well? Where is he right now, hurry up and tell me!” Qiushui Fuyan grabbed Chu Feng’s shoulders and continued asking.

At that instant, he bit down on his teeth, and after readying himself, deciding to speak the truth, he deactivated his Transformational Mask, returning to his former young appearance, and said, “I am sorry, Senior Qiushui. Junior Chu Feng has lied to you.”

“Lie? What do you mean?” Seeing Chu Feng’s change, Qiushui Fuyan frowned lightly and couldn’t help taking a few steps back and re-evaluated the current Chu Feng.

It was because even though Chu Feng, at present, still had the aura of a rank one Martial Lord, great changes occurred to his appearance—he seemed just like a young man. At his age, with his cultivation, it represented three words: extremely brilliant talent.

But the thing Qiushui Fuyan was most alert of wasn’t Chu Feng’s cultivation or talent, it was why he had to lie to her. She was thinking exactly what intents Chu Feng was hiding, and how he knew about the matter between her and Huangfu Haoyue.

“Senior Qiushui, although Huangfu Haoyue and I aren’t master and disciple, we still have an inseparable relationship,” said Chu Feng.

“What relationship? You better reply honestly, or else I will take your life at any time,” said Qiushui Fuyan fiercely. Her distrust in Chu Feng currently reached the extremities.

“This junior grew up in the continent of the Nine Provinces, but I wasn’t born in the continent of the Nine Provinces.

“I do not know who my biological parents are, and I only know that Senior Huangfu brought me to the continent of the Nine Provinces,” said Chu Feng.

“What? You are?” Hearing those words, Qiushui Fuyan’s gaze changed once again, but that special gaze only flashed by, then she asked fiercely again, “What relationship you have with Huangfu Haoyue is unrelated to me. Right now, you are posing as his disciple and coming to find me. What goal do you have?”

“Senior, I want to know who my parents are, but right now, I cannot find Senior Huangfu. So, I could only come and find you to ask. After all, you had such a close relationship with Senior Huangfu before, so I’ve thought that you possibly knew of my ancestry,” said Chu Feng.

“Then how did you know I was here? Huangfu Haoyue told you?” asked Qiushui Fuyan.

“No, it was another person.”

“Who?”

“Qiu Canfeng.”

“What? It’s him?” Upon hearing Qiu Canfeng’s name, a surprised expression emerged into Qiushui Fuyan’s eyes. Afterwards, she asked, “What relationship do you have with Qiu Canfeng?”



From start to finish, Chu Feng kept on looking at Qiushui Fuyan's reactions. He discovered when he mentioned Qiu Canfeng, though she was shocked, there were no bad reactions. It could be seen that she did not dislike Qiu Canfeng, so Chu Feng said, "Without hiding anything, Qiu Canfeng is the one who's my master."

"You're Qiu Canfeng's disciple?"

"Havoc, this is complete havoc. You were clearly brought to the Nine Provinces by Huangfu Haoyue, so how did you become Qiu Canfeng's disciple?" Qiushui Fuyan was very confused.

"Senior, you

do

know about my ancestry! Please, tell me." Hearing those words, Chu Feng quickly bowed with clasped hands.

"I don't know about your ancestry. I only know a few things about you. If you want me to tell you, that is fine, but before that, you must seriously answer a few of my questions."

After that, Qiushui Fuyan asked Chu Feng about many things. Chu Feng didn't hide anything, and told her how Huangfu Haoyue brought him to the Chu family, getting them to take care of Chu Feng, and also how he met Qiu Canfeng.

However, Chu Feng also cleverly concealed a bit of the truth. Although he said how he met Qiu Canfeng and how he took him as a disciple, Chu Feng didn't tell Qiushui Fuyan about him being in a bind.

As for Huangfu Haoyue going mad, naturally, Chu Feng didn't mention that. Most likely, the reason why Huangfu Haoyue went mad was because of his father, and since Qiushui Fuyan and Huangfu Haoyue were so close, if she knew Huangfu Haoyue went insane because of him, then he couldn't be certain whether Qiushui Fuyan would attack him to avenge Huangfu Haoyue.

“Ahh, I knew the Heavenly Road was nothing simple. But the Pope didn’t listen to my advices, and even Huangfu Haoyue didn’t believe me. Indeed, they encountered a great disaster in the Heavenly Road.” After knowing everything, Qiushui Fuyan suddenly sighed, then looked at Chu Feng and said, “I know that when the Burning Heaven Church led the entire church to move into the Holy Land of Martialism yet were all annihilated. Only Huangfu Haoyue himself was able to escape, and as he escaped, he even brought out a child, and that child was you.”

“They were all annihilated? On the Heavenly Road to the Holy Land of Martialism? Senior Qiushui, what exactly happened? Could you tell me?!” At that instant, Chu Feng was elated. He picked up a few things: his ancestry was very possibly related to the Holy Land of Martialism as well as the Heavenly Road.

“No, I don’t know much about your background, nor do I know what happened back then in the Heavenly Road. When Huangfu Haoyue went to find me, he only left behind a sentence then left.

“It was ‘Do not enter the Heavenly Road’,” said Qiushui Fuyan.

# Chapter 636 - Little Fishy Has Disappeared

MGA: Chapter 636 - Little Fishy Has Disappeared

“Only that one sentence? Senior Huangfu didn’t say anything else to you?” asked Chu Feng, unsatisfied.

However, Qiushui Fuyan only shook her head and smiled. “He had always never feared anything. Although he was the Holy Son, his strength had already surpassed the Pope. Is there anyone in the Eastern Sea Region who could defeat him?”

“But back then, when he saw me, his face was fraught with terror, as though he had taken a huge shock.

“I can’t imagine what kind of thing, or what kind of event, was able to frighten him to that degree. However, I am sure that all the answers are in the Heavenly Road.”

“I understand. Thank you, Senior, for your pointers.” Chu Feng was no fool, so he understood the meaning behind Qiushui Fuyan’s words. It was that regardless of what Huangfu Haoyue met, and exactly what Chu Feng’s ancestry was, only by going into the Heavenly Road could they be revealed.

Although Qiushui Fuyan wasn’t really able to give Chu Feng an answer, she provided him with an extremely important clue. As Chu Feng speculated, Huangfu Haoyue did indeed meet some sort of change in the Heavenly Road. His own ancestry most likely would be revealed in that place too.

“Okay, Chu Feng. It’s no longer early, rest soon. Tomorrow morning, we will depart,” said Qiushui Fuyan.

“Senior, may I ask where we are heading towards tomorrow?” asked Chu Feng.

“Have you heard of the Misty Peak?” said Qiushui Fuyan.

“I have.” Chu Feng nodded his head. Naturally, he’d heard of the Misty Peak. He knew that there was a preeminent hidden expert at the top of the Misty Peak called Lady Piaomiao.

Though the reason why Chu Feng heard of the Misty Peak wasn’t because of Lady Piaomiao, it was because of her four disciples.

Not only were Lady Piaomiao’s four disciples cultivation geniuses, they were even four beauties with exceptional appearances. They were called Chun Wu, Xia Yu, Qiu Zhu, and Dong Xue.[1]

Not only did those four women have outstanding cultivation, they were even skilled in the

Four Arts

as well as in singing and dancing. They were the perfect females in the hearts of countless males.

Especially that Qiu Zhu who was recognized as a beauty comparable to Ya Fei. She was praised as one of the three great beauties in the Eastern Sea Region.

“It’s good that you’ve heard of her. Lady Piaomiao is my old friend. Moreover, she is very skilled in Spirit Formation techniques, and she also has a vast understanding regarding all sorts of peculiar monsters. I’m sure if it’s her, she will be able to save your friend,” said Qiushui Fuyan.

“Senior, I still have one thing I want to ask,” said Chu Feng.

“Go ahead,” said Qiushui Fuyan.

“I am not Senior Huangfu’s disciple, so it can be said that I’m not too related to you. Right now, you already know the truth. Why are you still

helping me?” asked Chu Feng.

“Hoh.” After hearing Chu Feng’s words, Qiushui Fuyan smiled, then said, “Putting aside helping you or not, your friend has been bound by a monster, so regardless, it’s my duty to help her. Even if I don’t have the layer of relationship, I wouldn’t just stand on the side and do nothing.

“Besides, even though you’re not Huangfu Haoyue’s disciple, you are Senior Qiu Canfeng’s disciple. There is some friendship between him and I, so for his sake, I should take care of you.”

“I understand.” Chu Feng clasped his hands, then left the room.

But immediately after Chu Feng left, Qiushui Fuyan’s expression suddenly changed. She first sighed, then looking in the direction Chu Feng left at, she murmured to herself, “Back then, it was the first time I saw that type of fear in him.

“Although he didn’t say what he feared, I could tell he feared two things. One, he feared the Heavenly Road. Two, you, in his embrace.

“The two of you are connected by thousands and thousands of strands of relation. One of those must affect his life, so for the sake of his safety, I should protect you safely.”

A soundproof Spirit Formation was laid in Qiushui Fuyan’s room, so obviously, Chu Feng couldn’t hear her mutters. But, immediately after walking out of the palace Qiushui Fuyan lived in, Chu Feng saw a familiar figure. It was Jiang Wanshi.

“Senior Jiang, why are you here? Could it be that something happened?” Chu Feng saw Jiang Wanshi’s tense expression, and determined that something might have happened.

“Junior Wuqing, this isn’t good! Just now, I wanted to bring some sweets to Little Fishy, but discovered that she wasn’t in her room. Afterwards, I pretty much searched throughout the floating island, but I still couldn’t find her.” Currently, Chu Feng was already wearing the Transformational

Mask, and had returned to Wuqing's appearance. So, Jiang Wanshi instantly recognized Chu Feng.

"Little Fishy has disappeared?" asked Chu Feng calmly.

"Yeah, she is truly gone. I've already carefully looked all over the floating island, but I can't find her.

"Moreover, a Spirit Formation has already been laid by my master on this floating island. Logically, she shouldn't be able to leave, yet I was unable to find her within the island. Where could she have went?" said Jiang Wanshi very anxiously.

"Crap." Hearing those words, Chu Feng's heart also involuntarily trembled. Although Little Fishy was naturally naughty and had the ability to break open Spirit Formations, so she very possibly went out to play on her own, at present, they were in the Everlasting Sea of Blood! Ya Fei was watching them like a tiger, so Chu Feng was very worried that Little Fishy was taken away by Ya Fei.

Although Chu Feng was worried, he still consoled Jiang Wanshi, saying, "Senior Jiang, don't worry. Little Fishy has always been special so Spirit Formations cannot stop her. Moreover, she is innately playful, so I'm guessing that she went out to have fun.

"But, Ya Fei has always wanted to harm Little Fishy. If she's taken away, then Little Fishy will be dead."

"This won't do. We must go out to find Little Fishy! Junior Wuqing, wait for me here. I'll report this to my master now." As Jiang Wanshi spoke, she ran towards Qiushui Fuyan's palace.

And after knowing that Little Fishy disappeared, Qiushui Fuyan was very nervous too. Not only did she open the Spirit Formation, she even went out with Chu Feng and Jiang Wanshi, and also looked for Little Fishy.

However, the more they searched, the more uneasy Chu Feng felt. It was because the Everlasting Sea of Blood was very large, and Little Fishy's

speed within water was very quick as well. He didn't know where she went to play. Really, he could not confirm if Little Fishy was safe or not.

Under such uneasiness, time passed by bit by bit. The initially dark night turned bright, then was soon replaced by the night sky filled with starlight. Entering the nighttime, a strange beauty appeared in the Everlasting Sea of Blood.

Though when Chu Feng and the others were flying above the surface of the sea, they didn't have the heart to admire the scenery because they were worrying, as they could not find Little Fishy.

Coinciding with all these events, a person with powerful strength had arrived in the Everlasting Sea of Blood.

In the living room with Ya Fei, a white-haired, brawny old man who neared three meters in height and was clad in gorgeous clothing sat at the head of the table.

That old man had eyes like an eagle's, snow-white sword-like brows, a pointed face, and unknowingly, emanated an untaintable domineeringness.

And that person was none other than the head of the Nine Immortals of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, Ya Fei's grandfather, Ya Zongyun.

# Chapter 637 - Lying to Others and Lying to Oneself

MGA: Chapter 637 - Lying to Others and Lying to Oneself

“Grandfather, you’re finally willing to see me! I even thought you’d forgotten about me.” When she saw her grandfather, Ya Fei was very happy. In a cute manner, she leaped into Ya Zongyun’s embrace.

“Haha, I only have one cute granddaughter, so how could I forget about you? I just came out of secluded cultivation. Before even seeing the archipelago master, I came to see you.” Ya Zongyun laughed, his eyes were full of love. His doting and spoiling on Ya Fei was infamous.

“Grandfather, you’ve made a breakthrough?” Hearing that her grandfather just came out of seclusion, Ya Fei widened her eyes, her face full of yearning.

“When has your grandfather ever failed in secluded cultivation?” Ya Zongyun chuckled, but gave Ya Fei a definite answer.

“That’s great! Grandfather has made a breakthrough again! Grandfather, then with your current cultivation, are you able to be on par with the archipelago master?!” Knowing the answer, the smile on Ya Fei’s face was even stronger. Her grandfather was her greatest backing. The stronger her grandfather became, the more unruly she could be.

“Foolish girl, how is the realm of the archipelago master something that I can compare to? But now, my position as the third strongest in the Immortal Execution Archipelago is definitely unshakeable now.” Ya Zongyun’s face was full of smiles. It could be seen that he was also truly happy.



As the proverbs say: “One feels refreshed upon meeting joyous occasions”, let alone a cultivation expert making a breakthrough?

“Third strongest? Wasn’t Grandfather always the second strongest in the Immortal Execution Archipelago? Could it be that other than the archipelago master, there’s a person even stronger than Grandfather?” Ya Fei lightly furrowed her brows. She seemed to not be too satisfied with that result. She also didn’t feel that there was anyone, other than the archipelago master, who had the qualifications to stand above her prided grandfather.

“Silly girl, have you forgotten my Immortal Execution Archipelago’s former master, the current Supreme Elder?” asked Ya Zongyun with a smile.

“Supreme Elder? You mean Murong Yun’s grandfather? Hasn’t he already reached his final days? Is he not dead yet?” Ya Fei’s face was full of shock because since she was young, she had seen the so-called Supreme Elder, but at that time, he was already like a dead person. Every day, he had to consume large amounts of precious medicine to prologue his life in order to continue surviving.

So many days had passed and she hadn’t seen that Supreme Elder again, nor had anyone mentioned him. The current glory of the Immortal Execution Archipelago was all built up by the current archipelago master alone.

So, Ya Fei even thought that the Supreme Elder died. After all, he was already so feeble back then, not to mention that so many years had passed now.

“Ahh, my child, don’t say those words everywhere arbitrarily. The Supreme Elder has always been living well.” Hearing her words, Ya Zongyun hurriedly reminded solemnly.

“Could it be... Could it be that he has made a breakthrough again? So he obtained the chance to lengthen his life?” Ya Fei thought of the only possibility.

“Mm. The Supreme Elder already made a breakthrough a long time ago. Right now, the old man is constantly in secluded cultivation, and he is already on a completely new path.

“If he can, once again, successfully break through, even if the head of the Crippling Night Demon Sect or that Burning Heaven Church’s Huangfu Haoyue were here, they would absolutely not be able to defeat the Supreme Elder. He will truly be invincible in this world,” said Ya Zongyun.

“Grandfather, I’ve always heard you talk about the Crippling Night Demon Sect and the Burning Heaven Church. Are those two powers that no longer exist truly that powerful?” asked Ya Fei curiously.

Although, when she was young, the Crippling Night Demon Sect and the Burning Heaven Church were still there, she was really too young back then. All day, she cared only about playing and was completely ignorant to things such as the powers. Her grandfather and parents also never told her about those things, so she had never seen the glory of the Crippling Night Demon Sect and Burning Heaven Church.

“Ho, thinking back then, those two powers truly pressed my Immortal Execution Archipelago to the point we could not even breathe. But, those days of suffering have already passed.

“As long as the Supreme Elder can successfully make a breakthrough, then even if the Crippling Night Demon Sect and the Burning Heaven Church are still here, they will still be stepped upon by my Immortal Execution Archipelago,” said Ya Zongyun very confidently.

“Then, Grandfather, is there great hope for him to make a breakthrough?” asked Ya Fei excitedly. As a person of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, although she hoped, even more, that her grandfather would become stronger, she also hoped that the Immortal Execution Archipelago would become stronger.

“There is, of course, hope, but the further one is in the realm of Martial Kings, the harder it is to make breakthroughs. The Supreme Elder’s rank is

already in a very difficult to overcome bottleneck. Back then, the head of the Crippling Night Demon Sect and Huangfu Haoyue, who shocked the world, also stopped on this realm.

“But, right now, the Immortal Execution Archipelago is safely in control over the Eastern Sea Region. As long as an ample amount of resources is collected, the chance that the Supreme Elder has to make a breakthrough is still very great,” said Ya Zongyun.

“Grandfather, if the head of the Crippling Night Demon Sect and Huangfu Haoyue were still here, do you think they would have broke past the realm you talked about just now?” asked Ya Fei curiously. She had always heard her grandfather mention those two people, so Ya Fei knew, in her heart, that those two were definitely very powerful.

“This...” Ya Zongyun found it very difficult to respond to that question. After all, the two of them staying in that realm was already something over ten years ago.

Judging by their talent, especially Huangfu Haoyue’s talent, it was very hard to estimate what realm they would be in over ten years later. He, at present, was only comparing the Supreme Elder’s current cultivation with their former achievements. Actually, that kind of comparison was both lying to others, and lying to himself.

“I’m guessing that the two of them would definitely be unable to break through as well. Besides, they are no longer here. Right now, my Immortal Execution Archipelago is the strongest in this world. That is an undeniable fact.

“Back then, the Crippling Night Demon Sect and Burning Heaven Church split the world in half; but now, my Immortal Execution Archipelago monopolizes the world. Just on that point, they are inferior to my Immortal Execution Archipelago,” said Ya Fei smartly as she quickly giggled, upon seemingly noticing her grandfather put in a difficult situation.

“Haha, that’s right. My Fei’er is correct. The current achievements that the Immortal Execution Archipelago has isn’t something that can be compared by the Crippling Night Demon Sect and Burning Heaven Church.” Hearing Ya Fei’s words, Ya Zongyun also happily laughed loudly again.

“Ah, but sadly, no matter how much stronger my Immortal Execution Archipelago is, there is always some people who think that they know it all and don’t put the Immortal Execution Archipelago in their eyes.” Just at that moment, Ya Fei suddenly turned strangely downcast.

“Mm? Fei’er, what do you mean?!” Seeing that, Ya Zongyun’s brows instantly slanted inwards, a hint of displeasure emerging into his eyes because he could tell that surely, her obedient granddaughter was bullied by someone again.

“Grandfather, have you heard of Daoist Qiushui of the Lovers Terrace?” replied Ya Fei with a question.

“I do know of the Lovers Terrace. It’s a place where a group of conceited trash live hiddenly in. As for that Daoist Qiushui, I have not heard of her.” Ya Zongyun shook his head.

“Hmph. Is a nameless person. Grandfather, let me tell you. That person called Daoist Qiushui is so arrogant! Not only does she not put the Immortal Execution Archipelago in her eyes, she doesn’t even put Grandfather in her eyes.”

Seeing that, Ya Fei hurried took the chance to aggravate the situation. Not only did she speak her grievances, she even “added oil and vinegar”, exaggerating Daoist Qiushui’s arrogance. She wanted her grandfather to stand up and take revenge for her.

# Chapter 638 - Rending the Night Sky

MGA: Chapter 638 - Rending the Night Sky

However, after hearing Ya Fei's words, Ya Zongyun sank into contemplation. Only after a long while did he ask, "Fei'er, you said that this Daoist Qiushui is a Gold-cloak World Spiritist?"

"Mm." Ya Fei nodded her head in confirmation.

"Does she wear a white skirt?!" Ya Zongyun continued asking.

"Mm. Grandfather, how did you know? Could it be that you know her?" Ya Fei asked puzzledly.

"Fei'er, does that woman have an outstanding appearance? Although she nears the age of forty, does she still have a complexion and demeanor that is superior to others?" Ya Zongyun continued asking.

"She used a veil to cover her face, so I couldn't see, but looking at her figure and the outline of her face, I could see that she was decently pretty. As for her demeanor... Thinking about it, and from your words, she truly did have some unordinary demeanor that seemed as if she left the mortal world," Ya Fei replied.

"Judging by that, it's likely her." After hearing Ya Fei's words, Ya Zongyun lightly nodded his head, a hint of an interested smile appearing, as the corners of his mouth rose.

"Grandfather, who exactly is that Daoist Qiushui?" At that instant, Ya Fei confirmed that her grandfather definitely knew who Daoist Qiushui was, else he wouldn't have acted like so. Thus, she was also very curious as to who she was.

“If my guess is correct, then this ‘Daoist Qiushui’ is not a simple person at all. She should be the person who was called the number one beauty in the Eastern Sea Region back then, and at the same time, the Holy Daughter of the Burning Heaven Church, Qiushui Fuyan,” Ya Zongyun said.

“Holy Daughter of the Burning Heaven Church, Qiushui Fuyan?!”

“Grandfather, she wouldn’t be, right? Didn’t you say that over ten years ago, the Burning Heaven Church already led the entire church into the Heavenly Road, and moved to the Holy Land of Martialism?”

“If so, how is it possible for Qiushui Fuyan, the Holy Daughter of the Burning Heaven Church, to appear in the Eastern Sea Region?”

Ya Fei’s face was full of shock. After all, Qiushui Fuyan’s name was very well known in the Eastern Sea Region. Even though the Burning Heaven Church had disappeared for many years, many people could not forget her great name. She was a symbol of an era, a lover that countless people had in their dreams.

“Then you probably don’t know about this. Back then, when the Burning Heaven Church was moving, I had sent them off along with the archipelago master. At that time, I had carefully observed the people from the Burning Heaven Church. I discovered that all famous experts were there, but only the Holy Daughter Qiushui Fuyan hadn’t shown herself.

“At that time, I felt that she possibly hadn’t left with the Burning Heaven Church. And now, the Daoist Qiushui you spoke of, no matter age or characteristics, are very close to Qiushui Fuyan. So, I determined that she is very likely Qiushui Fuyan,” Ya Zongyun said.

“So that means she truly is Qiushui Fuyan? No wonder. No wonder she didn’t even put the Immortal Execution Archipelago in her eyes. As the Holy Daughter of the Burning Heaven Church, she does have such qualifications.” Ya Fei sighed helplessly with a face of grievance.

“Silly girl, although the Burning Heaven Church is powerful, that was, after all, many years ago. Right now, the Burning Heaven Church exists no

longer, and Qiushui Fuyan also doesn't have an enormous power protecting her. At most, she is an expert hidden away from the world. There is no need to fear her," Ya Zongyun said.

"But Grandfather, Qiushui Fuyan is still the Holy Daughter of the Burning Heaven Church. She was already fairly strong back then, so now, I'm sure she's even stronger. It's better for you not to provoke her," Ya Fei advised intentionally. Though really, she was goading her grandfather to make a move.

"Haha, my silly Fei'er, you truly overestimate that Qiushui Fuyan.

"The Holy Son of the Burning Heaven Church, Huangfu Haoyue, is indeed powerful, but the Holy Daughter Qiushui Fuyan is far from strong. Back then, she couldn't even beat me, your grandfather, let alone now?

"From what you've said, she's residing in the Everlasting Sea of Blood currently? Quickly bring me there. If I don't give her a lesson, she truly will think that my precious granddaughter is fun to bully!" Ya Zongyun said while patting his chest. As expected, he believed Ya Fei's words.

"That's great! I knew my grandfather is the most powerful one." Ya Fei happily skipped and jumped about. She was ecstatic. In front of her own grandfather, her arrogant attitude remained no more. She was like a child, even a bit cute.

\*bam\* But just at that moment, the tightly shut door was suddenly pushed opened by someone. A female servant, face fraught with panic, ran in and loudly said, "Lord First Immortal, Lady Ya Fei, this isn't good!"

"Insolence! I'm talking with my grandfather. Who allowed you to intrude without reporting in?" Seeing her, Ya Fei became enraged, and as she pointed at the servant, she was going to hit her.

"Wait." However, before letting her act, she was stopped by her grandfather, Ya Zongyun. After stopping her, he gravely asked, "What urgent matter do you have, say it directly."

“Lord First Immortal, Lady Ya Fei.

“There is an abnormality in the sky outside, please come out and observe it,” the female servant replied tensely.

“What? Abnormality in the sky?” Hearing those words, Ya Zongyun’s and Ya Fei’s expressions changed slightly, then Ya Zongyun grabbed Ya Fei. Then his body moved slightly, and became a strand of light, arriving in the sky outside the palace.

At that instant, they discovered above the many floating islands, quite a few people had risen to the sky, and were gazing at the night sky with faces full of surprise.

And when they raised their heads to see as well, even Ya Zongyun’s and Ya Fei’s faces changed greatly. Incomparable shock surged within their roundly widened eyes.

It was because at that very instant, in the sky full of stars, an abnormality truly appeared.

It was unknown how far it was from them, but it was definitely above the rivers of stars in the Nine Heavens where no one could reach. There, a tear appeared.

Indeed, it was a tear. Even though the night surrounded it, one could still see that it was a tear. That tear was gradually enlarging, as though the sky was ripped apart.

“Heavens! The sky has been torn! What is happening? Is this the apocalypse that the legends depict, and the sky will crash down upon us?!” Seeing the tear getting larger and larger, some people with weaker hearts started to yell this and that.

“Grandfather, what is happening? Could there be a Divine Body descending?” It wasn’t the first time Ya Fei had seen such a situation. From when she was young, she had seen an abnormality in the sky, and at



that time there was a Divine Body that came into the Eastern Sea Region. That Divine Body was Zi Ling.

“No. The phenomenon of the descent of a Divine Body always takes away one’s eyes. It also represented the special Divine power that they would grasp.

“But this time, the scene is different. It doesn’t seem like the descent of a Divine Body. It seems more like some terrifying existence is forcefully tearing the sky asunder.

“Fei’er, look carefully. Look at the shape of the tear. Doesn’t it look like a person’s using their hands to rend the sky apart?” Ya Zongyun asked as he pointed at the night sky.

After hearing her grandfather speak, Ya Fei looked in detail again, at the sides of the endlessly enlarging tear in the sky.

Though on the surface it seemed ordinary, indescribable terror instantly emerged onto her already shocked face. Even her body started lightly quivering, she then said with a very meek voice, “Grandfather... Wha-wha-what is that?!”

# Chapter 639 - Horrifying Huge Hand

MGA: Chapter 639 - Horrifying Huge Hand

In the bright night sky, suddenly there appeared a tear that looked as if a giant had ripped it opened with its hands. That made people shocked, terrified, and very uneasy.

It's because it was very, very high up in the sky. If that were truly a human act, how big of a body and how much power would they need to create such a tear?

None of them dared to imagine such a situation because the more they seriously thought about it, the more they felt their hairs stand on end with endless fear. They subconsciously felt that it simply wasn't something that a human did, because it was impossible for humans to have such power. Even cultivators could not.

Thus, everyone felt that it was either a demon, or it was a god. However, they were more willing to believe that it was only an abnormality, a phenomenon. That it was completely unrelated to them.

That scene was really too shocking, so much that it surpassed their bearable limits. They felt it wasn't something they could participate in, nor was it something they ever wanted to participate in.

Every single person in the entire Eastern Sea Region could see the tear in the sky, and almost everyone was stunned. Naturally, Chu Feng discovered it as well.

But Chu Feng didn't have the heart to admire it, nor could he be bothered to guess what was happening because at that instant, his mind was only thinking of one person—Little Fishy.

“Chu Feng.” Suddenly, a voice rang out, and at the same time, a fairy-like beautiful figure appeared in front of Chu Feng, blocking his path. It was Qiushui Fuyan.

“Senior Qiushui, have you seen Little Fishy?” Chu Feng asked concernedly.

But Qiushui Fuyan shook her head, and said, “Chu Feng, continuing to search like this isn’t the way to go. The Eastern Sea Region is so vast, and Little Fishy’s speed in water is also very quick. If she went out to play, she may not remain within the Everlasting Sea of Blood. With your speed, how could you find her?”

“So, it’s better for you to return and wait there. If Little Fishy finishes playing and returns, at least there will be a person to bring her back to the floating island.”

“But don’t worry about her being caught by Ya Fei. You know Little Fishy’s speed. Ya Fei definitely doesn’t have the ability to catch her.”

After speaking, Qiushui Fuyan also couldn’t help raising her head and look at the sky. She lightly sighed. “This night is truly unpeaceful.” Afterwards, she leaped forward and like light, rushed towards the distance, and disappeared. At the same time, she also spread out her Spirit power, increasing her range of detection.

Seeing that, Chu Feng knew Qiushui Fuyan was continuing to look for Little Fishy. Thinking carefully, he felt that she was correct. If Little Fishy truly went out to play, to want to find her would truly be quite hard. But going out to play meant she would eventually come back, and if no one were waiting on the floating island when she came back, she would not be able to return onto the floating island. That would instead put her in danger.

So, Chu Feng no longer blindly searched for her. He used a bodily martial skill and flew back to the floating island that they resided in.

“Junior Wuqing, have you seen Little Fishy?” After returning to the floating island, Chu Feng discovered that Jiang Wanshi had returned as well. Likely, it was Qiushui Fuyan who sent her back.

Chu Feng shook his head, and said, “Senior Jiang, don’t worry too much. I believe that Little Fishy will return soon. I’ll wait for her under the island. It’ll be fine if you wait on the island.

“That girl has many abilities, after all. Even I’m not sure if she will return flying in the air or not. If she does, she will definitely directly return to this island. At that time, Senior, just come down and tell me.”

“Mm. Junior Wuqing is correct.” Jiang Wanshi nodded.

After that, Chu Feng said nothing more and leaped down from the floating island, landing above the blood-coloured sea surface.

Chu Feng stood above the sea, initially wanting to calm his heart and wait for Little Fishy; however, he was quite helpless as it was the center area of the Everlasting Sea of Blood. Every person in the sea resided in that area.

And because an abnormality appeared in the sky, shouts and sighs rang out everywhere, even frightened wails and cries. Affected by the rowdiness, Chu Feng too couldn’t help looking at the night sky.

“Eggy, although this phenomenon is grandiose, even more so it is troubling. What exactly is it, do you know?” Chu Feng carefully examined it and also discovered that it was overly peculiar. Faintly, it made people uneasy, so he did not feel that it was something made by the birth and descent of a Divine Body.

“Heh. Although I have seen a lot, I have always stayed in the Asura Spirit World. The situation at present is also the first time I’ve seen it. Rather than you and me guessing, why not use the Heaven’s Eyes and observe it?” Eggy chuckled and did not directly answer his question.

Hearing that, without dawdling, Chu Feng used the Heaven’s Eyes. Instantly, his gaze was like a sword, and when he looked back at the sky,

his complexion changed greatly. With the Heaven's Eyes, he truly found a few problems.

In an ordinary person's perspective, they only

felt

that the edges of the tear was similar to fingers pulling the tear open, so they felt that there was a person using their hands to rip open the sky.

But with Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes, he actually saw a faint image. Though it was fairly indistinct, and one was even unable to determine if it were real or fake, that image was indeed a large hand piercing through and rending the sky.

"This...How has this happened?!" Seeing that, even Chu Feng couldn't remain calm and couldn't help being frightened.

Regardless of how strong cultivators were, there was always a limit. Even though they could walk on air and pass through layers of white clouds, they could never touch the stars and the moon, let alone the space above the stars and moon.

At that instant, there was truly a pair of hands that ripped the sky at that location. How could Chu Feng continue remaining collected?

He still could not imagine exactly how big the huge hand was and exactly what power it contained to be able to rip open the sky.

However, Chu Feng was able to imagine the entirety of the incomparably vast Eastern Sea Region becoming completely wiped out by not the descent of the huge hand, but of the press of a single finger.

Those two hands were too terrifying. So terrifying that they surpassed Chu Feng's range of comprehension. The owner of those hands must certainly be even more terrifying, and truly have might that could destroy the heavens and earth.

At that instant, Chu Feng, who didn't believe in the existence of god, for the first time, connected those hands with a word. God.

Could they be the hands of god? That was the greatest question currently in Chu Feng's heart.

“Eggy, do you see it?!” Chu Feng hurriedly asked Eggy while frightened. As they shared vision and hearing, the things he saw Eggy could as well.

“Mm. Looking at this, it is likely not fake.” At that instant, even Eggy's tone became strangely serious. Her former naughtiness existed no longer.

“Eggy, what do you mean? Don't tell me that the illusion in between the tear is real?” Chu Feng became even more frightened upon obtaining Eggy's answer.

“If it's fortune, it will not be a disaster. If it's a disaster, it cannot be evaded. There's no use worrying about it when you can do nothing about it. I only hope that regardless of fortune or disaster, it will be unrelated to you.” After those words, Eggy went silent and said no more, as though even the great queen who feared nothing was frightened as well.

# Chapter 640 - Departure

MGA: Chapter 640 - Departure

When even Eggy became solemn as if frightened, Chu Feng became more uneasy. He had always known of the principle “There’s a man beyond a man, and a sky beyond a sky”.

But when he truly saw the unbelievable power from beyond the sky, Chu Feng involuntarily felt fear and anxiousness.

If everything in the sky at present was real, then Chu Feng and the people from the Eastern Sea Region—all the Martial Lords, Martial Kings, and even Martial Emperors—were too minuscule. Simply so minuscule that they were less than dust.

Was the road of martial cultivation truly endless and limitless? Beyond the Nine Heavens, was there truly some existence that had the divine power to rend the sky?

Were the so-called martial cultivation masters and peerless experts in the Eastern Sea Region, in their eyes, inferior to even dust, and were even less than fart?

“Yiyayiya! Big Brother!”

But just when Chu Feng was submerged in that shock, a sweet and mellifluous voice rang out unendingly from the distance.

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng’s mood instantly exploded in elation. His worry and uneasiness before all disappeared like a whisper of smoke, and he quickly cast his gaze in the direction that the sound came from.

Indeed, he saw a straight wave explosively shooting towards him from the surface of the sea, and at the end, a cute little person jumped out and

appeared before Chu Feng. She immediately leaped into Chu Feng's embrace, and she was none other than Little Fishy.

"Little Fishy, you've finally returned!" Seeing her, Chu Feng's tense heart finally relaxed. He didn't blame her at all, and what he had was only happiness and an eased heart.

"Hehe, Big Brother, were you worried about Little Fishy?" Little Fishy asked cleverly and naughtily as she blinked.

"Of course I was worried! Little Fishy is Big Brother's angel! How could I not

be worried when my angel's gone?" Chu Feng said gigglingly as he rubbed Little Fishy's jet-black hair. He truly liked that little girl so much he could not release her.

"Heh, Big Brother? Little Fishy's got to go," Little Fishy said suddenly.

"Go? Go where?!" Upon hearing those words, Chu Feng couldn't help but be surprised.

"Go to another place to play! Little Fishy has played enough here," Little Fishy said smilingly.

"Then when will Little Fishy come back?" Chu Feng asked.

"Come back? I think I won't come back. Little Fishy won't come back to play in a place where she has played enough. Little Fishy wants to go to a better place to play," Little Fishy said.

"Ehh... Then, Little Fishy, when are you prepared to leave?" Chu Feng asked.

"Right now!"

"Right now?"



“Mm.” Little Fishy nodded her head firmly.

For some reason, as he looked at the cute little girl in front of his eyes, he felt his heart ache. He would really miss Little Fishy. Though they were only together for a very short period of time, in his heart, Chu Feng liked that child, and he wanted to protect that child.

However, Chu Feng could only think those thoughts because he also knew that he didn't have the strength to protect that child. So, that was the reason why he didn't speak to ask for her to stay behind, and also didn't say he wanted to accompany her.

Chu Feng actually knew already that Little Fishy was possibly only a passerby in his life. It was impossible for a special girl like her to always stay by his side.

Besides, Chu Feng himself had many things to do. He had a heavy responsibility on him. He could not always bring a girl to experience sufferings with him.

Even though Chu Feng knew they were going to separate eventually, he hadn't expected it to come so soon.

“Big Brother, Little Fishy has a present for you!” She giggled, then spread open her hands. A necklace appeared on her fair and tender hands.

When Chu Feng focused on it, he discovered that the necklace was truly interesting. It was a normal hemp rope tied around a small black-coloured rock.

Looking carefully, regardless if it was the rope or the rock, there were no special things about them. They were common objects. Not only were they common, the tying of the rope was even very rough.

“This was made by Little Fishy personally! Does it look good?” Little Fishy asked proudly as she put the rock necklace on her cupped hands.

“It does! I didn’t expect my Little Fishy to be so adroit and could even make a necklace on her own!” Although it was poorly made, after all, it was made by a three-year-old child. Naturally, Chu Feng praised ceaselessly as he put on an appearance of extreme fondness.

“Hehe, then Big Brother, you must always wear it! Don’t lose it, or else Little Fishy will be mad!” She stuffed the necklace into Chu Feng’s hands.

“Little Fishy needs to leave now, but Big Brother also has a present to give to you.” The number of treasures Chu Feng had on him was countless, but at that instant, he meticulously picked out a beautiful footlace and personally tied it on Little Fishy’s ankle.

Not only was that footlace gorgeous, it was even an Elite Armament. It had the effect of automatically protecting its master.

“Yiyayiya! The gift Big Brother gave to Little Fishy is so beautiful! Little Fishy likes it a lot.” Although she didn’t know what Elite Armaments were, she currently skipped and jumped about in extreme happiness. Then, she leaped into the water and merrily swam around Chu Feng.

“Big Brother, Little Fishy will leave now!” However, after some unknown number of laps of swimming, Little Fishy finally stopped and said her farewells to Chu Feng.

“Mm. Little Fishy, good bye. Big Brother will miss you.” Chu Feng didn’t hold her back. He stood on the sea surface, enduring longing, and waved his hand at Little Fishy, who was in the sea, with a smile.

“Little Fishy will also miss you! Big Brother, good bye!” Little Fishy flashed a dazzling smile as she blinked, then turned around, and like a mermaid, swam away. With cheerful sounds of “yiyayiya”, she disappeared from Chu Feng’s line of sight.

He looked in the direction of Little Fishy’s departure. Only after a while did Chu Feng smile relievedly. He spread open his hands and once again looked at the necklace Little Fishy gave him. Then, he put it over his neck, and buried the rock under his clothes.

“This scene runs through the horizon. It may not be related to the Eastern Sea Region. Even if it related to this place, it may not be a bad thing. So, Fei’er, there is no need for you to be afraid.”

Simultaneously, in the centermost region of the Everlasting Sea of Blood, as Ya Zongyun gazed at the abnormality he consoled her granddaughter.

“Mm.” Although Ya Fei was indeed frightened by the tear, after a while of soothing, the fear gradually vanished. Especially as the abnormality remained for much longer yet there was nothing out of the ordinary there, she was even more at ease.

So, she said to Ya Zongyun, “Grandfather, since this phenomenon has appeared for such a long time yet nothing has happened, there is no need for us to continue observing. Right now, let’s go and take care of that Daoist Qiushui first in case she gets hold of news and knows that you’ve come to the Everlasting Sea of Blood then furtively escapes.”

“Mm. Fei’er is right. No matter what this abnormality is foretelling, it’s not something that we have control over. Let us first pay a visit to the Holy Daughter, a person that I haven’t seen in a long time.”

Ya Zongyun also nodded with a smile. In order to show his strength and majesty, he even brought a group of Immortal Execution Archipelago experts and went forth together to the Qiushui Fuyan’s residence.

# Chapter 641 - Natural Disaster

MGA: Chapter 641 - Natural Disaster

After deciding, Ya Zongyun brought Ya Fei and Ya Fei's hundred servants, as well as the experts guarding the Immortal Execution Archipelago in the Everlasting Sea of Blood, and went forward to Daoist Qiushui's residence.

Ya Zongyun and Ya Fei didn't say why they were going to search for Daoist Qiushui, but the Immortal Execution Archipelago crowd still looked forward to seeing the might of the head of the Nine Immortals. After all, that old man was the second strongest person in the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

As for Ya Fei, her face was full of complacency. She, who had to bear Qiushui Fuyan's anger, already had a chance for revenge so soon. She truly couldn't wait to see Qiushui Fuyan's fearful reaction.

\*boom rumble rumble rumble\*

However, just as they started moving and before they arrived at the floating island Qiushui Fuyan was residing in, an explosion suddenly came from the night sky.

Raising their heads and looking, everyone's faces lost all colour. Their faces were overwhelmed with shock, and within their roundly widened eyes was nothing but fear.

“AHHH~~~”

At that instant, many people lacking in mental fortitude already started screaming. Some even loudly bailed.

At that very instant, above the Nine Heavens, within the enormous tear, an illusory huge hand that covered the sky came slamming down from above.

The hand occasionally appeared and disappeared. Symbols swirled all around it, making it difficult to determine what exactly that hand was. However, something undeniable was that everyone felt a horrifying aura that could destroy everything originating from the huge hand.

\*rumble rumble rumble rumble\*

In the instant the huge hand came down, everyone could clearly see the space collapsing inch by inch. One after another, stars were destroyed, and coincident with the destruction of the stars, a sky full of meteors started to come crashing down.

At that moment, the sky had crumbled. One could no longer see the sun, moon, or stars. They could only see the fragments of space.

But even so, the earth hadn't entered endless darkness. Instead, it became even brighter.

The reason it was like so was because of the sky full of meteors. There were countless of them and every single one had at least the volume of a continent. Every single one was lit with raging infernos.

And it was exactly the raging infernos that lit up the earth. It brightened it to a fiery-red from its pitch-blackness, and brightened the blood-red Everlasting Sea of Blood to as blinding as magma.

The always calm Everlasting Sea of Blood was no longer calm at present. It was bubbling like lava.

“Run! The apocalypse has truly arrived! Everybody run!”

Seeing that, everyone was petrified. They didn't even have time to think about other things, and the first reaction they had was to escape.

Escape! But putting aside the gradually descending illusory huge hand that covered the entirety of the sky, just the meteors that were ubiquitous already covered the entire Eastern Sea Region. Where could they escape to?

“Grandfather, what do we do?” Ya Fei had already lost her heart of revenge quite a while ago. She, who was usually arrogant, currently also had a face as pale as paper, an effect of her being terrified. Even her body was trembling slightly, and like a child she stayed in her grandfather’s embrace, not daring to move at all.

“Fei’er, don’t be afraid. With Grandfather here, even if I have given up my final breath, I will definitely keep you safe.”

With one hand, Ya Zongyun tightly hugged Ya Fei, and at the same time, with the other, laid a golden Spirit Formation.

The golden Spirit Formation did not veil over everyone who was there. It veiled over only himself and Ya Fei. Regardless of how the others from the Immortal Execution Archipelago begged, he was not willing to let anyone in.

The reason he did that was because he didn’t want to disperse more of his power to protect others. In that instant, he only wanted to protect himself and his granddaughter.

Thus, even though the Spirit Formation Ya Zongyun currently laid didn’t have too big of an area, it was formed with the entirety of his Spirit power. It almost exhausted all of his martial power, because in that situation, he really didn’t dare to hold anything back.

Finally, with his full power, he successfully made a small golden tower less than five meters tall and two meters wide. Although the tower wasn’t very big, it contained extremely strong Spirit Formation power. It was the strongest defense formation Ya Zongyun had.

\*boom rumble rumble\*

But just as the formation was successfully created, noise even more deafening than thunder rang out from the distance. At the same time, the air started to quiver, and the Everlasting Sea of Blood below was like an exploded pot. Water started to surge into the sky, and everything was in chaos.

\*boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom\*

Afterwards, the explosions endlessly rang out, and the sounds came closer and closer. Ya Fei and Ya Zongyun were then able to see clearly that it was the meteors in the sky that were falling. It was the meteors that were making the explosions.

Dragging behind a tail of flame, they descended from above. After crashing into the ground, they would burst open and become extremely ferocious shock waves, pushing outward ripples in a circular shape. The ripples would then be unstoppable as they passed through areas and destroyed anything that existed. Regardless of what it was, it would be killed by the ripples.

“Ahh~~~”

Finally, a meteor crashed into the Everlasting Sea of Blood. Instantly, the sea boiled and burst out water like a volcano erupting.

And when the shock waves swept past, other than Ya Fei and Ya Zongyun in the Spirit Formation, everyone else became ashes. No remains remained, dying extremely thoroughly.

But even though the Spirit Formation stopped one shock wave that slammed past, cracks appeared and its power greatly diminished.

“How is this happening? Why is this happening? My Immortal Execution Archipelago has just risen in power, and the Eastern Sea Region is already peaceful. Gods, why must you treat us like so? Have we done something wrong?”

Ya Zongyun looked at the sky and howled in quite a bit of confusion at the illusory huge hand that stopped in the air and enveloped the sky.

At that instant, he, who usually thought highly of himself, no longer had any traces of such an attitude, and he completely changed because he discovered even though he was the head of the Nine Immortals that everyone respected in the Eastern Sea Region, a martial cultivation

master, when he faced a true disaster, he was so powerless. He didn't even have any strength to fight back.

“Grandfather, this isn't good!” But just at that moment, Ya Fei's incomparably terrified voice suddenly rang out.

When he turned his head and looked, Ya Zongyun's face changed greatly too because a super-huge meteor, with completely devastating power, was heading straight in their direction. Its speed was quick, and its area large—it almost covered that portion of the Everlasting Sea of Blood. They simply couldn't evade.

\*boom\*

Finally, a deafening explosion rang out, and at that instant, Ya Zongyun and Ya Fei felt their eyes go dark. All awareness vanished, and they went unconscious.

Only after some unknown length of time did Ya Fei gradually open her eyes. But after she did, she discovered that the world from her impressions completely changed.

The sky was blood-red and full of cracks. The earth was blood-red and full of surging magma. In between the sky and the earth, there was not a single trace of life. It was terrifyingly desolate.

“Could it be that I've already died?” was Ya Fei's first thought. After experiencing everything that happened, she didn't feel that she was able to survive.



# Chapter 642 - Warning

MGA: Chapter 642 - Warning

“That is?” However suddenly, Ya Fei’s pupils suddenly shrunk, then she hurriedly flew downwards.

Because within the flowing magma which released a scathing heat, she saw a person—her grandfather Ya Zongyun.

“Grandfather!” Seeing her grandfather, Ya Fei was both surprised and joyed, and she hurriedly raised him up from the bubbling magma.

Only then did she discover that her grandfather, whom she had great pride in, was extremely weakened. However after her examination, she discovered that her grandfather still had a pulse and heartbeat; he hadn’t died yet.

“Why is it like this? Have we not died yet?” After discovering her grandfather’s anomaly, Ya Fei also examined herself. She found out that her pulse and heartbeat were very stable. These were the special characteristics of life that did not correspond to someone who was dead.

After all, she knew that dead people had no heartbeat nor pulse, and that the soul was actually just one’s Consciousness. After humans died, it was tantamount to their Consciousness entering a different world; a very terrifying world. However, since her heart still beat, it meant that she had yet to die.

“Cough cough, Fei’er, are you all right?” Just at that moment, Ya Zongyun intensely coughed a few times. He actually awoke, and the first thing he did after awaking was to carefully examine his granddaughter. He was quite afraid that his granddaughter, whom he doted on, had any injuries.

“Grandfather, Fei’er is fine. How are you? Do you feel uncomfortable anywhere?” Seeing her grandfather awaken, Ya Fei rejoiced and rushed

into Ya Zongyun's embrace, wailing sorrowfully.

"Silly Fei'er, don't cry. Grandfather is perfectly fine. It's just that the Spirit Formation I laid before was a Taboo Formation so I lost too much strength," Ya Zongyun explained.

"That means Grandfather isn't injured?" Ya Fei asked.

"Mm." Ya Zongyun nodded with a light smile.

And after hearing Ya Zongyun's words, Ya Fei was even happier. Although, at present, the sky was falling and the ground was crumbling, and the world looked nothing like before, not much had happened to her and her grandfather, and they survived. It was fortune within misfortune.

"Who is it?" However just at that moment, Ya Zongyun's eyes lit up and he put Ya Fei behind him as he loudly yelled in front of him.

Seeing that, Ya Fei also quickly cast her gaze in the direction Ya Zongyun shouted angrily at. Only then did she discover that several hundred meters away from them, out of the blue, there appeared a vast stretch of white mist. That mist was not present before.

At that instant, Ya Fei's anxiousness reached its peak because when she examined the mist, she simply couldn't detect anything. Yet at that very instant, from the mist, there came sharp and clear footstep sounds.

\*ta, ta, ta, ta, ta...\*

Those sound of footsteps arose one after another, and came closer and closer. Not only Ya Fei, even Ya Zongyun tightly furrowed his brows. His eyes glittered unstably and even his heart formed a lump at his throat.

They, who personally experienced the disaster, experienced the strength and terror of the huge hand in the sky. In a time like this, they could not determine exactly what thing was approaching them.

\*whoosh\* As the two were tightly staring, the mist finally dispersed and simultaneously, a person appeared in Ya Fei's and Ya Zongyun's line of

sight.

Upon seeing that person, no matter if it was Ya Zongyun or Ya Fei, both of them were dumbstruck, their faces full of surprise.

At that very moment, the one who came forward in the air and gradually nearing them was a young woman.

She had jet-black hair that scattered behind her, as well as long brows, beautiful big eyes, tall nose, small cherry-like lips, and a youthful complexion. She simply reached the limits of beauty, and definitely surpassed Ya Fei's.

Especially her pure and charming demeanor. It was something that Ya Fei couldn't even compare to. She was simply like a fairy from the heavens—nearing perfection.

Not only did the young female have a fairy-like prettiness, her figure was also extremely good. Of her snow-white exterior, there was a faint rosiness, and her skin was also very glossy, like jade.

Though the thing that made Ya Fei and Ya Zongyun shocked wasn't her fairy-like appearance, it was the revealing clothes she wore.

She had such a beautiful appearance, such an alluring figure, but she wore extremely little. She was clad in only undergarments. Indeed, it was a pink bodice.[1.

Undergarment, aka bodice.

]

It was worn in front of her chest, and even though it concealed all the private areas, a large area of snow-white skin was still shown. Especially her straight and slender legs, it was pretty much revealed completely in front of their eyes.

However other than the pink undergarment, the exceptionally beautiful young female also had another ornament. There was a beautiful footlace

tied around her ankle—it was an Elite Armament.

“You, you are?”

At that instant, Ya Fei was thoroughly stupefied because she recognized the pink undergarment. It was so familiar to her—the exact same as the one the special girl wore in the Everlasting Sea of Blood.

So, Ya Fei made a bold guess. The person that appeared in front of her eyes very possibly was the little girl who she wanted to catch even in her dreams, Little Fishy.

“Fei’er, you recognize her?” Ya Zongyun had never seen Little Fishy before, but he could see that his granddaughter possibly knew the mysterious young beauty.

The young woman did not have too great of a reaction as she gazed upon their stunned and fearful expressions. When there were still a hundred meters between her and the two of them, she stopped.

“Y-you, you are Little Fishy?” she questioned finally, with a tone of disbelief.

\*hmm\*

However, just at that moment, Little Fishy’s clear eyes faintly shifted. Boundless pressure then came slamming from above, causing Ya Fei and Ya Zongyun to kneel in the air with a

poof

. The strong power even made the air they kneeled on crack.

At that instant, Ya Fei and Ya Zongyun felt their heads bearing irresistible power. Even breathing was a very hard task, as though they could die at any given moment. Their faces were also fraught with agony.

However, there was not a single trace of sympathy from her as she looked at their painful states. She first disdainfully looked at the two, then said

with an absolute ordering tone, “Listen up. Do not attack Wuqing, and do not do anything detrimental to Wuqing. Otherwise, the ones who will die will definitely not only be the two of you, but the entire Eastern Sea Region.”

\*hmm\* After speaking those words, a large area of white mist emerged around her again, and very soon, it veiled over her outstandingly beautiful body, then she disappeared.

Moreover, the mist was rapidly dispersing. It covered Ya Fei’s and Ya Zongyun’s line of sight, and at the same time, the unbearable power also faded like the clouds.

Ya Fei and Ya Zongyun hadn’t recovered from the previously dangerous scene before they suddenly heard endlessly familiar voices.

“Lord First Immortal, Lord First Immortal!”

“Lady Ya Fei, Lady Ya Fei!”

Those voices were so familiar. They were the voices of Ya Fei’s servants and the Immortal Execution Archipelago experts.

And along with the ringing of the voices, the mist surrounding them also began to slowly disintegrate. Then when the mist thoroughly disappeared, the two of them who experienced such a horrifying scene changed their faces greatly.

# Chapter 643 - Disappear

MGA: Chapter 643 - Disappear

At that instant, the first things to enter Ya Fei's and Ya Zongyun's eyes were Ya Fei's hundred female servants, as well as the group of people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago. All of them had faces rife with shock, and with their roundly widened eyes in confusion and fear, they closely stared at Ya Fei and Ya Zongyun.

Looking around them, the two discovered that the Everlasting Sea of Blood was as serene as usual. All of the floating islands were still undamaged, and upon raising their heads, gazing at the sky once more, despite the tear still being there, the sky full of stars were there as well.

Yet, when they gazed at themselves, their bodies were actually wet—it was the smell of seawater. They seemed to have fell into the Everlasting Sea of Blood below, and other than the seawater soaking their bodies, there was even cold sweat, Ya Fei especially. At that instant, she was still unable to control her quivering body.

“What exactly is going on here? What happened?” Ya Zongyun asked a person by his side when he saw the peculiar situation.

“Lord First Immortal, this...” The person who was asked had a face full of panic. There seemed to be some sort of unspeakable thing as she did not dare to say anything.

“Speak the truth!” Ya Zongyun forcefully asked.

“Lord First Immortal, before, we were following you and Lady Ya Fei, but suddenly, both of you looked at the sky with faces full of fear. Lady Ya Fei even shrieked and leaped into your embrace.

“Afterwards, you, Lord First Immortal, laid an extremely blinding Spirit Formation in the same place you stood. The formation was extremely

powerful, simply something that this servant has never seen before. But soon, you released the Spirit Formation and jumped into the Everlasting Sea of Blood below.

“Seeing you enter the sea, Lady Ya Fei also quickly followed and brought you up. Your conversation with her afterwards was something that we couldn’t understand,” the person replied seriously.

At that instant, Ya Fei and Ya Zongyun looked at each other, four eyes opposite to one another. Then, they looked at the crowd. Seeing that everyone nodded in agreement, that the person’s words were truthful, both of them couldn’t help furrowing their brows tightly, then sighed and said at the same time, “Could it be everything that just happened was only my imagination?”

“Look! The tear is closing!” Suddenly, from the distance came a loud shout.

Raising their heads to look, they indeed discovered that the tear appearing above the Nine Heavens was slowly closing.

“Grandfather, what do we do?” Ya Fei currently didn’t know what to do, so she could only asked her grandfather for help.

Ya Zongyun first wiped the cold sweat on Ya Fei’s face, then patted her shoulder and sent a mental message, saying, “Fei’er, first tell me what that Little Fishy is all about.”

Ya Fei didn’t dare to conceal anything. She simply and directly told Ya Zongyun about Little Fishy and Chu Feng. Of course, she also told him about the conflicts that happened between them.

After knowing about the things that happened, Ya Zongyun’s complexion turned strangely grave. Then, he asked, “Fei’er, do you think everything that happened was real?”

“Mm. Being there personally, it’s so real that it cannot be more real.” Ya Fei nodded her head. In reality, even now she could not confirm whether it

was just her imagination just now or it truly happened.

“Not to mention you, even I, as a Gold-cloak World Spiritist, could not feel anything being in that illusion. That already says how powerful the person who used the illusion on us is.

“Don’t provoke that Wuqing anymore, and even more so, don’t provoke that Little Fishy. Everybody who is related to them cannot be provoked.” Ya Zongyun said.

“Grandfather, could everything that happened just be some false might and fakery? Must they be let off because you and I were in the illusion?” Ya Fei was still a bit bitter.

“Idiot girl, you are still too young and lack an understanding of the situation’s severity. The illusion just now was not some false might. If the person were willing to, we would have died already,” Ya Zongyun said lightly through mental messaging.

\*gulp\* After hearing those words, Ya Fei couldn’t help gulping and once again, broke out in a cold sweat.

If even her grandfather was like that, it meant Little Fishy was truly not a simple person. At least, the person who made a move on her grandfather and herself was not simple at all.

In a situation like that, no matter how much unwilling Ya Fei was, she still feared in her heart. She had no choice but to give up finding Chu Feng, Daoist Qiushui and the others for revenge.

Afterwards, Ya Zongyun commanded the people who were there to not tell anyone about them losing control of themselves, and they, who already feared Ya Fei and Ya Zongyun, naturally dared not to reveal anything.

Just like that, the aggressive group of people, who initially planned to find Daoist Qiushui and Chu Feng for a debt, were forced to return in low spirits before they had even walked far.



Even though it was quite embarrassing to do so, Ya Fei and Ya Zongyun had no other choice. It didn't matter much for Ya Fei; after all, she was still a Martial Lord. However, as a Martial King, even Ya Zongyun felt the pressure from before. He knew there was an existence that he could not offend.

As he could do nothing, Ya Zongyun couldn't help but raise his head and look at the sky. He looked at the gradually closing tear above and knitted his brows tightly. He kept on feeling that the tear seemed to have some sort of relation with the things that he met today.

However, he did not dare to continue thinking beyond that point. He did not dare to imagine what consequences there would be if he offended people related to the tear in the sky. Perhaps the entire Eastern Sea Region would truly be eradicated because of him.

At the same time, Chu Feng had returned to the floating island, and after telling Jiang Wanshi about Little Fishy leaving, he returned to his room to rest.

He did not continue observing the tear in the sky because he was no longer in the mood to. After Little Fishy left, for some reason Chu Feng felt a bit downcast.

Besides, Chu Feng also knew that even if the tear in the sky truly brought along something, it wasn't something that he could evade. So, he just looked away from it, so his heart was not troubled.

Just like that, as usual, the lengthy black night was finally replaced by the day again. As for the tear in the sky, it had already closed off completely before daylight, and vanished within the night.

Although it closed, there was nothing aberrant that happened in the Everlasting Sea of Blood. But, people were still awaiting news because they did not believe that such an anomaly would bring no abnormal things. Thus, everyone was waiting for the arrival of shocking news, and expecting a good show.

However, just as many people put forth their expectations and yearned for news related to the strange phenomenon last night, Chu Feng and the others had already left the Everlasting Sea of Blood, and went forward to a place called the Misty Peaks.

But, at the same time, in the deepest parts of the Everlasting Sea of Blood, there was a person speedily rushing about like light.

Finally, he stopped, and if one neared, they would see that it was the blind old man who Chu Feng met just as he entered the Everlasting Sea of Blood.

At present, the old man held in his hand an object wrapped by black cloth. After tightly clenching the object, an expression of incomparable panic surged upon his face, saying with a soundless wail, “How has this happened? Why can’t I feel the slightest bit of aura? It disappeared! It’s not in the Everlasting Sea of Blood! Where exactly did it go? Where did it go?!”

# Chapter 644 - Misty Peaks

MGA: Chapter 644 - Misty Peaks

After a while of hurrying, Chu Feng and the others finally arrived into the land of the Misty Peaks from the Everlasting Sea of Blood.

However, just as they walked out of the Ancient Teleportation Array and entered the land, they suddenly discovered vast black clouds appearing above the distant sea surface.

The black clouds covered a very broad area. It veiled over a small part of the world, and within the black clouds, sounds of thunder rang out without end. Moreover, they were very odd. The first feeling they gave people would be uneasiness, as though there were some ominous things within.

*\*boom\** Suddenly, an explosion that shook the world burst out from the boundless black clouds. A golden shock wave appeared, and it swept through the horizon, shattering the air, and a few black clouds were also forcibly dispersed. However, the black clouds were really too vast and soon, they covered the sky again.

*\*boom\** However, shortly afterwards, another explosion rang out. An even stronger shock wave emerged, but like before, it quickly became engulfed by the black clouds.

It happened again and again. Unceasingly, explosions and shock waves came from the black clouds, and it even started to make extremely frightening shrieks. That sound did not seem like a normal wild beast's. It was extremely strange. Those who heard it felt inexplicably terrified as chills went down their spines.

“Heavens! What is happening over there? Such horrifying clouds, and such terrifying shrieks!” Outside the Teleportation Array there stood a few people. Naturally, such things also attracted their attention.

“There are definitely people intensely fighting within the black clouds, and their cultivations are very strong too.” Chu Feng was also observing that. Judging by the distance from the clouds and here, in addition with the shock waves’ curvature and reflection of light, the person who attacked was at least an existence of a Martial King.

“Wanshi, bring Wuqing to the Misty Peaks first,” Qiushui Fuyan suddenly said to Jiang Wanshi in a grave tone. Although she knew of Chu Feng’s real name, after he was disguised, as well as in public circumstances, she would still call Chu Feng Wuqing in order to help him conceal his identity.

\*whoosh\* After speaking, Qiushui Fuyan waved her robe, rising into the air after becoming a rainbow. Her speed was quick and attracted endlessly exclamation from the bystanders. They all determined that Qiushui Fuyan was an unrivaled expert, and in the gaze they looked at Chu Feng and Jiang Wanshi with also became very reverent.

Both of them couldn’t even bother with such changes and stopped looking. They then flew in the direction of the Misty Peaks.

After Qiushui Fuyan left, Chu Feng actually didn’t need to be that restrained and became affable. All of that was because of Qiushui Fuyan’s excessive seriousness as well as her powerful strength. Chu Feng knew a person like that liked peacefulness, so their journey, for the sake of Qiushui Fuyan’s feelings, he held himself back a bit.

“Junior Wuqing, you seem to be a bit afraid of my master?” Jiang Wanshi asked with a smile when she saw Chu Feng’s change.

“Not afraid, just respect.” Chu Feng smiled back, but it was the words of his heart.

“Junior Wuqing is quite smart. You’ve seen through my master’s temper already! She does indeed dislike rowdiness and prefers silence. However, even though she is a bit strict normally, she has a very kind nature and treats others very well too,” Jiang Wanshi said with a smile.

“Mm, of course. Senior Qiushui is a kind person, or else she wouldn’t have helped me and Yan Ruyu. For example, the black clouds that we just saw. It is clearly not related to us, but Senior Qiushui went there to investigate. The reason is because she wants to remove an unnecessary disaster,” Chu Feng said.

“Junior Wuqing, do you feel that something is wrong with the black clouds just now?” Jiang Wanshi asked with a smile.

“There is something very wrong about the black clouds. They seem a bit strange, and there must be great peril within,” Chu Feng said.

“Junior Wuqing truly has great eyesight. It is an Evil Cloud, and there is definitely a demon inside,” Jiang Wanshi said.

“Demon?” Hearing that, Chu Feng couldn’t help being taken aback slightly, then praised, “Senior Jiang is the one who has great eyesight. You’ve actually analyzed it so in depth! Though, I wonder how you saw there was a demon inside, and what thing is this demon you talked about?”

“You jest, Junior Wuqing. How could I have such powerful eyesight? It’s only because I’ve accompanied Master many times to the Misty Peaks so I’ve seen this situation before. Any time we see it, Master always goes out.

“Afterwards, I did ask her once. She told me that the Misty Peaks is a land of immortals. It can be called the most special place in the Eastern Sea Region. However, it is also the strangest place, as a monster often appear.

“Although when the monster appears, it will not leave the land of the Misty Peaks, they must still be quickly eradicated or else it would harm the innocent who come to the Misty Peaks. As for what monster it is, I do not know,” Jiang Wanshi said.

“It’s actually that strange? No wonder I felt the black clouds to be so odd. They had an unspeakable feeling.” Chu Feng was very shocked. After arriving in the Eastern Sea Region, he experienced many things he had never heard of before, so he had really broadened his horizons.

“Hoh. Actually, in the Misty Peaks, there is a Demon Ambush Map. As long as the demon appears, the map will have an indication. So, if I’m not mistaken, the one fighting in the black clouds just now should be the master of the Misty Peaks, Senior Piaomiao. My master is heading over there only because she wants to lend her an arm,” Jiang Wanshi continued saying.

“I’ve heard that Lady Piaomiao is the number one hidden expert in the Eastern Sea Region. I wonder if that rumour is true or false. Is there truly a hidden expert that possesses a cultivation above Senior Qiushui’s?” Chu Feng asked with a smile. Before, he felt that the person fighting within the black clouds was very strong, and from Jiang Wanshi’s words, he could hear that the Lady Piaomiao seemed to be more powerful than Qiushui Fuyan, so Chu Feng really wanted to confirm.

“Of course Senior Piaomiao is stronger! The Misty Peaks is titled as the strangest land in the Eastern Sea Region. It contains limitless good things and the Immortal Execution Archipelago have had their eyes locked on it for a long time, but the reason why they didn’t dare to occupy it is only because they fear a single person,” Jiang Wanshi said.

“It’s Lady Piaomiao?!” Chu Feng asked.

“Exactly!” Jiang Wanshi replied.

“I didn’t expect Lady Piaomiao to reach this degree of strength. Even the Immortal Execution Archipelago fear her.”

Chu Feng felt stunned. Although he hadn’t been in the Eastern Sea Region for a long time, he had already, more or less, seen how powerful it was. One had to know that the enormous power, the Immortal Execution Archipelago, was indeed like the sun in the sky at present. Yet, Lady Piaomiao was able to make the Immortal Execution Archipelago afraid. From that, it could be seen how impressive of an existence she was.

“But of course! Senior Piaomiao is the chosen guardian of the Misty Peaks. Her cultivation talent is extremely high, and I’ve heard my master say that Senior Piaomiao nears a thousand years of age. Though, she is

still healthy right now and there is no problem for her to live several hundred more years,” Jiang Wanshi said furtively, as though it was a secret.

“She has really lived that long? What cultivation does she have?”

After hearing those words, Chu Feng, again, was shocked. A person living almost a thousand years, and could continue living for several hundred years more. Wasn't that person's cultivation extremely high? Otherwise, how could she have obtained such a long life?

“No.” However, Jiang Wanshi shook her head to Chu Feng's question, then said, “Senior Piaomiao's cultivation is high, that's indisputable; but it isn't so high that she could obtain such a long life through cultivation.

“The reason she can, however, is all because of the Misty Peaks. Junior Wuqing, like I said, the Misty Peaks is the strangest land in the Eastern Sea Region, and it is called the land of immortals. You must know that the word 'immortals' isn't spoken casually.”

# Chapter 645 - Martial Marking Immortal Realm

MGA: Chapter 645 - Martial Marking Immortal Realm

“The Misty Peak truly seems very special. Senior Jiang, please explain them so this junior can have a better understanding.” Hearing to that point, Chu Feng had a complete new comprehension of the Misty Peak.

Before, he even thought that the Misty Peak was only an ordinary peak, and it was only famous because hidden experts lived here, along with one of the great beauties of the Eastern Sea Region, Qiu Zhu.

But looking at it now, it seemed completely different. Chu Feng also knew that there were reasons why special places were special. Therefore, he felt that if the Misty Peak was truly as Jiang Wanshi said, then it was very likely that it concealed great possibilities.

“Actually, I don’t understand this place too much and I only heard my master say a few things about it. As for its origin, no one knows exactly. They only know that there are many special things in this place and it can even prolong one’s life. So, that’s why it’s called the strangest land in the Eastern Sea Region.

“According to my master, the Misty Peak is actually more like a super-huge sealing formation. Closed within is a demon that people lack comprehension over. It is unknown who sealed the demon there, but occasionally, it shoots out some phantoms to make trouble.

“The demon’s phantoms are the black clouds we saw before. Although they are only phantoms, and they cannot leave the land of the Misty Peak, if we ignore them it’s likely that it will completely unseal the monster. So, the Misty Peak requires a guardian responsible to eradicate the demons that are born at any time.



“This guardian is said to be chosen by the Misty Peak itself, and only females can hold the position. Right now, the guardian is Senior Piaomiao, and I’m sure the future guardian will be birthed from one of the four seniors,” Jiang Wanshi explained.

“It’s actually that mystical? Then who’s the first guardian of the Misty Peak?” Chu Feng asked.

“Junior Wuqing, you want to ask who the first owner of this Misty Peak is right?” Jiang Wanshi smiled.

Chu Feng scratched his head when Jiang Wanshi saw through his intentions, and said with a smile, “Heh, yeah. Hearing Senior Jiang’s words, even though I haven’t seen the Misty Peak yet, I already feel that place is impressive.

“If it is truly as Senior Jiang says, that the Misty Peak is, in reality, a huge sealing formation, then I’m sure that the owner of this place must be an extremely outstanding existence. Otherwise, how could they have such a great handiwork? If I don’t know the grand name of such a person, it would truly be a type of regret!”

At that instant, Jiang Wanshi shook her head, and said, “The Misty Peak has existed for many generations, and no one knows who the first owner is. However, from what I’ve heard, on the Misty Peak there are some murals engraved, and looking from some of the markings and symbols in the formation, the Misty Peak should have come from the Ancient Era.”

“Ancient Era? That means this Misty Peak is truly mysterious. More and more, I want to see what exactly it looks like.” After hearing those words, yearning surged in Chu Feng’s eyes.

“Don’t worry. The Misty Peak will absolutely not disappoint you.” Jiang Wanshi smiled very confidently.

After more quick journeying, Chu Feng discovered that they entered a vast and endless region of sea once again. Thinking back when Jiang Wanshi

said the Misty Peak was not too far away, Chu Feng couldn't help thinking that it very possibly was a beautiful island.

However, Chu Feng soon found out that he was wrong because the thing that finally appeared in front of him was an enormous area of white clouds.

The area of the white clouds was huge, and its shape was very beautiful, as though it were formed by countless super-sized cotton candy blankets. It would even be reasonable to say it was the most beautiful white cloud he had ever seen.

And after going through the endless white clouds, Chu Feng was involuntarily dumbstruck, and couldn't avoid inhaling a breath of air.

It was because he astonishedly discovered in the distant white clouds, there stood a floating mountain range. The mountain range was not a steep one that penetrated through the white clouds. It actually grew atop the white clouds.

Moreover, that mountain range was very pretty. There were countless peaks within and waterfalls as well that cascaded down. They were like white-coloured water dragons as they entered the white clouds from the mountain peaks, giving rise to large splashes and projecting many rainbows.

Yet, when Chu Feng was still under the white clouds, he clearly didn't see a single drop of water. Which meant the water that flowed down from the waterfalls, despite landing in the clouds, hadn't seeped through them and sprayed down.

Chu Feng had seen floating islands. As long as an appropriate amount of formations was added, it was actually not hard. The Everlasting Sea of Blood had plenty of them.

However, it was the first time Chu Feng saw such an enormous mountain range floating. He simply didn't dare to imagine what sort of formation was required to maintain it. He only knew that an extremely powerful

technique was needed, and in short, it was something he could not even touch.

Most importantly, the Misty Peak was already built above the white clouds, but at that moment, as they stepped on the peak of the white clouds and looked up, Chu Feng amazedly discovered that in the distant sky upwards, there were still more beautiful white clouds.

The clouds were positioned too high and even though Chu Feng could already fly, he also knew that with his current strength, he could still not reach that height

Furthermore, although the white clouds were slowly drifting about, they still lingered on the Misty Peak. It meant that the white clouds might not be naturally formed, but from some sort of powerful formation.

It had to be said that even though he already knew how special the Misty Peak was before even arriving, when he truly saw it, Chu Feng still felt the scene to be extremely pleasant. At the same time, Chu Feng was even more curious as to whose great creation it was.

“How is this the Misty Peak? From what I see, it should be called the Floating Mountain Range,” Chu Feng jokingly said after praising.

“Junior Wuqing is truly comedic.” After hearing Chu Feng’s words, Jiang Wanshi couldn’t help laughing while covering her mouth. Then, she said, “The mysticality of the Misty Peak does not stop there. Junior Wuqing, you see the white clouds above right? Those clouds and the ones under our feet are a part of the Misty Peak’s formation.

“The white clouds floating in the air will produce different temperatures according to the difference in time. That causes the Misty Peak to have the rare change in the four seasons.

“Usually speaking, this area is warm throughout the year. It’s quite evident when spring, summer, and autumn appears, but winter is, in reality, non-existent.”

“Using a formation to create change in the four seasons? That is truly impressive!” The more he heard Jiang Wanshi’s explanation, the more Chu Feng praised how special that place was, and more so, he knew what it was called the strangest land in the Eastern Sea Region.

“That’s right! Senior Jiang, isn’t the Misty Peak the place where Lady Piaomiao lives in isolation? Why are there so many young cultivators on the road here? Could it be that they are all coming for Lady Piaomiao, wanting her to be their master? Yet this amount is a bit too much isn’t it?”

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked curiously because on the road there, he really did see many cultivators with decent cultivation. Within, many were Martial Lords and only a small amount was in the Heaven realm. Moreover, they were not old: not a single one was over thirty years of age. That made Chu Feng suspicious.

At first, Chu Feng assumed those people only came to find a master; after all, Lady Piaomiao’s name was so widespread. But the nearer they got to the Misty peak, the more Chu Feng felt that something was wrong.

Putting aside that the people who were there could be called the “dragon within men”—young ages yet having extremely powerful cultivation—just the amount alone meant that something wrong, because there was really too many.

“Hoh.” Jiang Wanshi first chuckled with her mouth covered when she heard Chu Feng question, then said to Chu Feng with suspense, “It seems like Junior Wuqing still doesn’t know too much about the things in the Eastern Sea Region.”

“Senior Jiang, what exactly is happening?” Chu Feng asked curiously as he was successfully caught by tension.

“They should all be coming for the Martial Marking Immortal Realm!” Jiang Wanshi said.

# Chapter 646 - Men Beating on Woman

MGA: Chapter 646 - Men Beating on Woman

“Martial Marking Immortal Realm.” Chu Feng was even more intrigued upon hearing those words.

“Junior Wuqing, didn’t I tell you that this Misty Peak is very special. This Martial Marking Immortal Realm is one of the representations of the Misty Peak,” Jiang Wanshi said with a smile.

“Senior Jiang, don’t keep me in the dark anymore. What exactly is so special about this Martial Marking Immortal Realm that has attracted so many young geniuses here? From what I see, all of the Eastern Sea Region’s geniuses have come, right?”

Chu Feng stood there observing, and had already discovered quite a few geniuses with outstanding cultivation. He believed that in the Eastern Sea Region, these geniuses were absolutely the apical ones. And since so many geniuses had appeared at this place, it meant one thing—there must be some sort of great benefit for the cultivators of the young generation contained within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

“The Martial Marking Immortal Realm is a completely different world. The entrance of this world is on top of the Misty Peak. However, the gate of this entrance opens every six years, and those over the age of thirty cannot enter.

“Also, within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, there are mystical Martial Markings. After entering, one can collect these markings. From what I’ve heard, the Martial Markings collected can be exchanged in the Misty Peak’s Martial Skill Building for an equivalent martial skill.

“In the Martial Skill Building, the worst skills are still rank seven martial skills. As long as you collect many markings, you can even obtain a Taboo martial skill.”

“Taboo martial skill?!” Interest immediately came to Chu Feng upon hearing those words because from Ya Fei, he had experienced a Taboo martial skill first-hand. He knew that despite possessing the danger of backlash, Taboo martial skills still had unordinary power.

Although the Secret Skills Chu Feng grasped were powerful, they had to grow bit by bit. But Taboo martial skills did not need to. As long as one successfully cultivated them, they could obtain powerful strength. So, Chu Feng was very interested in the Taboo martial skills.

“That’s right. It’s the Taboo martial skills. They are priceless treasures, and in the entire Eastern Sea Region right now, the number of people who grasp Taboo martial skills are few within few. Even the ones that the Immortal Execution Archipelago own can only be learnt by the peak of geniuses. Thus, the price of Taboo martial skills is extremely high.

“And in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, there exists a chance to obtain Taboo martial skills. Naturally, it makes the powers of various places gaze at it with greed. So, every time the Martial Marking Immortal Realm opens, every power will send their most excellent people in the younger generation to this place.

“But sadly, up until now, there are very, very few people who were able to obtain a Taboo martial skill in that place. For example, in the last time the Martial Marking Immortal realm was open, only one person obtained a Taboo martial skill—the young master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, Murong Xun,” Jiang Wanshi said.

“Murong Xun?” Hearing that name, Chu Feng’s gaze couldn’t help but slightly flicker. It wasn’t the first time he had heard that name after coming to the Eastern Sea Region, and naturally, he knew who Murong Xun was: the man who was going to marry Zi Ling.

“Junior Wuqing, you also know of Murong Xun? He is indeed quite a character, so young yet already possessing a sense-defying level of cultivation. He can put up a fight against those in the older generation, and he’s the publicly recognized number one genius in the Eastern Sea Region.

“There are even some people who say that Murong Xun’s talent far surpasses the exceptional genius back then whose name stunned the Eastern Sea Region, Huangfu Haoyue.

“However, regrettably, Murong Xun is exactly thirty this year, and already exceeds the limit to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

“Otherwise, with his current cultivation, I’m sure he would reap even greater rewards if he were to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm again. After all, he was already so outstanding six years ago.” When Murong Xun was mentioned, Jiang Wanshi also praised without end, her face full of reverence.

Chu Feng only smiled faintly at Jiang Wanshi’s action without even an iota of blame. Even though Murong Xun was his archenemy, that was completely unrelated to Jiang Wanshi. Besides, females liked excellent males, and naturally Jiang Wanshi was no exception. There was nothing wrong about that.

“Run? Keep on running! Let me see how far you can run for? When I catch you, I will definitely cripple you!”

But just at that moment, from the direction of the Misty Peak, there suddenly came bursts of yells. Looking towards the origin of the sound, several people were flying over with quick speed.

The one in the front was a female who wore cloth clothing and looked like a beggar. She was too dirty: chaotic hair and mud all over her body. Who knew how long she hadn’t bathed for, and if weren’t for the decent curve in front of her chest, it was likely that no one could recognize that she was a woman.

But even though the female was dirty and looked like a beggar, she had the cultivation of the ninth level of the Heaven realm, even a bit stronger than Jiang Wanshi.

At that very instant, she was using a very special bodily martial skill and crazily dashed towards them.

Behind the woman followed five men. The cultivation of the five men was not weak; they were all Martial Lords, four of whom were rank one Martial Lords, and one slightly fat man was a rank two Martial Lord.

The speed of the five men was extremely fast as well, especially so, for the slightly fat man who was a rank two Martial Lord. His speed far surpassed the other four, and at that instant, he was also using a fairly strong bodily martial skill.

As he chased, no matter how much more profound the unclean woman's bodily martial skill was, it mattered not as the difference between a Martial Lord and the Heaven realm was too great. Gradually, she was getting caught up.

“Still escaping? Let me see where you can escape to!” Suddenly, the rank two Martial Lord explosively shouted. Boundless purple-coloured gas then surged out of his body.

It was a Spirit Formation. It covered the sky and earth, instantly wrapping around the woman. Finally, it became a cage, imprisoning her.

At first, the woman tried to use martial skills to break open the Spirit Formation, but it was useless as it was one laid by a Martial Lord. How could she, a mere person in the Heaven realm, break through it? So, as she could do nothing, she started to loudly curse, “God damn, let me out! You five bastards, on what basis are you catching me for? I came here to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm! By treating me like this you are violating the rules of the Misty Peak! Are you not afraid that Lady Piaomiao will punish all of you?!”



“Hmph. Entering the Martial Marking Immortal Realm? You, with your Heaven realm cultivation, think you’re qualified? Besides, not only did you create fake Misty Badges, you even dared to sell them to us, causing us to be humiliated and lose face within many of the same generation. If I don’t give you a lesson, you will truly think us to be fools!” the rank two Martial Lord shouted loudly as he held a strange badge in his hand.

“I only said it was a Misty Badge, but I never said that it’s the same one as the Misty Badge of the Misty Peak! Moreover, it wasn’t I who forced the deal, but all of you who obstinately wanted me to sell them to you. What does that have to do with me?” the young woman said cunningly while forcing reason with her hands on her waist.

“Damn. You even dare to refute? Today, b\*tch, I will beat you to death!” Seeming to be quite infuriated by her, one of the rank one Martial Lords waved his hand, and sent a slap through the air.

\*whoosh\* However, the unexpected thing was as she faced the attack from a rank one Martial Lord, she slanted her body slightly and actually evaded it. In addition, she started to use her Heaven power and shouted loudly to her surroundings, “Help! Five men are beating a woman, everyone come see!”

# Chapter 647 - Seeing Unfairness on the Road

MGA: Chapter 647 - Seeing Unfairness on the Road

At that instant, the distance to the Misty Peak was no longer far so the number of people there was not few. Hearing such a yell, all of them couldn't help casting their gazes to the origin, seeing what exactly was happening.

However, seeing such a scene, the rank two Martial Lord widened his eyes and coldly shouted, "I am the young master of the Domineering Tiger Villa, Tie Fan.

"This woman cheated away my money, and I am only demanding it back. In addition, as only a warning, I advise my friends here to not be too nosy." Even though Tie Fan's tone seemed polite, in reality it was full of cautionary intentions.

Everyone who had the ability to come to this place did not have weak cultivation, but at present, of the nearby people the strongest were only rank one Martial Lords. In addition, the Domineering Tiger Villa did have some position and power in the Eastern Sea Region.

So, after knowing Tie Fan's identity, those who were watching the liveliness all increased their forwarding speed, not a single one preparing to butt into this matter.

Seeing the cold human emotions and the fickle-minded world—even though there were many passing by, there was simply no one willing to help herself—the arrogant airs that she had earlier instantly vanished, and she said with a frivolous smile, "Hey hey hey, it is only a few low-rank Martial medicine. Isn't it fine if I just give it back?"

“Hmph. Of course you will give back our Martial medicine, but do you really think so long as you give us back our Martial medicine you can make fools of us for nothing? You truly have too great of an imagination.” Tie Fan coldly snorted, then leaped forward and rushed into the Spirit Formation. At the same time, his hand was already squeezing the woman’s throat.

“Mm!” At that instant, she did all she could to struggle—waving her hands, powerfully hammering Tie Fan’s arm—but it was useless and it could not move Tie Fan. She only felt the hand that squeezed her throat getting tighter and tighter. Not only was she unable to breathe, she even felt that her neck was going to be forcibly snapped off. Her face was fraught with pain.

\*boom\* However, just as the woman thought she was going to die, an explosion suddenly burst out, and at the same time, a powerful current of air descended from above.

The strength of the air current blew the four rank one Martial Lords several thousand meters away, and even the rank two Martial Lord, Tie Fan, changed his expression. However, he did not back away, and instead, strengthened the hand that he was squeezing the woman’s neck with.

\*bam\* Just at that moment, another hand abruptly appeared and landed on Tie Fan’s wrist. With a cracking sound, Tie Fan felt his wrist go soft, leaving him no choice but to loosen his clenching hand.

Only after taking several steps back did Tie Fan discover a person appearing by the woman’s side. And of course, that person was Chu Feng.

“Who are you?” Tie Fan coldly shouted, his eyes full of enmity. It was because he discovered that even though Chu Feng was strong, he was no more than a rank one Martial Lord. Being struck back by a rank one Martial Lord made him very displeased.

“It is not important who I am. The important thing is that I am not very used to men hitting women,” Chu Feng said with a light smile, but his eyes were full of derision.

Simultaneously, Jiang Wanshi also came up to Chu Feng's side, supporting the female who was rapidly gasping.

“Damn, such nerves! Do you know who we are? You dare to meddle into our matter?!” And at that instant, the four rank one Martial Lords who were pushed back by Chu Feng had already charged up with stomachs full of fury, and also started to attack him.

Even though the four attacks were not martial skills, they could not be underestimated. After all, the strength of Martial power could fragment the air, and in reality, facing the four bursts of auras that were coming straight at them, fear emerged onto the faces of Jiang Wanshi and that woman.

Especially for Jiang Wanshi, she couldn't help but pull the woman back because she, who was only in the eighth level of the Heaven realm, simply had no way of fighting against that aura. Even if she used her strongest technique she couldn't. That was the difference between the Heaven realm and a Martial Lord.

Seeing Jiang Wanshi's timid reaction, the rank one Martial Lords who joined up to attack curled up their mouths to form a smile, and brimmed with pride. However, when Jiang Wanshi feared their attack, they didn't expect Chu Feng to have not the slightest bit of dread.

“Scram.” Chu Feng stood where he was without even moving. With an explosively shout, powerful might burst out and a formless shock wave swept out, engulfing the four people. The strong power not only shattered their attacks, it even pushed them back again.

“Are you truly looking to die!” Seeing that, Tie Fan no longer watched and did nothing on the side. He threw out an abrupt punch, attacking Chu Feng.

\*boom\* When it was thrown, the sky instantly changed colour. Just the might alone caused the surrounding air to have cracks like a shattered mirror. It was not an ordinary attack, but a very powerful martial skill.

“Hmph.” However, Chu Feng was still not afraid by that punch. He raised his own fist, and actually threw it out similarly. Moreover, he didn’t use any martial skills. It was a very ordinary punch that only contained Martial power.

\*boom rumble rumble rumble\*

The collision of the two fists instantly made a deafening explosion. A berserk shock wave rippled out, sweeping through the horizon. The air cracked above, and the water boiled below. The atmosphere produced was very terrifying.

Being affected by such horrifying might, Tie Fan slipped and was forced back several steps. Yet, looking back at Chu Feng, he did not even move an inch, and was still standing there, unmoved.

“How is this happening? That guy is clearly only a rank one Martial Lord. How can he have such strength?” Only then did the four people struck back by Chu Feng come to a revelation, realizing that Chu Feng wasn’t as simple as he seemed.

As for Tie Fan, his face was similarly grave as he was in quite a difficult situation. He asked coldly, “No wonder this girl dares to be so arrogant. So she has helpers. There will always be consequences for people who do culpable things. Since you dare to help this woman, do you dare to report your name?”

“Hmph. Trash like you usually do not deserve to know my name, but today my mood is extremely good. I’ll make an exception and give you a chance.

“Raise your ears and listen up! I am called Wuqing, belonging to no school nor sect, I walk alone. In the future, if you want revenge, come straight at me!” Chu Feng’s words were full of disdain, and he did indeed not put any of them in his eyes.

“You... you have guts. You’ll have things coming in the future.” Being looked down upon by Chu Feng, Tie Fan gnashed his teeth in anger. But, he could do nothing, so he turned around, and left.

He did so because the exchange just now allowed him to see how powerful Chu Feng was. If he fought more against him, he had no confidence that he could defeat Chu Feng.

It was fine if he were to defeat Chu Feng; after all, he, as a rank two Martial Lord,

should

defeat a rank one Martial Lord. However, if he were to lose to Chu Feng, that would be too shameful. So, currently, he had no more plans to fight against Chu Feng.

“Brother Tie Fan, you’re letting him go just like that?” Tie Fan’s several companions felt very confused when he actually let Chu Feng go.

“It is already late now. If we don’t head to the Misty Peak, we won’t be able to get in. None of you would want to pass the night above this ocean right?”

“Besides, even though that girl is damnable, she’s a female, after all. Just now, we’ve already attracted some people’s attention. If there’s one that blabs about and pulls some nosy people, it will be disadvantageous to us.” Tie Fan naturally had to find an excuse for his cowardice.

“Brother Tie Fan is reasonable. It will not be too late to give a person like him a lesson later.” Hearing that, even though the four others knew what he was thinking, it wasn’t good for them to shame him further, so they could only leave just like that.

# Chapter 648 - The Woman Repaying the Favour

MGA: Chapter 648 - The Woman Repaying the Favour

“You’re too handsome sir! To repay this life-saving favour, I am willing to give my everything to you.” After Tie Fan left, Chu Feng suddenly felt a softness behind his back. Turning his head around, he saw the woman leap towards him from behind and tightly hug him.

At that instant, Chu Feng discovered that she was truly dirty to an unordinary degree. Aside from her big eyes and white teeth that she revealed when she smiled, she was simply black all over. In addition, her dark skin wasn’t a natural colour, it was the accumulation of grime and dirty stains, along with the smell of a sewer.

It had to be said that her gift of hugging did not give Chu Feng any bit of comfortableness. Instead, it made him feel slightly awkward because she was really too dirty.

However, Chu Feng, who was cultured and refined, did not push her away when he was toyed by her. He waved his hand and flung her away.

Then, he said to her, “If you do many unrighteous things you are only committing suicide. Although they are wrong by being greedy of small advantages, you are also wrong by selling fake badges. This is in the territory of the Misty Peak. If you allow them to know about this, I’m sure you will face a great disaster. So, it’s best for you to quickly leave.”

Only after saying that to her did Chu Feng look at Jiang Wanshi and said, “Senior Jiang, let’s go.”

“Mm.” Jiang Wanshi nodded, then followed him. At that moment, even more complex expressions appeared on her eyes as she gazed at Chu Feng.

Previously, she personally saw Chu Feng defeat four rank one Martial Lords without even moving, and moreover, after defeating a rank two Martial Lord, Jiang Wanshi praised Chu Feng's powerful strength even more.

They were both disciples of famous masters, but thinking of the differences between her and Chu Feng, and recollecting when she even put up an arrogant attitude when they first met, she couldn't help feeling a bit ashamed.

"Sir, wait!" But just at that moment, that woman ran over again. However, this time, she didn't hug Chu Feng and stopped a meter away from him. Spreading open her hands, she gave a badge to Chu Feng, saying, "Sir, this Martial Marking Immortal Realm only opens once every six years. At present, almost all of the peak geniuses of the Eastern Sea Region have come here and they are lining up outside right now. All of their identities must be individually examined, or else they are not allowed entry. Just now, you said you belong to no school nor sect, so I'm afraid you won't be able to enter.

"However, as long as you hold this badge, you have no need to queue up and can enter."

"Lady, there is no need for you to worry. The two of us can definitely enter," Jiang Wanshi said extremely confidently.

"You seem to be very confident, and I'm sure you must have some sort of background. However, the Misty Peak has always viewed all equally. Right now, of the so many peak geniuses at this place, which one of them doesn't have some background?"

"All of them are obediently waiting in line. On what basis are you allowed in? Or perhaps you are an outstanding genius, and have already received the Misty Badge that the Misty Peak sent out? And that you can receive the best treatment and directly enter?" the woman asked tauntingly as she waved the badge around in her hand.



“You!” Hearing her speak like that, Jiang Wanshi was slightly infuriated, but very soon she controlled her emotions. Rather than showing anger she smiled, and said to her, “I have indeed not received a Misty Badge, but I have no need for your counterfeit.”

“Oi oi oi, how do you know mine is a counterfeit? Have you truly seen the Misty Badge? Besides, I am giving it to this sir, who helped me. What are you doing, being so blabby?” The woman was very domineering and had actually forgotten all about Jiang Wanshi supporting her up as she fiercely refuted her.

As the two of them were having a war of words, Chu Feng was instead carefully examining that badge. He discovered that its shape was very beautiful, as if it were the wings of a swan. Moreover, within contained indescribable strange gas. Although, from the external appearance, it was not different at all than the ones Tie Fan and the others had, but looking into it, there was an enormous difference.

Looking back at the woman’s logical and mighty appearance, Chu Feng felt more and more that she was not a simple person. So, he stopped Jiang Wanshi, and said to the woman, “That’s fine, I’ll believe you once. I hope you aren’t troubling me.” As he spoke, Chu Feng accepted the badge.

“Don’t worry, why would I trick you? Hehe.” The woman grinned and even cast Chu Feng a lascivious look. However, with dignity like hers, it really couldn’t create any power of attraction to Chu Feng.

The woman was quite tactful, however, and immediately left after giving the badge to Chu Feng without any more nagging.

Although Jiang Wanshi expressed confusion over Chu Feng’s action of taking the woman’s badge, she didn’t say anything. Thus, Chu Feng and Jiang Wanshi flew towards the Misty Peak that they nearly reached.

The Misty Peak was, in reality, a vast mountain range. The area it covered was broad and made people praise at its perfection. But, there was only one entrance to that vast mountain range.

It was because there was an invisible Spirit Formation covering the entire mountain range. Up until now, there hadn't been a single person who could break through that Spirit Formation. To want to enter the Misty Peak meant one had to enter through the Spirit Formation entrance.

When they arrived at the entrance of the Misty Peak, Chu Feng and Jiang Wanshi discovered that it was as the woman said: at present, there really was a large number of groups gathering at that place. They were all of the younger generation, and were all from famous sects or were disciples of famous masters. The weakest was in the ninth level of the Heaven realm, but even more of them were Martial Lords.

Even though most of them were rank one Martial Lords, they were in realms akin to legends in the continent of the Nine Provinces. At present, there were actually so many who appeared there, and most were even young Martial Lords below the age of thirty.

That was enough to state one thing. Putting aside the limited resources in the continent of the Nine Provinces, with just talent alone, there were huge differences. The people in the Nine Provinces were unable to step into the Martial Lord realm was more because of their own lack of comprehension ability than the lack of resources.

So, it couldn't be helped when Chu Feng and the others were so overpowering in the Nine Provinces yet after arriving in the Eastern Sea Region, their overpowering strength was greatly diminished.

The people in the Eastern Sea Region were not the lackluster people of the Nine Provinces. At least, if one randomly released any of the people who currently appeared in the Misty Peak to the continent of the Nine Provinces, that person would become an exceptional genius whose name would be passed down the generations.

However, even though these geniuses were strong, there was still some distance between them and Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng was not complacent because of his aptitude. Instead, he pondered. If the geniuses of the Eastern Sea Region were already like that, how powerful would the

geniuses in the Holy Land of Martialism be? Perhaps they would surpass himself by a large margin right?

Then no wonder the Holy Land of Martialism became the holy land of cultivators. Perhaps in their eyes, Chu Feng and the others were truly no more than garbage unsuitable for cultivation.

“Dammit, I didn’t expect the opening of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm to attract so many people! It’s reasonable for the geniuses of the Martial Lord realm, but even people in the ninth level of the Heaven realm near the age of thirty are here too? Do they truly think they have the qualifications to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm?”

“With so many people lining up for their identities to be examined, when it’s our turn, the night will probably be dark! It seems like we can only wait for my master to come.”

Looking at that scene, Jiang Wanshi lost all spirit. Although she had come to the Misty Peak a few times with Qiushui Fuyan, it was all when she directly brought her in. Other than Lady Piaomiao and the people with rather prestigious statuses in the Misty Peak, there was simply no one who recognized her.

And, the ones guarding the entrance at present were ordinary servants in the Misty Peak. Although they had decent cultivation, they were no more than servants. They didn’t recognize Jiang Wanshi, so she couldn’t do anything either. They could only wait for Qiushui Fuyan to take care of the demon quicker and bring them in then.

# Chapter 649 - Real or Fake Badge

MGA: Chapter 649 - Real or Fake Badge

“Brother Tie Fan, look! Isn’t that the damn brat who nosed into our matter?” Suddenly, from the latter half of the line of people, someone pointed the sky and exclaimed. It was the several people who clashed against Chu Feng discovering him and Jiang Wanshi.

“Hmph. Who told him to be so meddlesome. It looks like they will sleep outside the Misty Peak tonight,” Tie Fan said and smiled in a schadenfreude manner.

The Misty Peak closed their entrance before the sun set, and judging by the number of people in line as well as the examination speed, they were able to enter

just

before sunset. But if Chu Feng and Jiang Wanshi wanted to queue up now, they no longer had the chance to enter before nightfall.

However, had Chu Feng not interfered and immediately came to line up, it would have been them who were in front currently. So, that was why they took joy in their misfortune, and felt that it was well-deserved.

“Look! What’s that thing in that boy’s hand?”

“Damn! Isn’t it the Misty Badge? It was definitely given to him by that damn woman.”

“That’s true! It’s the exact same as the ones in ours hands! He wouldn’t be trying to use that fake badge to mix in right?”

“He shouldn’t. No matter how much more stupid that boy is, he wouldn’t reach this degree of stupidity,” Tie Fan and the others discussed as they

looked at the Misty Badge in Chu Feng's hand.

“Senior Jiang, normally speaking, how long does Senior Piaomiao need to handle that demon?” Chu Feng asked Jiang Wanshi above the horizon.

“I'm truly unsure. If it's quick, then just a moment; but if it's long, then several days. According to my master, even though Senior Piaomiao has overwhelming strength, she had once fought against the demon for several days, and even returned with injuries,” Jiang Wanshi replied.

“It's that powerful?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt greatly shocked. If what Jiang Wanshi was true, then wasn't the demon sealed by the Misty Peak a bit too powerful? Merely an illusion projected out could injure Lady Piaomiao. What if it were its original body? How powerful would it be then?

But being shocked was being shocked. A matter like that wasn't something Chu Feng could interfere in with his cultivation. So, he said to Jiang Wanshi, “Senior Jiang, doesn't this mean that we don't know when Senior Qiushui will return? If she can't return today, won't we have to stay out for a night?”

“This...” Jiang Wanshi mulled over it, but she indeed did not know when Qiushui Fuyan was going to return.

“What I think is... let's try out this Misty Badge.” Chu Feng smiled as he held the badge in his hand.

“Junior Wuqing, you should absolutely not do this! Do you believe this badge is genuine?” Hearing that, Jiang Wanshi's face changed greatly and she hurried spoke to stop him.

However, Chu Feng lightly smiled and said, “No matter if it's real or fake, we'll know with a try. For some reason, I feel like that girl won't do anything detrimental to me.

“Besides, so what if it's a fake? At most, the crowd will laugh at us for a while. Afterwards, we'll just go and line up. Senior Jiang cares about the

eyes of men, but I, Wuqing, do not. You don't need to accompany me; I'll just go alone." After speaking, Chu Feng leaped forward and flew towards the entrance.

"Junior Wuqing, wai—" At that instant, Jiang Wanshi had planned to chase after him, but ultimately, after pressing her lips together, she retracted the foot that had already stepped out and did not continue following because she believed firmly that the badge was definitely a fake.

Although she, Jiang Wanshi, wasn't much in comparison to the geniuses there, after all, she was a disciple of a famous master. Of the many experts' disciples in the Lovers Terrace, she was still one of the persons at the top. So, she didn't want to lose face.

"Brother Tie Fan, look! That guy is actually flying towards the entrance! He wouldn't truly want to use that fake badge to try and get in amidst the busyness right?" One of the rank one Martial Lords Chu Feng struck back before spoke as he pointed at the sky.

"It's unlikely, unless his brain's been squashed from before. Only then would he do such an idiotic action." Tie Fan shook his head. He didn't feel that Chu Feng seemed to be a person with no intelligence.

"He's really doing it! Look, he is truly going over!" the person continued.

"Damn! This isn't true is it? Could it be that he is truly a fool?" And seeing, with his own eyes, Chu Feng landing at the forefront of the queue, even Tie Fan jumped from fright with his face full of disbelief.

"Oi? What are you doing? Why aren't you waiting in line and have stood in front of me? Now scam to the end of the line!"

The one who stood at the front of the line was a rank one Martial Lord. The person before him just entered, and it was his turn to take out his identification objects to be examined. However, he didn't expect Chu Feng to suddenly come down from above and land right in front of him. That made him furious.

“That’s right? Where did such an uncivilized thing come from? Haven’t you seen everyone else queueing up here? Who do you think you are to dare not to wait in line?” At the same time, the people behind the man were also angry. After all, they had arrived painfully at that location through a lengthy wait.

The one currently guarding the Spirit Formation entrance was a white- and grey-haired old man. He was also a Martial Lord, but his cultivation was very high—he was a rank six Martial Lord. It was even one rank higher than the outstanding genius of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, Ya Fei.

He examined Chu Feng. However, he didn’t feel that Chu Feng, with his cultivation, was able to receive the Misty Badge. So, he very strictly said, “Return to the line right this instant! If you break the rules, regardless of where you come from, do not blame me for being impolite!”

“Oi? I have the Misty Badge. Do I still need to wait in line?” Chu Feng calmly smiled at the old man’s rebuke, then flashed the badge in this hand.

“Hahaha, Misty Badge? A person like

you

, receiving a Misty Badge? From what I see, you bought it from that beggar woman just now right?” But after seeing the badge in Chu Feng’s hand, before the old man even spoke, the crowd behind him started to loudly jeer and laugh, all of them feeling that the badge in Chu Feng’s hand was fake.

As for the old man, he didn’t look straight at the badge in Chu Feng’s hand either. He coldly shouted, “You truly know not of repent. I’ve already warned that you cannot take a fake badge and try to mix through, yet you remain so ignorant and view my words as wind brushing past your ears. It seems like today, I must give you a lesson.”

As he spoke, the old man’s sword-like brows slanted inwards, boundless pressure then surging out straight towards Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng feared naught when he faced such danger head-on. He held the badge and said to the old man, “You didn’t even see and already know that this is fake?”

\*hmm\* And also at that moment, a formless force burst out of the badge in Chu Feng’s hand. Not only did it engulf the old man’s pressure in an instant, it even forced him over several steps back.

The old man’s face couldn’t help changing greatly, and when he looked back at the badge in Chu Feng’s hand, his eyes were full of shock. He then hurriedly stood back to where he was, bowed and saluted respectfully to Chu Feng, and said, “This one has been a fool and hadn’t seen it was the true Misty Badge! I ask you for forgiveness!”



# Chapter 650 - Lady Piaomiao

MGA: Chapter 650 - Lady Piaomiao

“What? The Misty Badge in that boy’s hand is actually authentic?” The group of people watching the action behind Chu Feng dropped their jaws at the old man’s sudden change of attitude.

“Senior, you were only being dutiful. However, I still have a senior who is with me. I wonder...can we enter together?”

Chu Feng lightly smiled. Although the old man was unkind a moment ago, Chu Feng didn’t make things too difficult for him. After all, he had such strong cultivation. No matter what position he held in the Misty Peak, just based off of the difference in their cultivation, Chu Feng couldn’t make him lose face in front of so many people by insulting him.

“If I may ask, what is the name of your senior, and where did she come from?” Indeed, when Chu Feng was so polite, the old man very satisfiedly smiled, and his attitude and treatment towards Chu Feng became even more kind.

Simultaneously, the old man started to flip through the thick book in his hand. Every single person’s name from all sorts of schools and sects in the Eastern Sea Region was densely recorded within. It was for verifying identities.

“My Senior’s name is Jiang Wanshi. She is the disciple of Lady Qiushui of the Lovers Terrace,” Chu Feng said truthfully.

“Oh? So it’s Lady Qiushui’s disciple. She is a close friend of Lady Piaomiao, and before she left, she had specially stated that if Lady Qiushui and her disciple comes, they can directly enter with no need for any badges. Only a proof of identity is required,” the old man said slightly surprisedly.

“Then thank you, Senior.” As for Chu Feng, he too didn’t expect Lady Piaomiao to have already left a message behind. So, he quickly called Jiang Wanshi over. After a simple examination of identity, the two of them were gazed at by countless numbers of people as they stepped into the Misty Peak.

“Damn, really? That boy and girl have actually managed to enter? They’ve truly cut the queue and entered!”

“How is this possible? Could it be that the Misty Badge he had was real? But with his cultivation, how could he have had the qualifications to receive one?”

Almost every single person was dumbfounded by that scene. Especially Tie Fan and the others who had clashed with Chu Feng. All of them stared with widened eyes, their faces full of the most extreme of expressions.

After entering the Misty Peak, Chu Feng and Jiang Wanshi were brought to a peak for resting.

There were several palaces on that peak, and even though it wasn’t that

luxurious, there was a special sort of charm. Refreshing and natural structures perfectly harmonized with the beautiful sceneries of the Misty Peak.

Although the residential conditions were quite nice, there was no freedom of movement. On the way, Chu Feng discovered that there were truly quite a few Misty Peak experts. Moreover, in many places, there were people guarding. Aside from the specially set residential regions, it was forbidden to stroll about on their own. Even guests who received the best treatments such as Chu Feng and Jiang Wanshi could not.

“The guards in this place are truly not simple. They are actually all Martial Lords!” Chu Feng exclaimed in the palace.

“But of course. The Misty Peak is, after all, the strange land that can prolong one’s life. That’s also the main reason why many hidden experts are willing to come to this place and serve Lady Piaomiao.

“However, even though they have decent cultivation, they don’t have much of a status in the Misty Peak. Other than Lady Piaomiao, the Four Season Seniors’ position is the highest. All others are servants that they can order around,” Jiang Wanshi said.

“So that means other than Chun Wu, Xia Yu, Qiu Zhu, and Dong Xue, Lady Piaomiao hasn’t accepted any other disciples?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Mm. These four seniors are disciples Senior Piaomiao meticulously selected. All of them are true geniuses, something that is far from being comparable to my sisters.” When the four people, Chun, Xia, Qiu, and Dong, were mentioned, there involuntarily appeared some shame on Jiang Wanshi’s face.

“Senior Jiang’s talent is already very outstanding. In a few years, you may even surpass them,” Chu Feng consoled when he saw Jiang Wanshi’s feeling of inferiority.

“Junior Wuqing, you think too highly of me. Others do not know, but I do. We sisters cannot be discussed on the same level as the four of them.

“They are geniuses carefully chosen by Senior Piaomiao. Not only in terms of talent, even in terms of beauty they are superior. They are the people beyond the masses, the geniuses within geniuses.

“As for us, we are no more than orphans kindly raised by Master. If it weren’t for our master’s devoted development, it would be impossible for us to have our current achievements. Even the Spirit power we have was passed down by Master from her great, painstaking efforts.”

Speaking to that point, she seemed even more ashamed because in her heart, she knew clearly that she was no more than a genius—she could even barely call herself that—that wasted large amounts of resources. If

her master weren't Qiushui Fuyan, then her current achievements would most definitely be as ordinary as possible.

“Senior Jiang, please don't think like that. Even though large amounts of cultivation resources can indeed make a person have greater accomplishments, if a person has mediocre aptitude, their accomplishments will still be limited.

“Senior Jiang already has such cultivation at such an age. Becoming a Martial Lord is only a matter of time.

“You need to know that in the place where I grew up, almost no one could become a Martial Lord. At that place, Martial Lords were legends. To be able to enter the Heaven realm meant you were a peak genius.

“But do you know how many people there are in that continent? Any random power has several million disciples, and for slightly larger ones they even have several tens of millions of disciples. However, even so, a very few number of people could enter the Heaven realm. Most all halted in the Profound realm.

“If Senior Jiang's cultivation is ordinary, then what would those people count as?” Chu Feng said in comfort.

“Really?” Indeed, after hearing Chu Feng's words, a trace of her expression turning to joy appeared on Jiang Wanshi's face.

“Of course it's true. If Senior Jiang doesn't believe me, then in the future, I can bring you to the continent of the Nine Provinces for a stroll and bring you to see the place I grew up in,” Chu Feng said with a certain face.

“Okay! Junior Wuqing, this is something that

you

promised me! Don't go back on your words!”

“I will absolutely not.”

“Heh.”

Despite knowing clearly that Chu Feng’s words were to soothe her, Jiang Wanshi’s heart still felt quite a bit more comfortable. Afterwards, the two chatted for quite a while more and even ate dinner together. Only after night came, and Qiushui Fuyan had yet to come and find them, did Jiang Wanshi return to her own resting area.

As for Chu Feng, he didn’t worry much. Although Yan Ruyu was in Qiushui Fuyan’s hands, he believed that she had the ability to protect Yan Ruyu well.

Next morning, Chu Feng’s door was knocked. Opening it, he saw that it was actually Qiushui Fuyan and Jiang Wanshi. However, other than them, there was another grand character. Naturally, it was the owner of the Misty Peak, Lady Piaomiao.

According to Jiang Wanshi, Lady Piaomiao had lived for almost a thousand years. So, Chu Feng initially thought that she was an old lady that could not be older than she already was.

However, in reality, from Lady Piaomiao’s external appearance, she seemed to not even pass the middle-ages. Although her image was not outstanding, and could be said to be quite ordinary, there was a unique demeanor on her body. Overall, that woman’s strength absolutely reached an extremely terrifying state.

After she saw Chu Feng, her eyes flashed. Two fierce gazes pierced through Chu Feng’s body like invisible blades, beginning to carefully examine him. Not only did they want to see through Chu Feng’s cultivation, it was as if they also wanted to see through Chu Feng’s nature.

At that moment, even Chu Feng couldn’t help feeling chills going down his spine, because when the gaze permeated his body, he truly experienced how powerful that old monster was. She was even on a completely different level than Qiushui Fuyan, and was a true unrivaled expert.

# Chapter 651 - A Strand of Chance to Survive

MGA: Chapter 651 - A Strand of Chance to Survive

But luckily, no matter how much fiercer Lady Piaomiao's gaze was, it could not see the Divine Lightning in Chu Feng's dantian. She could at most find out that there was special power within Chu Feng's blood, and that sort of specialness wouldn't make others feel that Chu Feng was strange. Instead, it would make them feel he was very strong.

The reason for this is because it was a power that ordinary people did not possess. Moreover, it was power that had absolutely no repercussions. It was something that truly belonged to Chu Feng, and moreover, it seemed like a type of power that could accompany Chu Feng's growth. It meant that Chu Feng's cultivation talent was extremely high!

As for Lady Piaomiao, although she could see that Chu Feng was different from the others, her face was still tranquil, lacking the slightest bit of change. She calmly asked, "You're Qiu Canfeng's disciple?"

"Senior, this junior is Chu Feng, and correct, Qiu Canfeng's disciple," Chu Feng replied truthfully with clasped hands.

"Why have you not shown your true countenance?" Lady Piaomiao saw through the mask Chu Feng wore to conceal his face, but it seemed like she hadn't seen Chu Feng's real appearance.

"Senior, this is my master's wish. However, I do not dare to hide anything from Senior." As Chu Feng spoke, he took the Transformational Mask off his face and revealed his actual appearance.

"Junior Wuqing, you..." After seeing Chu Feng's real appearance, Lady Piaomiao did not have much of a reaction; Jiang Wanshi, however, had a

face full of amazement.

Although she already knew that Wuqing wasn't Chu Feng's real name and that he also concealed his actual appearance, it was still her first time seeing his real face.

Before, she assumed that Chu Feng's face wouldn't have too great of a difference than the current him, but now, she discovered that it was completely different from her imagination.

Although the real Chu Feng, in terms of looks, couldn't be said to be too handsome, there was a hint of a unique courage in between his brows. Looking at him, it was a lot more pleasing and comfortable to the eyes in comparison to his guise. It also made people feel that he would have great achievements in the future with only a glance at his complexion.

But what made Jiang Wanshi shocked was Chu Feng's actual age. Judging by his complexion, he clearly wasn't even a young adult. It'd be more accurate to describe as a youth.

A youth stepping into the Martial Lord realm. That was simply unheard of, which made Jiang Wanshi involuntarily exclaim and wonder what realm Chu Feng's cultivation talent reached.

“Although in terms of cultivation, you aren't at the peak, your aptitude is still fairly good. Qiu Canfeng has a very good eye.

“In a few days, my Misty Peak's Martial Marking Immortal Realm will open. Are you willing to enter?” Lady Piaomiao asked.

“I am.” It was a rare chance, so there was no reason to refuse.

“Put this in a safe spot. When the Martial Marking Immortal Realm opens, you will not need to pass through examinations and can directly enter. Also, in the future, you can come into my Misty Peak whenever you want to.” As she spoke, Lady Piaomiao gave a badge to Chu Feng. It was the Misty Badge.

“Chu Feng thanks Senior.” Although Chu Feng already had such a badge, to be able to obtain one personally granted by Lady Piaomiao was still a type of honour.

“Wanshi, how old are you this year?” Lady Piaomiao looked at Jiang Wanshi.

“Senior Piaomiao, Wanshi is exactly twenty-two years old this year,” Jiang Wanshi replied respectfully.

“Mm. From your aptitude, six years later you should have no problem entering the Martial Marking Immoral Realm. However, to succeed you must continue working hard. Do not disgrace your master’s name,” Lady Piaomiao said.

“Wanshi will definitely work several times harder.”

Although there was still a smile worn on Jiang Wanshi’s face, Chu Feng could tell that she was feeling huge pressure.

Lady Piaomiao granted Chu Feng the Misty Badge when she met him the first time, but Jiang Wanshi, as Qiushui Fuyan’s proudest disciple, had yet to obtain the Misty Badge even by coming there so often. It meant that Lady Piaomiao had yet to approve of her.

“Qiushui, I’ll leave first. Talk to Chu Feng about that child’s matter.” After leaving those words behind, Lady Piaomiao disappeared. She didn’t even pass through the door.

Afterwards, Qiushui Fuyan brought Jiang Wanshi into the palace Chu Feng was in, and only after closing the door did she say to the two of them, “Lady Piaomiao’s character is like this, but she has a good nature. Don’t mind her.”

Chu Feng smiled lightly at her words. People were different from one another. Some seemed very kind on the surface, but in reality had venomous hearts. Virtuous and righteous on the surface, but committing all horrid things possible.



However, some people were not affable in their speech and gave others a feeling of coldness, yet had a heart that saves those in pain and trouble. He felt that Lady Piaomiao was such a person. So, he didn't mind and asked, "Senior Qiushui, was the child Senior Piaomiao referring to just now, Yan Ruyu?"

After hearing Chu Feng's words, Qiushui Fuyan seemed a bit odd. Then she said with a smile, "You are very smart. Lady Piaomiao has already seen Yan Ruyu and not only is she in her hands, she even spent the entire night yesterday trying to exorcise the demon in her body. Regretfully, the demon in Yan Ruyu's body isn't that easy to exorcise.

"I heard her say that the demon in Yan Ruyu's body likely came from the Ancient Era and was initially in a formless state; however, Yan Ruyu should have cultivated some sort of special technique so it caused the formless heart demon to be rebirthed in her body."

"Yes. Yan Ruyu had cultivated a Forbidden Mysterious Technique once. It is possible that the demon occupying her physical body revived through that?" Chu Feng asked with a bit of shock.

"It's most likely that. Although it seems outrageous and unbelievable, from what Lady Piaomiao said, there was indeed a wicked demon like that in the Ancient Era who used that method to revive.

"However, that demon could only revive in the body of the person who first cultivated that technique. Thus, from the start when Yan Ruyu cultivated that technique, the demon had already entered her body.

"From what she said, this demon has likely always been like a parasite in Yan Ruyu's body. It let her slowly grow as it gradually consumed the entirety of Yan Ruyu. Then, when the time is ripe, it takes over Yan Ruyu's body with a quick swipe and completely revives then.

"However, the current situation is obviously a bit special. Most likely some incident happened causing the demon to be unable to continue its concealment and unavoidably, it had to appear. That's why Yan Ruyu's

awareness still exists and the current situation—the demon struggling to usurp her body—is happening.

“And I’m thinking that the person who caused this incident to happen is you, right?” Qiushui Fuyan asked.

“It is likely me.” Chu Feng nodded his head embarrassedly.

“Ah you...” Seeing Chu Feng nod his head, admitting. Qiushui Fuyan’s eyes glittered as a hint of a faint smiling expression emerged. It was as though she knew what the reason that forced the demon to appear was.

However, Qiushui Fuyan did not blame him, nor reveal it. She said to Chu Feng, “Although you have wronged, you don’t need to blame yourself because if it weren’t for you, awaiting Yan Ruyun would only be a road of death and the string of survival she has right now can be said to be fought for by you.”

# Chapter 652 - Pleasing Palace

MGA: Chapter 652 - Pleasing Palace

“Senior Qiushui, does that mean even Lady Piaomiao cannot save Yan Ruyu?” Chu Feng caught a few things from her words, causing worry to appear on his face.

“Would demons from the Ancient Era be weak? If its physical body had yet to disappear, or if it were to entirely revive, not to mention us, even Lady Piaomiao definitely wouldn’t be able to defeat it. The entire Eastern Sea Region would be in ruins as well,” Qiushui Fuyan said.

“Then what should we do? Are we going to let it consume Yan Ruyu’s awareness and take over her body?” Chu Feng became more and more worried, but then, he thought of something, and said even more worriedly, “Lady Piaomiao isn’t planning to kill Yan Ruyu, right?”

“She will not. Although that demon is very difficult to deal with, it’s not like it’s impossible. Right now, there is a method that can take care of it, but one object is required for assistance,” Qiushui Fuyan said.

“What object?” Chu Feng asked.

“Martial Marking Immortal Lotus,” Qiushui Fuyan said.

“Is the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm?” Chu Feng asked.

“Chu Feng, you are correct. The Martial Marking Immortal Lotus is an extremely rare object, and at present, it can only be found within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

“Moreover, this Martial Marking Immortal Lotus is very difficult to find. After entering the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, every single person will do their best to find Martial Markings, so if you want to find Martial

Marking Immortal Lotuses, you can only rely on yourself. No one will help you,” Qiushui Fuyan said.

“That means Senior Piaomiao granted this Misty Badge to me because you want me to search for Martial Marking Immortal Lotuses?” Chu Feng looked at the badge in his hand, his eyes unavoidably containing a few more complex expressions.

“It’s not completely that. However, there is such a reason within. Anyway, the one who gave Yan Ruyu a chance at survival is you, and right now, the person who can thoroughly save her is also you.

“That’s right. There’s another thing I have to say to you,” Qiushui Fuyan said.

“What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s that after the demon in Yan Ruyu’s body is successfully exorcised, Lady Piaomiao will take her as her disciple.

“I am only notifying you about this, because since Lady Piaomiao wants to take her as a disciple, not to mention you, even Yan Ruyu herself has no choice,” Qiushui Fuyan said very gravely. Implicitly, she also told Chu Feng how domineering Lady Piaomiao was.

“To be able to have such an extraordinary master such as Lady Piaomiao is the dream of countless number of people. I’m sure Yan Ruyu will be honoured,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Then great. The people who will enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm still need to be filtered. In these days, rest well.” After leaving those words behind, Qiushui Fuyan brought Jiang Wanshi and left.

\*dong dong dong\*

However, just as Qiushui Fuyan and Jiang Wanshi left, Chu Feng’s door was knocked. After opening, he discovered that it was a young female. She had very plain clothings and had quite a refined and pure look. Although

she wasn't really some devastating beauty, she was very pleasing to the eyes. Most importantly, that female's cultivation was actually in the seventh level of the Heaven realm.

"Miss, is there something?" Chu Feng asked politely.

"Sir Wuqing, right? I am a servant in the Misty Peak. By the Lady's order, I bring you, Sir, to the Pleasing Palace to view the painting of a Martial Marking Immortal Lotus," the woman said very respectfully.

"I see. Then I'll be troubling you to lead the way." Chu Feng lightly smiled after hearing those words, but in reality, he was quite shocked inside.

Even though he knew that experts were as common as the clouds in the Misty Peak, he didn't expect that even a servant had the cultivation of the seventh level of the Heaven realm. It couldn't be helped, then, that Lady Piaomiao didn't have good impressions of Jiang Wanshi.

Doing a comparison, Jiang Wanshi was truly not any genius. This was also the so-called "You only gloom yourself when you compare yourself to others." It couldn't be blamed that Jiang Wanshi had too weak of a talent. It could only be said that there were really too many experts on the Misty Peak.

"Miss, are you also a disciple of the Lady?" Chu Feng asked curiously on the way, because he was very confused.

In order to prolong their lives, those old people with powerful strengths pledged their loyalty to the Misty Peak. That, Chu Feng could understand.

However, this female had a young age. She should have a great future, and regardless of which sect she went, she should receive quite decent treatments. Why the pain? Why be a servant here and serve others?

"Sir, you think too highly of me. With my talent, how could I possibly be the Lady's disciple? I am truly only a servant. But, even though I'm a servant, the Lady does not treat us poorly.

“Not only do we get extraordinary cultivation resources, we can even get pointers from the Four Season Ladies, sometimes even from Lady Piaomiao herself. So, even though we are doing work of servants here, in reality, we can enjoy the treatment that others dream to have,” the servant explained detailedly, as if she saw Chu Feng’s confusion. Not only did she not feel shamed from being a servant, she felt proud.

“So it’s like this. I understand.” Chu Feng nodded his head. Her words had already resolved all doubts in his heart.

In the Misty Peak, there was only one true master, Lady Piaomiao herself, and her only disciples, the Four Seasons. Their positions were the second-highest in the entire Misty Peak and even though everyone else was no more than guards and servants, those guards and servants could enjoy the Misty Peak’s unique cultivation methods as well as its unique cultivation resources. That’s also why so many experts were willing to put down their statuses and bear such a lowly position. Their goal was very simple: to walk better and farther on the road of cultivation.

On the surface, the positions they held were very low, but in reality, they received enviable treatment. It was likely that even the guards and servants of the Misty Peak were figures of admirations by those who knew of the situation.

Afterwards, being led by the servant, Chu Feng passed through layers of roads that were usually prohibited, and finally, arrived upon a peak. Mist and fog lingered around that peak and waterfalls surged greatly. The elegance of the environment was as though it were a realm of immortals.

Moreover, atop the peak there was a grandiose and gorgeous palace constructed by white bricks and tiles. On the board above the palace door, there were two big words: “Pleasing Palace”.

“Sir, it is here. In this Pleasing Palace, there are many records related to the Martial Marking Immortal Realm as well as murals of Martial Marking Immortal Lotuses. However, this place is one that we servants are not permitted to enter, so I can only lead you up to here,” the servant said.

“Thanks for your trouble.” Chu Feng lightly smiled, then walked towards the Pleasing Palace.

However, before even entering, Chu Feng discovered at least twenty people already inside. They were all young, and were all Martial Lords. The ones with the weakest cultivation were rank two Martial Lords, while the ones with the strongest strength were rank five Martial Lords—as strong as Ya Fei.

However, Chu Feng’s didn’t mind that and walked straight towards the palace.

“Halt. Do you think this place is one that even you can enter?”

But before Chu Feng even entered, a fierce shout rang out from the entrance. Focusing his gaze over, it was two young males. They wore splendidly and had the cultivation of rank two Martial Lords. However, Chu Feng could determine they were definitely not people of the Misty Peak.

# Chapter 653 - Chun Wu

MGA: Chapter 653 - Chun Wu

“Who are you? How are you qualified to stop me?” Chu Feng disdainfully swept his gaze over the two of them.

“Who are we? We are people who received the Misty Badge,” one of them said.

“That’s right. This is the Pleasing Palace! Those who hadn’t received the Misty Badge cannot enter,” said the other, in also an arrogant manner.

“What’s the matter here?” Seeing an anomaly at the palace entrance, another male with cultivation of a rank two Martial Lord came over.

“Oh, so it’s Sir Lin. I don’t know how this guy came over here, but he actually wants to slip into the Pleasing Palace. We are only giving him a warning,” the two men said simultaneously.

“Why the need to waste your breath with people like him? Just call the Misty Peak guard and drive him out.” However, the so-called Sir Lin didn’t even look straight at Chu Feng. He was even more arrogant than the two of them.

Chu Feng never feared people like him. Just as he prepared to take out the Misty Badge and fiercely embarrass themselves, his eyes lit up because he saw a person currently approaching.

“Junior Wuqing, you’ve come!” Coincident with the ringing of a mellifluous voice was a person, like a fluttering butterfly, passing the three people and arriving before Chu Feng.

It was a young and beautiful woman. Not only did she have pretty looks, she even wore a sunlike smile on her face. She was clad in a pink-coloured skirt, embellishing her sunlike smile to an even more dazzling degree.



Moreover, that young woman was a rank four Martial Lord; her cultivation was far above the three men.

“Lady Chun Wu, you know him?!” Seeing her, the three were taken aback, and their faces surged with different degrees of shock.

And after hearing the men’s words, Chu Feng’s complexion, as well, couldn’t help changing slightly because from that, he knew who the woman was. She was one of Lady Piaomiao’s four proud disciples, Chun Wu.

“This is Junior Wuqing. My master invited him here. What are you three doing?” Chun Wu smiled and scanned over the three people, but within her gaze there was a hint of fierceness. It was completely different from the one she looked at Chu Feng with.

“Eh, this...”

Hearing that, their expressions changed. They had no clue how to explain because never once did they imagine that the seemingly ordinary brat had some sort of unusual origin—he was personally invited here by Lady Piaomiao.

Moreover, looking at Chun Wu’s cheerfulness, they could also tell that his identity was absolutely not simple because they had never seen her so enthusiastic about other people.

At that instant, all three of them curved subconsciously. They knew they offended someone that they shouldn’t have.

“No matter, but it’s just these three brothers assumed I didn’t have a Misty Badge and entered by circumstance. They were even just preparing to drive me out.” Chu Feng had a light smile on his face, as though he spoke of a minuscule matter. In reality, however, he already told Chun Wu about their nastiness.

“This, n-no, it’s a misunderstanding, a misunderstanding!” The men’s faces immediately paled upon hearing Chu Feng’s words. They were so

frightened their bodies trembled once, intensely. Streams of cold sweat slid down their faces, clueless on how to explain themselves.

“Hmph. Three arrogant people. You think Junior Wuqing is someone you can stop?” Chun Wu coldly glanced at the three, but didn’t bother with them too much. She said to Chu Feng, “Junior Wuqing, pay them no mind. Quickly follow me, I’ll bring you to see the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus.” After speaking, she started to bring Chu Feng to the Pleasing Palace.

Looking at the departing backs of Chu Feng and Chun Wu, the expressions of the three standing at the entrance changed in bursts. In their hearts, there was unspeakable hatred. Although they did indeed receive the Misty Badge and the approval of the Misty Peak, they knew clearly in their hearts that they were no more than three existences at the very bottom. They initially planned to drive away an intruder to gain some good favours, but they didn’t expect to clash with various chances, and as a result, disastrously offended a person.

So, in their hearts, they knew they were finished. They offended Lady Chun Wu, so their future days there would definitely bear zero good fruits.

Chu Feng didn’t even bother paying attention to the changes in their hearts. At present, he was currently led by Chun Wu and walking towards the mural of a Martial Marking Immortal Lotus.

On the way, Chu Feng also discovered that the Pleasing Palace was very large, and there was not only one palace. Mainly, it recorded some situations within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm so people here could have a greater understanding of that place. However, only those who received the Misty Badge could enter.

In comparison to those things, however, Chu Feng was currently more intrigued by Chun Wu. He had clearly never seen her before, yet it seemed that she already knew who he was. She even treated him with great friendliness.

As for the people on the road who saw him and Chun Wu walking shoulder-to-shoulder, they couldn't help casting strange gazes. Especially so for the males—within their eyes there were hidden jealousy and anger.

“Here, this is the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus.” After a short while of turning here and there, the two of them finally arrived in front of a huge mural.

A golden lotus flower was drawn on the mural. Not only was it beautiful, even more so it was domineering because above the golden petals, densely-packed runes and markings were carved. They were also golden, but they were very distinct. With a glance, one could tell that it was not an ordinary object.

“It is truly pretty. Now I also want to personally see the true Martial Marking Immortal Lotus.” When Chu Feng was engraving the specialness of the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus into his heart, Chun Wu too was gazing at the mural, but in comparison to Chu Feng, she was only admiring. In addition, there was a bit of yearning.

“Senior Chun Wu, have we met before?” Out of curiosity, Chu Feng finally asked that question because he clearly remembered that he hadn't see Chun Wu before, yet she obviously recognized him.

\*pu\* Chun Wu let out a faint chuckle with her hands over her mouth. It was quite moving, and afterwards, she spread open her fair, jade-like hand, put it in front of Chu Feng and said, “Since you've entered and also gained my master's blessing, return my Misty Badge back to me.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's eyes lit up and he couldn't help re-examining the beautiful female in front of his eyes. Shortly after, he asked in amazement, “Senior Chun Wu, you wouldn't be that...”

“You truly don't recognize it? It seems like the Easy Transfiguring Pellet is truly impressive! Hehe.

“That's right. I was the dirty woman back then who was selling fake badges.” Chun Wu sweetly smiled, her face still brimming with an

expression full of complacency.

And after knowing the truth, Chu Feng couldn't help breathing a sigh of relief, saying hiddenly, "No wonder Chun Wu treated me so warmly. So she was the dirty woman then!"

"Wuqing has been foolish. Yesterday, I was unable to recognize Senior Chun Wu. I have offended greatly, so I ask Senior Chun Wu for forgiveness." Chu Feng bowed respectfully, and at the same time, he gave Chun Wu back the Misty Badge she gifted him yesterday.

# Chapter 654 - Map of Unpredictability

MGA: Chapter 654 - Map of Unpredictability

“Heh, it’s nothing, it’s nothing. I was intentionally dressing up so naturally none of you could recognize me. If you were able to, then how could I continue stirring up trouble?” Chun Wu naughtily smiled. After putting away the badge she asked Chu Feng, “Junior Wuqing, have you remembered what this Martial Marking Immortal Lotus looks like?”

“Mm. If I see it, I will definitely recognize it.” Chu Feng nodded his head.

“Then let’s not continue staying here. I’ll bring you to see my three seniors. I heard my eldest senior brought something very fun from my master today!” As she spoke, Chun Wu extended her hand and grabbed Chu Feng’s. She pulled Chu Feng along and started running towards another palace.

“Three seniors? Senior Chun Wu, didn’t Lady Piaomiao only take in four disciples? Where did these three seniors come from?” Chu Feng asked in confusion on the way.

“Yes, it’s four disciples!” Chun Wu first nodded, then came to a realization. So, she dazzling smiled and said, “Ah~ I know. You must think that the Four Seasons are Chun (Spring), Xia (Summer), Qiu (Autumn), and Dong (Winter), thus I’m the eldest, and as a result, I should have three juniors. I just said three seniors, so instead, you don’t understand, right?”

“Mm.” Chu Feng nodded.

“I’ll tell you the truth. What you just said were from people who don’t know the facts and are just randomly guessing. Of us four sisters, Xia Yu is the eldest. Dong Xue is the second eldest, Qiu Zhu is the third eldest,

and in the eyes of outsiders, I, the so-called eldest senior, is in reality, the youngest junior.

“I’m only twenty-two years old. How do I even look like the eldest senior?” Speaking to that point, Chun Wu pouted, her face full of childishness and cuteness. She was very alluring and attractive.

The official disciple of Lady Piaomiao completely surpassed Chu Feng’s imaginations. Originally, Chu Feng thought that as Lady Piaomiao’s disciple, she would definitely be boundlessly arrogant, but he didn’t expect Chun Wu to be such a naughty and cute woman. Actually, it’d be more accurate to call her a girl. Anyway, Chun Wu’s attitude, Chu Feng liked.

With Chun Wu’s lead, Chu Feng’s arrived at a palace that wasn’t very spacious, but was very straight. In the center of the palace there was a table made of jade, and surrounding the table were five men and three women.

The five men had very majestic appearances and extraordinary strength. Four of them were rank three Martial Lords, and one strapping man was even a rank four Martial Lord.

In comparison to those five men, the three women were even more outstanding. Two were rank four Martial Lords, and one was even a rank five Martial Lord. Obviously, she was the strongest existence Chu Feng felt before when he was outside the palace.

Putting aside strength, their outer appearances were even more angelic. They could all be called outstanding beauties, especially so for the woman with the cultivation of a rank five Martial Lord. Although in terms of her facial features, she was not necessarily much better than Chun Wu, her unique demeanor enhanced her appearance perfectly. But, it was also exactly her demeanor that gave others an untouchable distant feeling.

No matter if it was strength, or beauty, that woman was indeed superior to the other two, including Chun Wu. So, without even thinking, Chu Feng

knew who she was. Without a doubt, the great beauty whose name spread throughout the Eastern Sea Region, Qiu Zhu.

“Senior Xia Yu, Senior Dong Xue, Senior Qiu Zhu, look who I’ve brought!” Chun Wu yelled gigglingly after entering the palace.

After they cast their gazes over, varying degrees of surprise and shock emerged onto their faces. Especially that Senior Xia Yue. She put on a stern face and coldly shouted, “Little Wu, men and women do not touch one another. You are pulling him and shouting here and there. Where have your manners gone?”

“Eiya, Senior Xia Yu, I’ve never pulled anyone...” Seeing that, Chun Wu hurriedly released the hand she was using to hold Chu Feng. Then, she cutely smiled, pointed at Chu Feng, and said, “This is Wuqing, he came along with Senior Qiushui of the Lovers Terrace. Master granted him a Misty Badge, so he can enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm with us.”

“Oh?” Hearing those words, everyone’s gazes changed again and they couldn’t help reassessing Chu Feng. However, when they discovered Chu Feng’s cultivation of a rank one Martial Lord, disappointment surged in all of their eyes.

What Chu Feng wore was the Transformational Mask. Even his eyes could be concealed, and since they couldn’t see Chu Feng’s actual eyes, naturally, they couldn’t see the three lightnings condensed within them at present. Thus, they could also not see that Chu Feng’s current cultivation of a rank one Martial Lord was because he used a special power. As a result, all of them felt that Chu Feng was extremely ordinary. At least, he could not even be compared to them, so they didn’t put Chu Feng in their eyes.

Hence, Xia Yu, Qiu Zhu, and Dong Xue didn’t speak to Chu Feng and just turned around. As for the other five men, they greeted Chun Wu with faces full of fawning. However, none paid attention to Chu Feng.

He had already gotten used to a situation like that. In this world, the strongest were supreme. In the eyes of experts, weak ones were simply unworthy to be their friends. Especially for these geniuses. They were exactly that.

So, Chu Feng didn't blame them or anything. After all, that was a normal human reaction. If Chun Wu hadn't met him before, perhaps she would have had the same disdainful attitude when they met today.

“Senior Xia Yu, didn't you say you have some fun thing? Quickly take it out!” Chun Wu came over with skips and jumps, and very impatiently pulled Xia Yu's sleeve.

“You girl, you only know how to play. Here, this is it.” Xia Yu pointed at a white sheet on the table.

“What is this?” Chun Wu blinked and curiously looked at it.

“This is the Map of Unpredictability. It is our master's treasure, and it helps World Spiritists greatly.

“Today, she gave this map to me and had me bring it here for everyone to play,” Xia Yu explained.

“Oh? What's special about this map?” Chun Wu continued asking.

“So special it surpasses your imagination.” Xia Yu smugly smiled, then with a thought, a strand of Spirit power was imbued into that white paper.

\*hmm\*

When Spirit power entered, the white paper instantly changed. Lines of markings appeared, and very quickly, they formed a landscape painting. At the same time, there was even a row of words. It was: “How many waterfalls are in this painting?”

“How many waterfalls? What does this mean?” Chun Wu continued asking.



“There are waterfalls hidden in his painting, and each one is more difficult to find than the previous. Only powerful World Spiritists can see them.

“After seeing them, you can use your finger to write the answer on this painting. If the answer’s correct, then you will get a special power that would strengthen your Spirit power. If the answer’s wrong, you will also get a special power; however, not only will that special power not strengthen your Spirit power, it will diminish it,” Xia Yu explained.

“It’s that interesting?” After hearing Xia Yu’s explanation, Chun Wu was so happy she could dance on the spot. With widened eyes, she started to carefully look at it.

At the same time, almost everyone there went up to the painting, detailedly examining the so-called Map of Unpredictability.

# Chapter 655 - Zhu Tianming

MGA: Chapter 655 - Zhu Tianming

“This map is indeed quite mystical. Let me give it a try.” Just as everyone studied it seriously, a fair-faced rank three Martial Lord went up, and without even thinking, he wrote the character “one” above the waterfalls.

*\*zzzzz\**

However, when he finished writing and just as he released his hand, the painting flashed with light, and a flash of lightning struck out of the painting, entering his body from his finger.

*\*boom\**

A muffled sound rang out in the man’s brain, and simultaneously he was forced several steps back. His legs almost went limp, which would cause him to fall to the ground. Looking at his complexion, it was already pale white, akin to the colour of paper. Even his gaze became dulled. He was clearly greatly affected.

As she looked at the man’s circumstances, not only did Xia Yu not have a single trace of sympathy, she shook her head, seeming quite angry, and said, “Sir Li, did you do such a thing because you looked down on my master’s Map of Unpredictability?”

“I do not dare.” Seeing that Xia Yu was a bit angry, that Sir Li gradually came to his senses and apologized to her.

However, Xia Yu did not take that apology, and said in a chilly voice, “Just now, not to mention observing carefully, you didn’t even use Spirit power. Obviously, you randomly wrote a number, because you wanted to test if this map is mystical or not.

“However, no need to be complacent. The lightning just now has already eternally weakened your Spirit power. If you don’t consume precious supplemental medicines to recover, I’m afraid your attainments in Spirit Formation techniques will forever stop at this point. This is the price for doing such a sacrilegious action.”

“Lady Xia Yu, please have mercy. I really did not have the intention to commit such an offense! Lady Xia Yu, please give me another chance.” Hearing those words, Sir Li instantly panicked. He quickly bowed with clasped hands in front, and almost even kneeled for forgiveness.

After all, to a genius like him, being a World Spiritist was his pride. If, in the future, he could barely improve in terms of Spirit Formation techniques, it could really be said to be a fatal blow to him.

“This is your punishment from the Map of Unpredictability. Not to mention me, even my master cannot help you. Think of a way yourself to recover your Spirit power.” Xia Yu waved her hand.

“Brother Li, not that I want to criticize you, but you are in the wrong this time. Before, Lady Xia Yu already clearly stated the areas of mysticality in this Map of Unpredictability. But, you did not believe in such a thing, and now, you received the punishment. Who can this be blamed on?”

“Yeah! Regarding this matter, it’s best for you to return to your master and explain the situation. He will definitely help you, but do know that after your actions, I’m sure even your master will not easily forgive you, because in the entire Eastern Sea Region, there is none who dares to be disrespectful to Senior Piaomiao’s treasure,” said two men as they went up at the same time.

After hearing those words, that Sir Li’s face became ashen. He knew that this time, he really made a disastrous mistake, and was fated to have horrid luck.

“Hehe, it looks like Master’s Map of Unpredictability is truly quite mystical. Let me try and see how it goes.” Just at that moment, Chun Wu

gigglingly jumped in front of the painting and with a hand extended, she was going to write a number on the painting.

“Chun Wu, stop.” However, before letting her do anything, Xia Yu who was on the side, quickly pulled her back. Her face was full of strictness as her lips moved a bit. It seemed like she was saying some warning words to Chun Wu, causing her to instantly look like a ball that lost all air and backed away to the side, silent.

“Everyone, can you see how many waterfalls are in his painting?” After stopping Chun Wu, Xia Yu smiled and presented a question to the crowd.

“This...” After seeing how powerful the Map of Unpredictability was, who would even dare to go forward and try? They really feared landing in the same situation Sir Li did.

“Sir Gao Xiong, I’ve heard that your Spirit Formation techniques are very outstanding. You became a Purple-cloak World Spiritist at quite an early time, when you were in the eighth level of the Heaven realm. I wonder... can you see through the mysteriousness of this painting?” Seeing no one responding, Xia Yu cast her gaze towards the man who had the cultivation of a rank four Martial Lord.

In comparison to others, the one called Gao Xiong didn’t have many changes on his face. He said, very calmly, “This Map of Unpredictability is truly extraordinary, as expected of Senior Piaomiao’s treasure. Please forgive my lack of talent; I cannot see through this painting’s obscurity.

“However, I do know of one person. He’s Temple Head Wuya’s proudest disciple, and Temple Head Wuya is also a rare and powerful World Spiritist in the Eastern Sea Region. I’m sure his disciple will be able to see through some of this profoundness,” Gao Xiong said.

“Is the person you’re talking about Zhu Tianming?” Dong Xue interrupted.

“Lady Dong Xue, it is indeed Zhu Tianming. Although Junior Zhu is exactly twenty-three years old, his Spirit Formation techniques are exceptional. I’ve heard that he became a Purple-cloak World Spiritist

when he was in the seventh level of the Heaven realm, and at present, even though my cultivation is higher than his, my Spirit Formation techniques are inferior to his.

“Junior Zhu also received Senior Piaomiao’s badge, and right now, he’s in the Misty Peak. If you don’t mind, why not invite him over? Perhaps he will be able to solve this Map of Unpredictability,” Gao Xiong recommended.

“We have never seen Sir Zhu before, so inviting him so suddenly seems a bit inappropriate.” Dong Xue was a bit hesitant. Xia Yu and Qiu Zhu had the same expression.

“That’s fine. There’s a bit of a friendship between me and Junior Zhu. I can accompany Lady Dong Xue and invite Junior Zhu together,” Gao Xiong said.

“That would be the best.” Dong Xue was joyed, and as she spoke, she left along with Gao Xiong. Shortly after, the two of them returned, and a person also followed them.

That man had an ordinary appearance, superior to none currently in the palace. His cultivation was also inferior to Gao Xiong, being a rank three Martial Lord. However, his attitude was not the slightest bit worse than Gao Xiong—he was full of arrogance, and full of confidence. When he looked at Chu Feng and the others, his eyes more or less contained some disdain.

“Sir Zhu, do you see anything?” Xia Yu asked. It seemed like she hoped very much that someone could see through the Map of Unpredictability.

“To be honest, Lady Xia Yu, I have cultivated a special Spirit Formation technique since I was young, and I can concentrate my Spirit power into my eyes, allowing me to see things that ordinary people cannot see.

“Moreover, after many years of cultivation, I have some small achievements. This Map of Unpredictability shouldn’t be too difficult for me,” Zhu Tianming said, brimming with confidence.

“That’s great! May I ask Sir Zhu to show us your special Spirit Formation technique?” Xia Yu asked with a smile. Her attitude was very polite.

“Of course.” Zhu Tianming lightly smiled, then his gaze suddenly changed and actually shot out two barely perceivable light rays. After those light rays swept around in a circle over the Map of Unpredictability, his gaze changed again, returning to its former state.

However, the current him now knew what to do. Without wasting any words, he extended his finger and waved it about on the Map of Unpredictability, ultimately writing the character “six”.

At that instant, other than Chu Feng, every single person on scene had their nerves tensed up. Without blinking, they stared at the Map of Unpredictability. The atmosphere was nervous, and one could even hear people’s heartbeats.

\*hmm\* Just at that moment, the Map of Unpredictability changed and six waterfalls appeared. Simultaneously, a strand of light explosively shot out, and while following the finger, entered Zhu Tianming’s body.

# Chapter 656 - Chu Feng Speaks

MGA: Chapter 656 - Chu Feng Speaks

When the strand entered his body, Zhu Tianming's expression changed greatly. However, it was completely different than Sir Li from before.

Zhu Tianming had a face of pain, but he was also elated. Even his expression reddened quite nicely, saying shortly after, "It is indeed mystical. As expected of Senior Piaomiao's treasure."

\*whoosh\* When such changes were happening to Zhu Tianming, the Map of Unpredictability once again became a sheet of white paper.

When they saw such change, everyone knew the result. Zhu Tianming truly saw through the Map of Unpredictability and received unordinary benefits.

"Sir Zhu, you've succeeded? How's the feeling?!" Although they already clearly knew, Xia Yu still asked. At the same time, the others were staring at Zhu Tianming intently, awaiting his response.

"I feel very good, and my Spirit power has indeed been strengthened. However, this burst of power is really too strong. Obtaining it once will help greatly towards one's Spirit power, but if obtained again, I'm afraid the result will be the opposite."

"Sir Zhu's words are extremely correct. My master has also said that the benefits of this Map of Unpredictability can only be received once. Otherwise, if one exceeded the limit, there will be very serious consequences.

"And since Sir Zhu can see through this Map of Unpredictability, could you complete the wish of others and allow us to also enjoy the benefits of this Map of Unpredictability?" Xia Yu asked with a smile. Within her eyes, there was actually a bit of pleading.

“Since Lady Xia has spoken, of course I have no problem with it.” Zhu Tianming agreed without any hesitation.

“Then sorry to trouble you, Sir Zhu.” Hearing that, smiled bloomed on Xia Yu’s face, and with a thought, she shot another strand of Spirit power into the Map of Unpredictability. Instantly, a painting full of weapons appeared, and on the painting, there again appeared the words similar to the previous ones, something about “how many axes”.

\*hmm\* Zhu Tianming’s gaze let out light, and after scanning it, he said to Xia Yu, “Lady Xia, one axe.”

“Junior Wuqing, are you a World Spiritist?” After knowing the answer, Xia Yu did not immediately go up and solve the puzzle, but looked towards Chu Feng instead.

“Senior Xia Yu, Wuqing is indeed a World Spiritist,” Chu Feng replied with a smile. Not humble, nor arrogant.

“That’s great! There’s a saying that goes ‘those who hear can have a part’. Since Sir Zhu is so willing to help others, I feel that the people here today should enjoy this mystical power from the Map of Unpredictability.

“Junior Wuqing, in here, your cultivation is the weakest. I’ll give this chance to you first,” Xia Yu said to Chu Feng with a face full of smiles.

However, at that very instant, Chu Feng couldn’t help cursing in his heart: “Bastard.”

It was because Chu Feng did not feel that Xia Yu would be that kindhearted as to give that chance to him first randomly. Clearly, she didn’t completely trust in Zhu Tianming’s strength and feared walking on the same path as that Sir Li. So, she wanted Chu Feng to test the waters.

“Senior Xia Yu, I think you’re not correct about that.

Since



Junior Wuqing's cultivation is the weakest, naturally, he cannot enjoy such a good thing first. From what I see, this chance should be given to Sir Gao Xiong." But just at that moment, Chun Wu suddenly spoke up with giggles. Although that girl seemed a bit slow-witted, in reality, she was very smart. She too looked through Xia Yu's scheme, so she helped Chu Feng break out of the difficult situation.

"This..." Hearing those words, Gao Xiong's face instantly changed. Those who were there were all intelligent people, so of course they knew what dangers the so-called chance concealed.

"Brother Gao, go ahead. Do you still not believe my strength?" Zhu Tianming said very confidently.

"This... Then fine. Since it is like so, I, Gao Xiong, will take this opportunity." In a situation like that, it wasn't too great for Gao Xiong to say much. So, he could only write the character "one" on the Map of Unpredictability.

After writing, a strand of light instantly flew up and rushed into Gao Xiong's body. As for his reaction, it was the exact same as Zhu Tianming before. His former nervousness disappeared like a whisper of smoke, and replacing it was unspeakable joy.

"Mystical! Truly mystical! This Map of Unpredictability is truly a divine object.

"Lady Xia Yu, Lady Chun Wu, Lady Dong Xue, Lady Qiu Zhu, Brother Zhu, many thanks." Gao Xiong was endlessly excited when he obtained such a benefit, and he expressed his thanks to all of them.

"Sir Zhu's special Spirit Formation technique is indeed outstanding, we sisters express admirations from the bottom of our hearts. However, we must trouble Sir Zhu for a bit longer." Xia Yu had very deep thoughts and after a while of praising, without letting Zhu Tianming catch a breath, she got him to continue solving the Map of Unpredictability and continued using him.

However, Xia Yu hadn't completely believed Zhu Tianming's abilities. Afterwards, she had two more people try it out, and only after seeing the successes was she convinced and started to personally go up to the map. She followed Zhu Tianming's instructions and solved the Map of Unpredictability.

But during that time, Chu Feng, who was always behind the crowd and not focused on, also secretly used his Heaven's Eyes to observe the Map of Unpredictability. He even observed Zhu Tianming.

He discovered that the so-called special Spirit Formation technique, even though it was unique, seemed to be very draining.

Moreover, the painting shown on the Map of Unpredictability became more and more complex. It was much more harder than before, and in that situation, Zhu Tianming's power started to faintly jumble up. However, for the sake of face, he said nothing, and continued solving the paintings.

After Xia Yu, Dong Xue, and the others successively solved the Map of Unpredictability, the people there didn't doubt Zhu Tianming in the slightest.

Finally, Qiu Zhu, titled as one of the three great beauties of the Eastern Sea Region, came forth. She stood before the painting, and while doing that she truly appeared beautiful, akin to a fairy walking in the legends. She was very attracting as well.

However, when she extended her hand, preparing to solve the puzzle by Zhu Tianming's instructions, Chu Feng suddenly said, "Stop!"

\*whoosh\* The sudden shout surprised everyone on scene. All of them cast their gazes towards Chu Feng.

"Wuqing, what are you doing?" Xia Yu asked with great displeasure. Her tone was full of fierceness.

"Senior Xia Yu, Senior Qiu Zhu, the number Sir Zhu said is incorrect. There are not four in this painting, but five. If Senior Qiu Zhu writes the

number four, she will receive the backlash of the Map of Unpredictability,” Chu Feng calmly said.

“Rubbish! What ability do you have to dare and say what I’ve seen is incorrect?” Hearing those words, Zhu Tianming was instantly enraged. He pointed at Chu Feng and started loudly cursing.

“This brother is called Wuqing, right? Not denouncing you or anything, but if you want to ‘act the hero and save the beauty’, you should switch the method up. You are not helping Lady Qiu Zhu now, you are harming her.”

“That’s right! Even if you want to set up a connection you can’t do it like this. If Lady Qiu Zhu does as you say and writes the number ‘five’, then receives the backlash of the map, can you bear that responsibility?” At the same time, Gao Xiong and the others also started to taunt Chu Feng. At the same time they taunted, there was even faint smiling expressions on their faces, as though they were looking at a joke.

“Junior Wuqing, since you were brought here by Senior Qiushui, I will not argue this, but Sir Zhu’s special Spirit Formation technique is indeed very strong. We have already personally verified this.

“So, I ask you to not think that you are smart, or else don’t blame me for not holding myself back,” Xia Yu coldly shouted while pointing at Chu Feng.

# Chapter 657 - I Believe in Him

MGA: Chapter 657 - I Believe in Him

“Hoho.” Chu Feng was not angry nor annoyed at the crowd’s laughter and humiliation. He lightly smiled, and very casually said, “I’ve already said the things that I should have said. It’s up to you whether you believe it or not.

“However, Senior Qiu Zhu, I’d advise you to think this over or else with your talent, if your Spirit power is damaged, that would truly be a shame.”

“No need for you to worry, Junior Wuqing. I believe that Sir Zhu will not be wrong.” However, Qiu Zhu did not accept Chu Feng’s advice. Although she wore a faint smile on her face, it could be seen that in her heart, she too looked down on Chu Feng.

Afterwards, she waved her beautiful little hand that was as pretty as a jade, and wrote “four” on the painting.

*\*zzzzz\**

But immediately after the number was written, the painting flashed with light, a strand of lightning then shot out and bore into Qiu Zhu’s finger. Following a bang, a muffled explosion burst out in Qiu Zhu’s head. The cold beauty then took several steps back, and at the same time, on her beautiful face, there lacked any trace of blood.

“Why is it like this?!” Seeing that, the faces of Zhu Tianming, Gao Xiong, and the others changed greatly. They did not expect Zhu Tianming to have seen the wrong answer.

“Qiu Zhu, are you okay?”

“Qiu Zhu, what’s the matter?”

“Senior, are you injured?”

At the same time, Xia Yu, Dong Xue, and Chun Wu, the three beauties, panicked. They quickly went to Qiu Zhu’s side and asked in concern.

“Senior Xia Yu, my Spirit power is damaged! I can feel it, my Spirit power is damaged!” At that very instant, Qiu Zhu’s complexion was very unsightly. But no matter how much more unsightly it became, her fearful expression overrode it. To a genius like her, Spirit power was something that could never, ever, be damaged.

“Zhu Tianming, what did you do? Were you intentionally harming her?!” At that instant, Dong Xue was instantly enraged. She pointed at Zhu Tianming and started loudly cursing.

“This, this, I...”

Zhu Tianming never expected he would miscalculate. So at present, even he himself knew not what to do about such an important matter such as Qiu Zhu’s Spirit power being damaged. Even if Lady Piaomiao did not blame him and let him go, if news of this were to spread outside, only God would know how many people who admired Qiu Zhu would come and take care of him.

“Qiu Zhu, don’t worry. Master once told me that the powers in this painting cancel each other out. If one is weakened by the painting, as long as they obtain another strengthening, they can nullify the harmful effect.

“Besides, there are countless treasures in the Misty Peak. Even if you cannot restore your power through the painting, Master can still use other precious objects to heal you. Don’t be too worried,” Xia Yu consoled.

“Senior, is what you said true?” After hearing Xia Yu’s words, the fearful expression on Qiu Zhu’s face couldn’t help but diminish quite a bit.

“Of course it’s true? When have I ever tricked you?” Although Xia Yu suspected outsiders greatly, it could be seen from her treatment of Qiu Zhu that she truly cared about her.

“Zhu Tianming, what are you staring at? Why aren’t you looking carefully and seeing what the answer is?!” Dong Xue shouted while pointing at Zhu Tianming.

“Lady Dong Xue, don’t worry. Let me examine it in detail.” At that very instant, Zhu Tianming’s face was drenched in cold sweat from fear. However, he dared not to dally, and after wiping away the sweat on his face, he stared to observe the painting once again.

That time, Zhu Tianming did not dare to have a single trace of carelessness. He looked back and forth at every aspect over and over again. However, the more he looked, the more his heart panicked. Not only did the cold sweat on his face not diminish, there was even more. It simply poured down like the rain, and even his body began to tremble.

“You’ve looked for so long! Do you have a definite answer or not?!” Dong Xue shouted loudly again.

“Yes, yes, yes!” Zhu Tianming was truly afraid at that moment. Daring not to hesitate, he hurriedly nodded his head.

“What is it, speak!!” Dong Xue fiercely pressed forward.

However, Zhu Tianming’s face was still full of anxiousness as his eyes glittered unstably. His expression was dreadful and full of horror. At the end, he spoke, stutteringly. “It’s, it’s, it’s four!”

“What?! Are you trying to make a fool of me?!” When she heard those words, Dong Xue immediately became infuriated. Boundless blue-coloured gas swept out, causing the entire palace to be instantly covered by a thick layer of ice and snow. The coldness was oppressing and extremely terrifying. Dong Xue’s ability in battle absolutely surpassed Zhu Tianming by a huge margin.

“Lady Dong Xue, please settle your anger!” Seeing this, Gao Xiong hurriedly stood before Zhu Tianming, and only with his aura of a rank four Martial Lord did he block Dong Xue’s horrifying pressure. Afterwards, he gravely asked Zhu Tianming, “Brother Zhu, you cannot make more jokes

about Lady Qiu Zhu's Spirit power. Exactly how many are there. Speak the truth."

"Brother Gao, with my special Spirit Formation technique, I've carefully observed and found that it truly is four! I don't feel that it's possible for my special Spirit Formation technique to fail, so possibly something's wrong with this Map of Unpredictability," Zhu Tianming said, quivering.

"Shut up! Not only have you harmed my senior, you even dare to insult my master's treasure? I see that you tire of living." Dong Xue's eyes could spit fire while her words were ferocious. How did she even look like the civilized, polite, and elegant lady from before? It was as though she were an old woman who had a wild nature.

In that critical moment, Chun Wu suddenly stood up and asked Chu Feng, "Junior Wuqing, what was the number in the answer you spoke of just now?"

At present, Chu Feng had a relaxed appearance and a light smile on his face. He was focusing and watching the good show, and had initially planned to ignore that matter. However seeing as Chun Wu spoke, he

had

to nose into it. So, he said, still with a smile, "Senior Chun Wu, it is five!"

"Let me try." After confirming the answer, Chun Wu turned around, and beyond anyone's expectations, walked towards the Map of Unpredictability. She raised her hand, and prepared to write the answer.

"Little Wu, have you gone mad? You actually trust in his words?!" Seeing this, Dong Xue hurriedly went to stop her. Although currently, Zhu Tianming had determined the incorrect answer, she definitely did not believe that the answer Chu Feng gave was correct.

"Yeah! Lady Chun Wu, this is not a game, you must think this over!" Coincident with that, Gao Xiong and the others all spoke out and urged her otherwise. They all felt that Chun Wu was taking her own future as a joke.

“I believe in him.” However, Chun Wu beautifully smiled. Then, while disregarding Dong Xue’s obstruction, she forcefully pressed her finger down, writing “five” on the scroll of painting.

At that instant, almost everyone held their breath, preparing themselves for the punishment Chun Wu would receive. Even Dong Xue quickly let go of Chun Wu and took several steps back. She feared that she would be affected as well.

\*hmm\* However, just at that moment, light instantly flashed on the painting and a strand of light rushed into Chun Wu’s body. At the same time, her complexion rosed quite a bit as well.

“Heavens? This isn’t real, is it?!” Seeing such a scene, almost everybody was stupefied. They were even more stunned than before when Qiu Zhu was struck by lightning, because no matter what, they didn’t expect that the answer spoken by Chu Feng, a rank one Martial Lord, would actually be correct.

“How is this possible, how is this possible? I’ve looked so many times, so carefully! It is clearly four. How can it be five?” As for Zhu Tianming, to a greater degree, his face was full of disbelief. He felt that it made absolutely no sense.



# Chapter 658 - Chu Feng's Courage

MGA: Chapter 658 - Chu Feng's Courage

“Junior Wuqing, you really are the best!” At that instant, Chun Wu even danced in joy. As her skirt fluttered, she leapt and fell into Chu Feng’s embrace. Under the eyes of the crowd, she fiercely kissed Chu Feng on the cheek.

And judging from her elated response, Chu Feng could tell that in reality, Chun Wu wasn’t completely confident in her heart, and that exact result made even herself feel surprised. That was why she was so excited.

Although he knew that Chun Wu didn’t trust him entirely at the start, it must be said when Chun Wu’s soft red lips touched his face, undulations rippled out in his heart. He felt quite comfortable, and just because of that, Chu Feng decided to forgive her.

“Senior Qiu Zhu, quickly come over! Junior Wuqing can solve this Map of Unpredictability. He can help you recover your Spirit power.” After giving Chu Feng a kiss, Chun Wu ignored the shocked gazes of others and hurriedly pulled Qiu Zhu to the front of the Map of Unpredictability.

Like Xia Yu before, after Chun Wu imbued Spirit power into the map, the paper-like painting instantly became a painting of a scenery. Moreover, the same words as before appeared.

“Junior Wuqing, sorry to trouble you,” Chun Wu said gigglingly after the Map of Unpredictability changed. At that instant, she had no the single trace of doubt towards Chu Feng, trusting him completely.

Naturally, Chu Feng would not refuse Chun Wu’s request. Using his Heaven’s Eyes, his fierce gaze was instantly emitted. Only then did everyone notice that Chu Feng indeed grasped a special method as well. It was a different gaze compared to others.

Moreover, Chu Feng's current gaze was completely different from Zhu Tianming's special Spirit Formation technique. His technique was directly shooting two rays of light from his eyes, akin to the sharpness and fierceness of a martial skill. With a glimpse, one could tell it was not a simple technique.

However, Chu Feng only turned his gaze differently. If one didn't look carefully, they simply wouldn't see anything special. Yet, the gaze appeared to be nothing special. It could be called a type of deterrence, but to people who had cultivation above Chu Feng's, that deterrence wasn't useful in any way.

As World Spiritists, Chun Wu and the others, more or less, could feel that Chu Feng's current gaze was not simple. As for which part, they didn't know exactly either. However, it had to be said that Chu Feng's gaze made them look at him with new lens.

"Three." Chu Feng only swept his gaze over it once before putting away his Heaven's Eyes and giving the answer.

"Junior Wuqing, you've seen it clearly?" Chun Wu asked.

"I am absolutely sure," Chu Feng said confidently.

However, Qiu Zhu and the others seemed to not believe Chu Feng's answer, which also caused her to tightly frown. She was very hesitant and she didn't dare to easily write the answer. After all, if she got it wrong once again, to her, it was fatal.

\*hmm\* But just at that moment, Zhu Tianming used his special Spirit Formation technique again and carefully observed the painting. When he put away his special gaze, he said to Qiu Zhu, "Lady Qiu Zhu, do not believe him. The answer is two, not three."

"Shut up!" At that instant, Xia Yu who had stayed quiet for so long finally spoke. After yelling at Zhu Tianming to silence him, she said to Qiu Zhu, "Junior, Master will definitely restore your damaged Spirit power. There is no need to take a risk and try. Let's find Master instead."

After hearing Xia Yu's words, Qiu Zhu was, once again, hesitant. In reality, she really wanted to heal her Spirit power through the Map of Unpredictability. After all, if she was successful the first time, she could strengthen herself during the second time. She did not want to miss such a rare chance.

But on the other side, she didn't trust Chu Feng completely. So, at that instant, she was endlessly struggling in her heart and entered an impasse.

"It doesn't matter if you don't believe me because your life and death has never been related to me. The actions that I, Wuqing, have done are all for Lady Chun Wu's sake.

"So, open your eyes widely and look carefully. See if my answer is correct or not."

Just at that moment, Chu Feng walked forward with a smile. He arrived by Qiu Zhu and Chun Wu's side, extended his finger, and put "three" on the painting.

\*hmm\* When that number appeared, instantly a strand of light shot into his body. Chu Feng's complexion also turned a bit brighter.

"It's actually right again?!" Seeing this scene, everyone on scene was tongue-tied and dumbfounded. They never expected Chu Feng to solve the Map of Unpredictability two times in a row. Moreover, he succeeded when Zhu Tianming thought oppositely.

"Haha, Junior Wuqing, you really are the best!" As for Chun Wu, she jumped about like a bird by Chu Feng's side, and cheered.

"Senior Qiu Zhu, Spirit power being damaged is no small matter. I'm sure you understand your current situation the best. Even if special medicines can heal you, it definitely won't succeed after one or two days.

"Yet right now, there is a chance. Not only can it heal your Spirit power, it can even raise it to another level. But you just aren't taking that chance

and forcing yourself to exhaust large amounts of precious treasures. Do you think that this is an intelligent move?” Chu Feng smiled at Qiu Zhu.

“You’re describing it quite easily, but even though you’ve successfully solved two of the paintings, who can guarantee you will succeed on your third, fourth time?”

“Who can guarantee you won’t make a blunder like Zhu Tianming after a few successes? At that time, if you harm my Junior Qiu Zhu and damage her Spirit power again, can you bear such a responsibility?” Dong Xue fiercely questioned.

“If I make a blunder, then I’ll cut off my own head. How about it?” Chu Feng lightly smiled. After he spoke, everyone’s hearts couldn’t help trembling, feeling the bone-chilling words.

Taking one’s own life to guarantee a matter. It meant that the person had great confidence in themselves. It meant that such a person had an extremely insane nature. Though regardless of the reason, it was absolutely not an action that an ordinary person dared to do. At least, of the people there, not a single person had Chu Feng’s courage.

“Junior Chun Wu, it seems like your eyesight is quite good.” At that instant, Qiu Zhu first smiled at Chun Wu in an admiring manner, then looked at Chu Feng, saying with a slight apologetic tone, “Junior Wuqing, before, I was wrong. If there are any places I’ve offended you in, Junior Wuqing, I hope you can forgive me.”

Qiu Zhu’s attitude towards Chu Feng changed completely. It was not only because Chu Feng solved the Map of Unpredictability two times in a row, it was more because of Chu Feng’s fearless and confident attitude

Chu Feng’s character and bravery made her feel that despite having slightly weaker cultivation, he was definitely going to be exceptional in the future. The demeanor he had was something none of the males there had.

# Chapter 659 - Demon

MGA: Chapter 659 - Demon

Thus, Qiu Zhu didn't hesitate any longer. With a thought, she made the Map of Unpredictability change again. Afterwards, she said to Chu Feng, "Junior Wuqing, my fate is now in your hands."

As for Chu Feng, he confidently smiled, and after sweeping over it with his Heaven's Eyes, he said, "Senior Qiu Zhu, please write 'six'."

\*whoosh whoosh\* With not the slightest bit of pause after hearing those words, she waved her hand about and lightly wrote with her finger. In only a blink, an elegant but fierce character was written on the painting.

\*hmm\* When the number six appeared, light instantly shone everywhere and a strand entered Qiu Zhu's body. At that instant, when they looked at Qiu Zhu, her pale complexion immediately returned to normal. Moreover, her visage was extremely beautiful, and on her icy cold face, there appeared a hint of a rare bewitching smile.

"Qiu Zhu."

"Senior."

"Junior, it's a success?!" At the same time, Xia Yu, Chun Wu, and Dong Xue quickly came up to her asking with faces full of joy.

"Mm. My Spirit power has been repaired; it is the exact same as before. This Map of Unpredictability is truly too mystical." Qiu Zhu nodded her head in confirmation. Simultaneously, she still wore her captivating smile. It could be seen that she truly was happy. The joy came from her own heart.

"As expected of the person brought by Senior Qiushui. Junior Wuqing, you've truly concealed your ability deeply. I, Xia Yu, express my

admiration.” Seeing Chu Feng successfully help Qu Zhu, Xia Yu’s attitude also did a complete turnaround. She actually bowed and thanked Chu Feng.

“Junior Wuqing, I was really too worried for Junior Qiu Zhu just now and have offended with my words. I hope that you don’t think too much of it.” Dong Xue also solemnly thanked Chu Feng.

“Seniors, you are really too polite. To be able to help Senior Qiu Zhu is my honour.” Even though Chu Feng did not like Xia Yu and Dong Xue, he was able to analyze the situation clearly. At present, they were in the Misty Peak. He had no need to pave a path of enmity.

Since they were able to put away their attitudes and admit their wrongs, no matter if they truly meant it or not, Chu Feng was always willing to be magnanimous and let bygones be bygones, and not make things difficult for them.

Afterwards, Chu Feng solved the Map of Unpredictability once again, and this time, it was still Qiu Zhu who reaped the reward. As for the result, not only was it successful, she even obtained the mystical power that could strengthen one’s Spirit power from the Map of Unpredictability.

“Junior Wuqing, it’s all thanks to you this time. I, Qiu Zhu, truly don’t know how I can repay you.” Currently, not only was her damaged Spirit power repaired, it even increased in strength. Qiu Zhu’s mood was great, and she was more and more affable when facing Chu Feng.

“Senior Qiu Zhu, you are really too polite. Since this Map of Unpredictability is Senior Piaomiao’s treasure, I’m sure she is able to solve it. Just now, I was only showing what little I can do. Even without me, I’m sure Senior Piaomiao would have used this Map of Unpredictability to allow Senior Qiu Zhu’s Spirit power to strengthen,” Chu Feng said very humbly.

“Junior Wuqing is truly modest. Indeed, Master can solve this Map of Unpredictability, but she has said she won’t grant us the power in this Map

of Unpredictability. If we want to obtain it, we can only rely on ourselves to think of ways.

“Right now, in the same generation, only you, Junior Wuqing, can solve it. On this point alone, you have surpassed all of us. I’m sure in the future, your attainments in Spirit Formation techniques will be superior to us all.” Xia Yu had a light smile on her face, but finally, also spoke of the truth.

Today, the only reason why she brought the Map of Unpredictability here, in addition to also inviting several people in the same generation who had high comprehension in Spirit Formation techniques, was because she wanted to rely on the power of others to solve the painting and reap the benefits obtained from within.

“Brother Wuqing, you’ve truly concealed your abilities quite deeply! I didn’t expect your Spirit Formation techniques to have reached this stage at such a young age. Before, I, Gao Xiong, truly had eyes but could not recognize Mount Tai. I apologize to you here, Junior Wuqing.” Just at that moment, the person called Gao Xiong also walked up and apologized to Chu Feng face-to-face.

Actually, not only Gao Xiong, even several others men started to think of ways to get themselves closer to Chu Feng because the Heaven’s Eyes Chu Feng showed just now had already thoroughly convinced them. In their hearts, Chu Feng now had the qualifications to befriend them.

However, they didn’t know that in Chu Feng’s heart, for all of eternity,

they

were not qualified to be Chu Feng’s friends, because what he hated the most were ingratiating people who made friends only for advantages.

As everyone was conversing with Chu Feng, in the corner of the palace, Zhu Tianming on the other hand clenched his fists tightly and gritted his teeth. With a very hateful and begrudging gaze, he glared at Chu Feng. Only after a good while did he coldly snort, turn around, and left.

After that, Xia Yu put away the Map of Unpredictability. After strengthening all four of their Spirit power, she did not give others a chance to obtain that benefit, nor did she allow Chu Feng to help the person who touched the Map of Unpredictability first, Sir Li, whose Spirit power was weakened.

From that, it could be seen that not only did Xia Yu have deep schemes, as a person, she was even crueler. Those who were there all saw her nature, and knew that she was not a good person to anger. So, when she put away the Map of Unpredictability, there was no one who dared to say anything. As for that Sir Li, he could only curse his own luck.

After those things, Chu Feng had planned to leave and return to his place for resting, but he could do nothing, as Chun Wu stuck onto him and was unwilling to let him go. No matter what he said, she dragged Chu Feng to gaze at the beautiful sceneries of the Misty Peak with her.

It was difficult to refuse such kindness, in addition, Chu Feng wanted to walk around in the Misty Peak as well. So, with the company of a beauty like Chun Wu, they began to stroll around banned areas that prohibited outsiders.

Though the stroll didn't seem like much, Chu Feng exclaimed more and more on how complex the Misty Peak was. Putting aside that the plants there were very special—outsiders had never seen them before—complicated symbols and marks were engraved on many large rocks.

They were all symbols and markings for formations. Moreover, they were extremely powerful ones. The more he observed in detail and used his heart to study, the more Chu Feng felt his soul shake because they were really too powerful. He could not even imagine what kind of formation it would be if he were to write the symbols down himself.

“Eggy, you see it right? Do you recognize the thing on top of the Misty Peak?” Chu Feng couldn't help asking Eggy after exclaiming.

“I see it. It does indeed come from the Ancient Era, and they were indeed markings for a sealing formation. It seems like this Misty Peak is truly a



remnant of the Ancient Era, and a very terrifying demon is suppressed within,” said Eggy with a very lazy tone, as though she had just awoke.

“It is truly a demon?”

“Of course it’s a demon. Furthermore, it should also be a very ferocious demon. Although I don’t really understand the symbols and markings here mean, I can roughly determine that one type of formation it produces is one that has extremely powerful killing strength. Yet the formation that these markings create can only seal it. You say, do you really think it would be something simple?” Eggy answered with a question.

“Then, how powerful do you think the demon’s power would be if it were released?” Chu Feng asked.

“Heh, destroying this Eastern Sea Region should be a very simple action for it,” Eggy said with a smile.

# Chapter 660 - Temple Head Wuya

MGA: Chapter 660 - Temple Head Wuya

“Junior Wuqing, Junior Chun Wu.” After the sun set in the west, Dong Xue came over from afar. After nearing, she first took a long relaxing breath, and then said, “I’ve finally found you two.”

“Senior Dong Xue, what’s the matter? Looking at your worried face, have you been thinking of me?” Chun Wu asked while giggling. Her naughtiness was akin to a child’s.

“You girl, you’re bringing Junior Wuqing everywhere! I had quite some trouble trying to find you.” Dong Xue smiled while casting Chun Wu a glance, as if she was already used to her little junior acting so improper.

“Oh? So Senior Dong Xue wants to take away my Junior Wuqing! That won’t do. I won’t give Junior Wuqing to you...” Chun Wu pouted and actually placed her hands around one of Chu Feng’s arm. She had an extremely intimate appearance.

Of course, Chu Feng didn’t refuse Chun Wu’s action. First of all, not only did he have a very good impression regarding Chun Wu, just her beautiful appearance alone gave Chu Feng no reason to refuse.

“Oh you, stop disturbing me. I have something serious I need to tell Junior Wuqing.” Dong Xue helplessly sighed, then said to Chu Feng, “Junior Wuqing, tonight, my master is setting up a banquet to treat some old friends. Senior Qiushui will also come, and you can come too!”

“Really? That’s great! When does it start?” Hearing that there was a banquet, Chun Wu immediately jumped up and down, clapping and cheering. It was as though she had never had a banquet before.

“It will be starting soon, so both of you, follow me.” Dong Xue sweetly smiled. It was a very moving smile, as if it were the hint of sunlight during

wintertime. When gazed upon, it made one's heart warm.

From such, it could be seen that the beauty of the

Four Seasons

was truly not exaggerated. However, Chu Feng had already seen Dong Xue's true face. Thus, he knew clearly that Dong Xue was absolutely not as benignant as she appeared on the surface.

Being led by Dong Xue, Chu Feng arrived atop a peak. At that instant, the banquet was already laid out on the peak. Moreover, several people had already arrived.

However, the guests who arrived weren't all young geniuses. The banquet was to welcome some old friends of Lady Piaomiao's. Hence, the main guests were some experts in the older generation. As for the ones who could attend the banquet along with them, they were naturally people who were related to said experts; most of whom were disciples.

Chu Feng roughly examined and discovered that even though the ones who arrived were experts of the older generation, grand characters that had made a name for themselves in the Eastern Sea Region, they were only Martial Lords. Ones with slightly better cultivation were at the peak of the Martial Lord realm; however, none of them were Martial Kings.

From that, one could see that even in the Eastern Sea Region, the realm of Martial Kings was still a very powerful realm. One could say that only those who could enter that realm were counted as true experts.

And just then, Chu Feng spotted two familiar people. It was Gao Xiong and Zhu Tianming.

Gao Xiong's master surpassed Chu Feng's imagination. It was actually an old woman with white hair. Who knew how many months and years that old woman had lived for. Her face was full of wrinkles and full of spots. Although her hair was snow-white, since she had lost her hair like the

sprinkling of rain, barely any strands remained. She looked akin to a living corpse; it was quite frightening.

Possibly because Gao Xiong told her some things about Chu Feng, the old woman actually bent her waist, leaned on her cane, and brought Gao Xiong over on her own accord and greeted Chu Feng.

“This is the hidden expert of Centipede Hill. People call her Old Lady Wugong (centipede). She only took in one disciple: Gao Xiong. She loves him as if he were her own grandson. She gives all her resources to Gao Xiong, so that’s why he has his current cultivation. It can be said that his cultivation is entirely raised by cultivation resources.

“Even though Old Lady Wugong has a scary appearance, I heard my master say that as a person, she’s actually not bad. She often travels the Eastern Sea to save others.” From start to finish, Chun Wu stayed by Chu Feng’s side, and every time Chu Feng cast his gaze towards a person, she explained that person’s origin for Chu Feng.

Of course, having the special treatment of a beauty accompanying him attracted quite a few people’s envy, especially men of the same generation. When they saw a great beauty like Chun Wu together so closely with a rank one Martial Lord, they, who saw themselves as exceptional, felt hugely displeased at Chu Feng. They all thought,

Even I can’t enjoy such a treatment. Why can he, with his cultivation?

Particularly so for Zhu Tianming. At that instant, as he looked at Chu Feng, his gaze was like a blade. He wished he could kill Chu Feng with only his gaze, and the reason he had such thoughts was naturally not due to envy alone. The greater reason was the humiliation Chu Feng made him feel in the Pleasing Palace, giving rise to his hatred.

“What are you looking at?! Have you never looked with your eyes before?” Chun Wu also noticed Zhu Tianming’s unkind gaze. She put her hands on her waist and howled at him.

When such a sound emerged, it instantly attracted the attention of everyone there. All of them cast their gazes towards Zhu Tianming, and even though Zhu Tianming's face was unsightly, he dared not to do anything to Chun Wu. He could only shift his gaze and walk onto the road towards the mountain peak.

“Junior Wuqing, with one glance this Zhu Tianming is not any good person. He seems a lot like his master, Temple Head Wuya: a despicable person with a narrow mind. In the future, if you meet him alone, you must be careful,” said Chun Wu with a secret mental message to Chu Feng.

“Huh, he's come just as he was mentioned. Look, that's Zhu Tianming's master, the head of the Limitless (Wuya) Temple. He's an animal with a venomous inner heart and feigns benevolence and righteousness. If he hadn't helped my master with a tiny matter before, she would never have invited him.

“That's right! The brat behind Temple Head Wuya is Zhu Tianming's brother Zhu Diguang. Those two brothers are Temple Head Wuya's proudest disciples.

“However, Zhu Diguang's cultivation is a bit inferior, and since there's a limited number of spots for giving out the Misty Badges, only Zhu Tianming received one. Zhu Diguang, on the other hand, must pass the screening before he can enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.” Chun Wu suddenly cast her gaze towards the two people walking over from the bottom of the peak.

Chu Feng focused his gaze over, and discovered that Temple Head Wuya wasn't too old. He only seemed to be roughly fifty or sixty; however, his cultivation was not weak. It was likely at the peak of the Martial Lord realm, and judging by his age, perhaps he could become a Martial King some time in his life.

As for Zhu Diguang, he truly looked similar to Zhu Tianming, but was just a bit uglier than him. If one said Zhu Tianming's appearance was acceptable, then Zhu Diguang's appearance could only be counted as very ordinary.

Regarding his cultivation, it was indeed a bit weaker than Zhu Tianming's: he was a rank two Martial Lord.

However, at present, no matter if it was Temple Head Wuya or Zhu Diguang, their gazes when looking at Chu Feng more or less contained ill-intents. Although Temple Head Wuya concealed his quite deeply, Chu Feng still caught it.

From that, it could be seen that the two of them likely also knew what happened to Zhu Tianming in the Pleasing Palace.

“Senior Chun Wu, just now, you said there's a limited number of Misty Badges that get sent out. Then, how many in total have been dispatched?” Chu Feng asked curiously. In reality, on the side, he wanted to know if the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago had received the Misty Badge or not.

After all, he was fated to have a great war against that enormous power. So, he was very concerned about the situations regarding the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

# Chapter 661 - Using a Topic to Stir up Trouble

MGA: Chapter 661 - Using a Topic to Stir up Trouble

“There are sixty badges in total. Pretty much most peak geniuses who haven’t reached the age of thirty received the invitation.

“However, nearly half of the Misty Badges were sent to the Immortal Execution Archipelago. It can’t be helped because there are indeed many geniuses at that place. After all, they’re the current ruler of the Eastern Sea Region,” Chun Wu explained with a smile.

After hearing that answer, Chu Feng couldn’t help furrow his brows tightly. The number of geniuses in the Immortal Execution Archipelago were half of the entire Eastern Sea Region’s. That implicitly stated how powerful they were.

He didn’t dare to say anything now, but when their generation grew up, the Immortal Execution Archipelago at that time would be undefeatable by any force, unless all of the powers in the Eastern Sea Region joined hands.

“However, those guys from the Immortal Execution Archipelago are too arrogant. Up until now, not a single one has come to the Misty Peak. I’m sure they’ll only come when the screening finishes and when the Martial Marking Immortal Realm officially starts,” Chun Wu added with a bit of disgust. It could be seen that she too disliked the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

“When will the screening start, and how many spots are there?” Chu Feng asked.

“Then screening starts tomorrow, and in two days of time, forty people must be chosen since only a hundred people can enter every time the

Martial Marking Immortal Realm opens. Looking at former calculations, in the day after the conclusion of the screening, the Martial Marking Immortal Realm will automatically open.

“However, there are over a thousand people who haven’t received a Misty Badge, yet have come to the Misty Peak. But at the end, those who can stay behind must at least be a Martial Lord. So, I feel that this time, the minimum to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm requires one to be at least a rank two Martial Lord,” Chun Wu explained in detail; however, she quickly added, “But Junior Wuqing, you’re an exception. I have personally seen how you defeated that rank two Martial Lord! Hehe.”

Looking at Chun Wu’s smirk, Chu Feng couldn’t help asking, “What happened to the several people who made a move on you back then?”

“Heh, a secret.” Chun Wu rubbed her nose, then smiled smugly.

Although she said nothing, Chu Feng roughly knew the answer already. Judging by Chun Wu’s character, those who attacked Chun Wu must have gotten some sort of revenge, yet they had absolutely no clue of the reason.

“Junior Wuqing.” Just at that moment, a familiar voice rang out. It was Jiang Wanshi who arrived there.

“Oh? It’s Junior Jiang. Truly, long time no see. I’ve missed you! That’s right, why isn’t Senior Qiushui here with you? I also miss her~” Seeing Jiang Wanshi, Chun Wu actually went ahead before Chu Feng and greeted her.

Such affable enthusiasm caused Chu Feng to involuntarily think of the scene when Chun Wu and Jiang Wanshi argued against one another outside the Misty Peak. So, Chu Feng knew that Chun Wu didn’t truly like Jiang Wanshi. It was entirely for show.

“Senior Chun Wu, Senior Piaomiao called my master over, so she possibly won’t come today. Even if she will, it will be at a later time.



“Also, Senior Piaomiao also told me to inform the other seniors that she has a sudden matter to attend to and will not participate in today’s banquet. She wants the seniors to help her welcome the others.”

Jiang Wanshi instantly recognized Chun Wu when she saw her. In terms of age, perhaps Chun Wu wasn’t older than Jiang Wanshi, but she still treated Chun Wu very respectfully. One could even say fearfully.

And when she saw Jiang Wanshi who acted like that, Chu Feng couldn’t help but smile lightly. He thought to himself,

I

f Jiang Wanshi knows that the dirty woman she cursed back then was actually Chun Wu, I wonder how she would feel right now.

“Ahh, Master is really not too reliable, but this does match her style of doing things. However, this does a bit of injustice to the people who waited here and hoped to see her to reminisce a bit of the old times.” Chun Wu smiled, and with a very sympathetic gaze, she looked at the senior experts who were greeting one another.

Afterwards, Chun Wu told Xia Yu about Lady Piaomiao not coming, and clearly, Xia Yu was used to things like this, and moreover, had the ability to solve that issue.

With her soft and mellifluous tone, as well as a mysterious reason, she told the crowd about Lady Piaomiao’s inability to appear at the banquet. It did indeed gain the forgiveness of the crowd, and thus, the banquet officially started.

“Lady Xia Yu, as the guardian of the Misty Peak, does Lady Piaomiao have a certain requirement for releasing Misty Badges, or does she just release them on her own whim?” asked Zhu Tianming’s master, Temple Head Wuya, with a smile while they were in the banquet.

“Senior Wuya, there are certain requirements for my master to release Misty Badges. Those who receive them are all people who satisfy them,”

Xia Yu replied with a faint smile.

“Oh? Then that’s strange. My disciple, Zhu Diguang, is a rank two Martial Lord. He did not receive a Misty Badge, so therefore, I assumed only young rank three Martial Lords had such a qualification.

“However, I’ve heard that of the people who are entering the Martial Marking Immoral Realm this year, there seems to be a young rank one Martial Lord who received the Misty Badge. So, that’s why I thought the release of Misty Badges was according to Lady Piaomiao’s personal interest without any other requirements nor restrictions,” said Temple Head Wuya smilingly.

“Oh? There’s actually something like this? Temple Head Wuya, do not speak arbitrarily! Lady Piaomiao has always handled matters upright and fair. How could she do such a thing?”

“Yeah! Although my disciple isn’t any genius, he still has the cultivation of a rank two Martial Lord! If we talk of relations, Lady Piaomiao should give

my

disciple a Misty Badge, yet she didn’t. Doesn’t that mean she does things fairly? Everyone, what do you think?”

“Yeah yeah yeah! If we talk in terms of closeness, then all of the disciples here should receive a Misty Badge.”

“Temple Head Wuya, your words are akin to insulting Lady Piaomiao! Although there are quite good relationships between us, if you continue to talk about Lady Piaomiao like this, don’t blame us for not holding ourselves back.”

After Temple Head Wuya spoke, it was instantly like a “small lobbed rock giving rise to an enormous wave”—a small event instigating a huge one. Many people who were uninitiated started to speak and refute Temple

Head Wuya's words. Some were even infuriated. From that, it could be seen that Lady Piaomiao had a very high position in their hearts.

But those who knew the truth—Xia Yu, Qiu Zhu, and the others—couldn't help knitting their brows lightly. It was because they all knew that he was intentionally trying to stir up trouble from that topic. Not only did he want to put Chu Feng in a difficult spot, he also wanted the people there to grow doubt in their hearts towards Lady Piaomiao.

“Hoho, everyone, please calm down. How could I dare to insult Lady Piaomiao? But, I've truly heard that there is a young rank one Martial Lord in this year's Martial Marking Immortal Realm who received a Misty Badge. Breaking precedents, he doesn't need to pass any screenings and can directly enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

“Logically speaking, as the guardian of the Misty Peak, naturally, what Lady Piaomiao says goes for the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. No matter what she does, it is never our turn to doubt her.

“So, for the release of this Misty Badge, I am only asking whether it is because of some special request, or a whim of the lady. I mean no harm.” Temple Head Wuya lightly smiled, and as he spoke, he cast his gaze towards Chu Feng.

# Chapter 662 - Taunting Back

MGA: Chapter 662 - Taunting Back

\*bang\* Just at that moment, an explosion rang out. There was a person who suddenly stood up with a powerful might, and pointed at Temple Head Wuya.

“Wuya, I don’t care about rumours, but if you dare to suspect Lady Piaomiao again, do not blame me for not holding myself back!” It was an old man with a large and tall body. His face was full of righteousness. After hearing Temple Head Wuya’s words, he was so infuriated even his body was trembling. Looking at him, he looked a lot like he was going to attack Temple Head Wuya.

“Mr. Zhao, I know you feel great respect towards Lady Piaomiao, but do I not too?”

“It’s just that it wasn’t a rumour, nor was it a lie. Everything I’ve said is the truth. Everyone, if you don’t believe me, you can ask Lady Piaomiao’s four disciples. Lady Xia Yu, what say you?” Temple Head Wuya said with a smile.

Everyone uniformly cast their gazes towards Xia Yu when they heard those words.

And when she faced such a situation, her complexion was not great either. She was really endlessly angry at Temple Head Wuya’s action, but she could do nothing as he was a senior. She didn’t know what to do about it, since she could not lash out in front of so many other seniors.

“That’s right. Master has indeed given Junior Wuqing a Misty Badge, but don’t be mistaken. Even though he is a rank one Martial Lord, he absolutely has the qualifications to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.” Just at that moment, Chun Wu suddenly stood out and while she spoke, she even pointed towards Wuqing who was by her side.

“There’s actually something like this? How can this be?”

“Yeah! Even rank two Martial Lords have to be in the screening. How can a rank one Martial Lord obtain a Misty Badge?”

When those words were spoken, the banquet immediately went into an uproar. Many expressed surprise regarding that matter, but that was that. There was no one who dared to express displeasure towards Lady Piaomiao. So, they involuntarily redirected all of it to Wuqing.

“Lady Chun Wu, you said he has the qualifications of entering the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. However, how can it be proven?” Indeed, some people who were unwilling to accept that started to question her.

After all, in terms of relation, they were indeed a bit related to Lady Piaomiao, and in terms of cultivation, their disciples’ cultivation was stronger than Chu Feng’s. So, they were very bitter. Bitter that Chu Feng received a Misty Badge, yet none of their disciples did.

“Proof? My master’s invitation has proven everything. With your attitude, are you suspecting my master’s decision?” Chun Wu said fiercely, her tone full of domineeringness.

Perhaps if she were facing those of the same generation, her attitude would be useful, at present, however, those she was facing were all her seniors. Naturally, those who had some sort of relationship with her master would not fear Chun Wu.

“Lady Chun Wu

really

does make sense. The so-called ‘famous masters produces great disciples’, huh? Perhaps it may be because of his master of

exceptional

status, that he receives such special treatment?” someone mocked.

“Hmph. Exceptional status? Which one of us  
doesn’t

have status? On what basis can he have such a different treatment?”  
Indeed, someone was made displeased.

“That’s right. You said his master’s powerful, so let me ask Lady Chun Wu this: what sort of divine figure is this master such that it can make Lady Piaomiao make an exception like this, and give him such a special treatment?” asked Temple Head Wuya with a smile.

“This...” At that instant, even Chun Wu didn’t know how to speak out for Chu Feng. She could only cast her gaze at him, and immediately, he became the focus of the entire banquet.

But while he faced such a situation, Chu Feng was calm and composed. He stood up, looked around at the crowd, and said with a light smile, “It is not convenient to reveal my master’s name, and to be honest, certain people here are not worthy of my master’s grand name. Because they simply cannot be compared to my master.

“However, I, Wuqing, can give you an answer regarding your suspicions.”

“Answer? How would you give that?” Temple Head Wuya asked with a sneer.

“You’ve said so much useless words, asked so many questions, isn’t it only because you want to tell everyone that I’m not worthy to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm? But I want to ask something too. Do you feel that the two disciples currently by your side are worthy to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm?” Chu Feng asked with a smile, and replied with a question.

“Hmph. Tianming is a rank three Martial Lord and he has already received a Misty Badge. You say it yourself: is he worthy or not?”

“As for Diguang, he is a rank two Martial Lord. Judging by his cultivation, even though he hasn’t received a Misty Badge, he can easily advance from the screening.” Temple Head Wuya said very confidently.

“Mm. Senior Zhu Tianming is indeed strong, especially so regarding his attainment in Spirit Formation techniques. It really does make others look at him in a different light.

“Before, we were in the Pleasing Palace with the four seniors, Chun Wu, Xia Yu, Dong Xue, and Qiu Zhu, trying to solve one of Senior Piaomiao’s invaluable treasure.

“Not only did Senior Zhu Tianming help the other seniors obtain benefits from it, he even caused Senior Qiu Zhu’s Spirit power to be damaged, and it was nearly a permanent impairment. I, Wuqing, express admiration towards such abilities, and feel myself to be inferior.” Chu Feng coldly grinned at Zhu Tianming. On the surface, he seemed to be praising, but in reality, he was ridiculing him.

“Yeah! Sir Zhu is truly impressive, as expected of Senior Wuya’s proudest disciple. In terms of Spirit Formation techniques, he has received Senior Wuya’s...

sensational

legacy

.

“If it weren’t for Junior Wuqing, who, by using a powerful Spirit Formation technique to solve my master’s treasure again, helped my Senior Qiu Zhu recover her Spirit power, then thanks to Sir Zhu, I’m afraid her Spirit power would have been eternally damaged, causing her advancements in Spirit Formation techniques to halt in the future.” Hearing his words, Chun Wu hurriedly flashed an insincere smile and “added oil and vinegar”, spicing up the story, and at the same time humiliated the very actions Zhu Tianming did in the Pleasing Palace.

“You...” Hearing those words, Temple Head Wuya’s complexion immediately greened. He never expected that Chu Feng would talk about that matter. After all, his Spirit Formation techniques were famous in the Eastern Sea Region. He became a Gold-cloak World Spiritist at the peak of the Martial Lord realm; that itself spoke of how powerful his Spirit Formation techniques were.

Yet, today, the things Zhu Tianming did in the Pleasing Palace clearly embarrassed his master and himself.

“What? There’s actually something like this? Doesn’t Temple Head Wuya’s disciple have extremely powerful Spirit Formation techniques, and is titled as the genius in Spirit Formations? How did he make such a huge mistake, and almost destroyed Lady Qiu Zhu’s future?”

“Yeah! That’s unbelievable! I wonder if it’s true or false... If it’s true, then doesn’t it mean this boy called Wuqing is very powerful? That at least, in terms of Spirit Formation techniques, he’s already surpassed Temple Head Wuya’s disciple?” Indeed, Chu Feng’s and Chun Wu’s words made the crowd greatly shocked. All of them looked at one another. They never would have thought Chu Feng’s attainments in Spirit Formation techniques would be that high-leveled.

“This is true. My disciple, Gao Xiong, was there to see today’s matter. He can verify.

“Indeed, because of a miscalculation, Zhu Tianming caused Lady Qiu Zhu’s Spirit power to be damaged. If Wuqing hadn’t used his special Spirit Formation technique to save her, it is truly unimaginable what would have happened instead.

“After all, Lady Qiu Zhu is a first-rate genius in the Eastern Sea Region. If anything happens to her, it is a loss for the entire Eastern Sea Region.” Just at that moment, Gao Xiong’s master, Old Lady Wugong, surprisingly stood out and spoke out for Chu Feng.



# Chapter 663 - Price

MGA: Chapter 663 - Price

“Doesn’t that mean it’s true?”

“Heavens! That’s so dangerous! If something bad had truly happened to Lady Qiu Zhu, Lady Piaomiao would have definitely been infuriated.”

“Yeah! Temple Head Wuya, you should truly thank this Wuqing. If he didn’t nullify today’s danger, I’m afraid your proud disciple would have had a disaster coming his way.” After hearing Old Lady Wugong’s words, everyone looked at Chu Feng differently. Some even urged Temple Head Wuya to instead express gratitude towards Chu Feng.

“I thought that Temple Head Wuya’s Spirit Formation technique was already very outstanding, but looking at it now, it seems that Wuqing’s master is definitely even stronger. Otherwise, he wouldn’t be so familiar to such an extraordinary Spirit Formation technique.” There were even some people who started to praise Chu Feng and lower Temple Head Wuya’s status.

Such a dramatic change made his expression even more unsightly. He never would have thought that he, who initially wanted to make things difficult for Chu Feng and vent anger for his disciple, would actually be put in such an embarrassing situation along with his disciples because of Chu Feng’s words.

Thus, at that very instant, he truly gnashed his teeth in anger while fury took over his mind. Ignoring the crowd’s reactions, he pointed at Chu Feng, coldly snorted, and said, “So what if you have strong Spirit Formation techniques? The screening is about strength in cultivation, not Spirit Formation techniques. You think you can pass the screening because your Spirit Formation techniques are superior to other cultivators?”

“Hoh. Temple Head Wuya, your words are quite strange. I didn’t think that you, as a World Spiritist, would look down on World Spiritists so much!” Chu Feng wore a light smile on his face as he shook his head. However, the mocking in his words was evident without explicit expression.

“Yeah! What about World Spiritists? World Spiritists are the dragon within men, and their Spirit power is bestowed by the Heavens. Those who are both cultivators and possess Spirit power will, without a doubt, be superior to those without Spirit power.”

“That’s right. Powerful World Spiritists have no problem summoning strong World Spirits, and some World Spiritist’s World Spirits are even stronger than themselves. In the legends, mighty World Spiritists are able to summon an army of World Spirits, and alone, fight against a grand army of several tens of thousands. How can such battle strength even be compared to ordinary cultivators?”

There were many World Spiritists there, so Chu Feng’s words echoed throughout many people. Once again, they pushed Temple Head Wuya towards an unrecoverable situation.

“Everyone, don’t misunderstand. It’s not that I look down on World Spiritists. How could I, as a World Spiritist, not know how powerful World Spiritists are?”

“However, the strength of a World Spiritist is closely related to their own cultivation. I do not believe that this Wuqing, with his cultivation of a rank one Martial lord, can defeat cultivators with cultivation above his.

“If he hadn’t received a Misty Badge, I dare to guarantee that definitely, he will not be able to pass the screening and gain the qualification to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.” Temple Head Wuya also felt pressure when facing the crowd’s berating. However, he still clung onto Chu Feng and did not release him.

“That’s fine. Since Temple Head Wuya doubts me, Wuqing, so much, I can indeed give you a method of testing.” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out his

own Misty Badge, then actually threw the badge on top of the banquet table in front of the crowd.

“I, Wuqing, will spar with Temple Head Wuya’s disciple, Zhu Diguang. If I lose, I am willing to give up this Misty Badge and moreover, not participate in tomorrow’s screening. I will leave the Misty Peak today and not enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

“However, if I win, I hope that Senior Zhu Diguang can do the same decision as I—not participate in tomorrow’s screening, and give up the chance to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

“This is the price you will pay for your master suspecting whether I, Wuqing, have the qualifications to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm,” Chu Feng said to Zhu Diguang.

“Huu~~~” When those words were spoken, an uproar instantly arose. When everyone looked at Chu Feng, their eyes couldn’t help turning complicated. They never would have thought Chu Feng would have such courage, but something undoubtable was Chu Feng’s bravery alone made them look at him completely differently.

That was especially so for Xia Yu, Dong Xue, and Qiu Zhu. After the various events that happened before, when they personally saw Chu Feng, with his own strength, not only turn a risky situation into a safe one, and even shaming an existence like Temple head Wuya, making it so he would be questioned by the crowd, they started to admire Chu Feng more and more. Even though Chu Feng’s current cultivation was far weaker than theirs, they still saw how Chu Feng wasn’t a simple person at all. At least, even they didn’t have such a bearing.

“Junior Wuqing, do not act rash! If you cannot enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, who will save Lady Yan Ruyu?” But at that moment, Jiang Wanshi’s expression changed greatly. On the side, she secretly tugged Chu Feng’s sleeve and advised him to not do such a thing via mental messaging.

However, Chu Feng simply paid no attention to Jiang Wanshi and continued asking Zhu Diguang, “What? You don’t dare?!”

“

DIGUANG!

” At that instant, Temple Head Wuya was enraged. He had no choice but to howl at Zhu Diguang who was standing still and staring at the scene in a bit of a blank manner.

It was because at that very instant, Chu Feng wasn’t provoking Zhu Diguang, but Temple Head Wuya. If Zhu Diguang refused, he wasn’t losing his own face, but his master’s.

“Eh...”

Only after hearing his master’s howl did Zhu Diguang gradually come to his senses. To be truthful, he was really a bit scared. After all, he had heard that Chu Feng grasped special methods that enabled him to solve the Map of Unpredictability, which even his elder brother could not solve. So, he subconsciously felt that Chu Feng was not simple. At least, he was different than an ordinary rank one Martial Lord.

If he could choose, he would have definitely chosen to refuse. However, while being threatened by his master, he dared not to back away. So, preparing himself, he said to Chu Feng, “If you want to fight, then let’s fight! How could I, Zhu Diguang, be afraid of you?”

\*whoosh\* Immediately after Zhu Diguang finished speaking, a strong gale arose from the location Chu Feng was at, and looking at where he stood after the wind subsided, he had disappeared. He was standing in the sky that was full of stars, directing his finger at Zhu Diguang below, and said, “Please give me pointers.”

“Hmph.” Even though Zhu Diguang had no confidence when provoked by Chu Feng like that, he still decided to give it his all to fight in a fit of rage. After a cold snort, he rose into the air.

At the same time, not only did he emanate his aura of a rank two Martial Lord, he even activated an extremely powerful martial skill.

\*hoo hoo hoo\*

The martial skill formed by Martial power became fireballs that flooded the air. Flames surged about and shot into the night sky, akin to a meteor shower flying backwards. Not only was it dazzling and eye-grabbing and lit up the night sky, it even had an extraordinary might and contained terrifying power.

“Such powerful techniques... He can actually use a martial skill like this in such a situation. Truly, as expected of one of Temple Head Wuya’s proudest disciples.” Seeing that martial skill, those in the same generation praised endlessly. Even senior experts nodded faintly.

But in comparison to the observers who were purely watching for fun, Chun Wu, Xia Yu, Qiu Zhu, Dong Xue, and Jiang Wanshi lightly knitted their brows and broke out in a cold sweat for Chu Feng. They could tell that Zhu Diguang’s strike was not a simple one—it was a rank eight martial skill!

# Chapter 664 - Sky Breaking Sword Thrust

MGA: Chapter 664 - Sky Breaking Sword Thrust

\*boom boom boom\*

The powerful martial skill ignited the night sky. The strength of a Martial Lord was truly extremely powerful. If he were willing to, with that martial skill, it would be a simple action to turn a normal mountain range into ruins.

However, even so, Chu Feng didn't fear it in the slightest. As he stood on air, his eyes were like a torch. His hands quickly moved about, then boundless purple-coloured Spirit Formation power gushed out of his body. In only an instant, it became a Spirit Formation.

“Hmph. You want to use a Spirit Formation to block my Flaming Meteor Shower? Truly naive!”

If Chu Feng used a martial skill to counterattack, perhaps Zhu Diguang would feel a bit of trepidation. However, seeing as Chu Feng actually chose to use a Spirit Formation to oppose his martial skill, he instead felt confident. The Martial power in his body circulated, and he currently started to channel his full strength into the rank eight martial skill, the Flaming Meteor Shower. He wanted to use the martial skill alone to defeat Chu Feng.

“Heh.”

However, when facing Zhu Diguang's powerful martial skill, Chu Feng merely smiled. When the sky full of flaming meteors shot up from below, his hands suddenly changed and formless power was sent into the Spirit Formation.

\*poof poof poof poof poof\*

At that instant, there was no expected huge explosion, nor the imagined terrifying shock waves and infernos. It was as though the many powerful balls of fire fell into water—they were actually all absorbed into the Spirit Formation in front of Chu Feng.

“How can this be?” Seeing this, Zhu Diguang’s expression changed greatly. He never would have thought that the martial skill he was most skilled in was not only unable to injure Chu Feng, it did not even create a tiny bit of deterrence.

“What is this situation? That isn’t a simple Spirit Formation! It actually forcibly consumed a rank eight martial skill?” In reality, not only was Zhu Diguang shocked, those of the same generation were all dumbfounded. They were stupefied by Chu Feng’s techniques.

“This formation, could it be...?”

“Impossible. He is still only a Purple-cloak World Spiritist, and right now his opponent is a rank two Martial Lord. How is it possible that he successfully executed this formation?” However, in comparison to those of the younger generation, the eyes of many of the senior experts lit up as they thought of a possibility.

Only, such thoughts merely darted past as they felt Chu Feng could not complete such a formation with his cultivation, nor could he use that formation to defeat Zhu Diguang who was an entire realm above him.

“Senior Zhu, you give off a decent atmosphere, but you’re a bit lacking in power. Let me help you out once and make up for your deficiency in this martial skill.”

Chu Feng, who was in the sky, sneered, and at the same time, the purple-coloured Spirit Formation also started to continue swirling. It even rumbled and violently trembled. In that situation, the radiance from the formation became brighter and brighter. Purple-coloured light started to

expand in all directions, making it seem as though a purple-coloured sun was hung upon the night sky.

\*wuaao\*

Suddenly, successive fierce cries rang out continuously. Boundless flames surged out of the purple-coloured Spirit Formation, and when those flames were spurted out, they became countless flaming birds.

A sky full of flaming birds descended from above. Not only did they make ear-piercing sounds, they even had horrifying might. That scene, that power, it was extremely similar to the Flaming Meteor Shower Zhu Diguang used before.

However, one thing that was completely different were the Flaming Meteors becoming Flaming Birds. Not only did they have intelligence, even in terms of the atmosphere they gave off, they were quite a bit stronger.

“Heavens! It truly is the Reversal Formation! How can he grasp this formation at such an age, and even use it so skillfully!” Some experts in the older generation couldn’t help exclaiming when they saw that scene. Their aged faces were full of shock.

“Master, what formation is this? It’s so powerful!” Gao Xiong asked his master, Old Lady Wugong, curiously. He too was currently stunned by the scene in the air.

“This is the Reversal Formation. It can absorb and change the attack of one’s opponent. Moreover, it can strengthen the attack, and return it back to them.

“This formation has extremely high requirements in Spirit power and control in formation markings. Usually, it can only be used on opponents weaker than themselves, to give them ‘a taste of their own medicine’.

“However, not only has this Wuqing used it so proficiently, he even used it on a Martial Lord an entire realm above himself. He is truly not a simple



person.” Old Lady Wugong spoke to that point, then shot Gao Xiong a glance and said, “Gao Xiong, you’re a Purple-cloak World Spiritist too, and your cultivation is even three levels above that of Wuqing’s. However, at present, he has already so ably grasped the Reversal Formation, yet you have not even heard of it. As one in the same generation, do you not feel ashamed?”

“I...” Being judged by his master in such a manner, Gao Xiong’s countenance instantly became a bit red. Shortly after, he looked back at the sky. His respect towards Chu Feng had become even stronger, because he knew that Chu Feng’s Spirit Formation techniques were indeed very outstanding and superior to his own.

\*boom boom boom boom\*

While Old Lady Wugong and Gao Xiong were conversing, Chu Feng’s counterattack had arrived. Zhu Diguang was currently using a powerful rank eight martial skill to defend himself against it.

However, he didn’t expect Chu Feng’s attack to be so powerful. He, as a rank two Martial Lord, even while using a rank eight martial skill to block, was gradually losing.

As he had no other choice, he clenched his teeth and roared explosively. Radiance flashed in his palm, as a silver longsword appeared within his hand.

It was an Elite Armament, but that was not the important part. The important part was that currently, the power revolving in Zhu Diguang’s body pretty much exhausted all his Martial power. An extremely powerful aura was coalescing.

“Is it possible that Zhu Diguang wants to use

that

?!”

Seeing him grasp an Elite Armament and condensing the power in his body, Chun Wu's pupils abruptly shrunk. The worry on her face instantly became several times stronger.

“Senior Chun Wu, what is he planning to use?” Jiang Wanshi asked with concern.

“Temple head Wuya created a rank nine martial skill called the Sky Breaking Sword Thrust.

“However, this rank nine martial skill is different from ordinary ones. Its precondition of usage is that one must wield a sword Elite Armament.

“After usage, the power of the rank nine martial skill increases greatly, comparable to even Mortal Taboo martial skills. Temple Head Wuya had used this technique to defeat many experts of his generation.

“Looking at Zhu Diguang's current action, he has clearly already cultivated this martial skill successfully. He is aiming to give this his everything, and decide the outcome of this fight against Junior Wuqing with this martial skill,” Chun Wu explained.

“What? Comparable to Mortal Taboo martial skills?” Jiang Wanshi's expression changed greatly as well upon hearing those words. Having been with Qiushui Fuyan for such a long time, she had not only heard of the four types of Taboo martial skills—Mortal, Earthen, Heaven, and Divine—she had also personally witnessed the Mortal Taboo martial skill Qiushui Fuyan used.

That level of devastating, incomparable power was still vivid in her current memories. So, as long as she imagined Zhu Diguang actually using a technique comparable to a Mortal Taboo martial skill, she felt Chu Feng was in immediate peril.

“Sky Breaking Sword Thrust!”

And just at that moment, Zhu Diguang suddenly roared. He pointed at the sky with the Elite Armament in his hand, then a blinding pillar of light

rose from the ground into the air, and shot straight towards Chu Feng!

# Chapter 665 - I Want Your Life

MGA: Chapter 665 - I Want Your Life

As the light soared into the sky, it became a huge dazzling, silver sword.

The size of the sword was akin to a mountain peak being pulled out of the ground. Not only did it have an extraordinary atmosphere, its power was very terrifying.

The areas it passed—air—shattered. Cracks appeared in the sky, becoming tens of thousands of pierces of fragments. It was as if there were nothing that could stop its attack.

When it appeared, not a single person on scene wasn't shocked because the Sky Breaking Sword Thrust did indeed surpass an ordinary rank nine martial skill, and was truly comparable to a Mortal Taboo martial skill.

“Good sword!” However, when facing such an attack, not only was Chu Feng fearless, he was instead elated.

\*whoosh whoosh\*

Chu Feng's palms overlaid, and with a glint flashing in his eyes, the purple-coloured Spirit Formation, once again, emitted blinding light.

\*hmm\* Being veiled by that purple-coloured light, the Sky Breaking Sword Thrust actually took the same course of action as the Flaming Meteor Shower before—it was completely absorbed into Chu Feng's Reversal Formation.

“How is this possible? Even an attack like that was blocked?” At that instant, not to mention Zhu Diguang, even the experts of the older generation were endlessly shocked.

Although Zhu Diguang had yet to thoroughly exhibit the power of the Sky Breaking Sword Thrust, that strike alone could wipe out, with no problem, rank two Martial Lords of the same generation. There was no pressure to him at all.

Yet, such an attack was blocked by Chu Feng, a rank one Martial Lord. Naturally, that made people endlessly shocked because it did not only mean that Chu Feng's Spirit Formation technique was powerful. Regardless of how much more powerful one's Spirit Formation techniques were, they were still Spirit Formation techniques. Without strong cultivation as support, it would all be for naught.

Chu Feng being able to do such a thing meant one thing: his battle prowess was extremely horrifying, and has already surpassed a rank two Martial Lord.

“Temple Head Wuya, you said with Spirit Formation techniques one cannot defeat those stronger than themselves. Today, I'll let you see whether my Spirit Formation technique can defeat your disciple, a rank two Martial Lord.”

In the air, a smile was worn on Chu Feng's face, but his gaze had already turned cold. His palms suddenly rushed down, then the Reversal Formation explosively shot out a strand of light.

It was the Sky Breaking Sword Thrust, and its radiance in comparison to before was even more blinding, and its atmosphere was even more mighty. It was a lot more powerful than the one Zhu Diguang used before.

“Impossible! How can he also use the Sky Breaking Sword Thrust?!”

When he saw the huge sword descending from the sky, Zhu Diguang was instantly stupefied from terror. Since he still didn't know what Chu Feng used was a Reversal Formation, in his eyes, Chu Feng

also

knew how to use the Sky Breaking Sword Thrust, and it was even more powerful than his own.

However, that was not the important part. After using the Sky Breaking Sword Thrust, Zhu Diguang's strength was completely exhausted. At present, his face was pale and he was drenched in sweat. How could he, who was already extremely weak, find the power to defend against a strike that was even more powerful than one he put his full strength into?

If this situation continued, his life would be in peril. Chu Feng's attack had absolutely no problem killing him.

\*whoosh\*

Just at that moment, a person suddenly appeared before Zhu Diguang. It was his elder brother, Zhu Tianming.

He clenched one of his hands into a fist, and threw it outward. Boundless Martial power soared into the sky, and with that punch, he shattered the Sky Breaking Sword Thrust descending quickly from the sky.

“So powerful. Brother Zhu's battle power is indeed very strong.” Seeing that, Gao Xiong who already knew Zhu Tianming at an earlier date couldn't help but nod his head.

“Ahh~~~” However, in comparison to Gao Xiong, everyone on scene shook their heads and sighed because they all knew when Zhu Tianming came out, it meant that Zhu Diguang had lost.

A rank two Martial Lord lost to a rank one Martial Lord. It must be said it was quite an embarrassing thing.

Especially when their master shamelessly mocked Chu Feng before the battle. At that very instant, invisibly, Temple head Wuya and his two disciples had been slapped on the face, and it was even a very resounding slap.

“Temple Head Wuya, it looks like I’ve won.” Chu Feng seemed to have expected Zhu Tianming’s assistance. So he, at present, didn’t pay attention to Zhu Diguang and just spoke directly to Temple Head Wuya.

To Chu Feng, there was only one goal he had by choosing to fight against Zhu Diguang. Regardless if it was to take away Zhu Diguang’s chance to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, or to defeat him by using Spirit Formation techniques, either reason was to slap Temple Head Wuya’s face. Such was the price of making things difficult for Chu Feng publicly.

And after Chu Feng spoke, everyone’s gazes were cast towards Temple Head Wuya. Some expressed sympathy, but even more people had ridiculing smiles on their faces. They were mocking him for the boastful words he said earlier, enjoying his appearance of embarrassment.

As for Temple Head Wuya himself, his face was ashen. Even his lips were quivering, and if he could, right now, he would find a hole in the ground and bore himself into it. However, he could not, nor did he know how to reply to Chu Feng. So, he could only endure everything that was happening in front of his eyes.

“Wuqing, don’t even think of speaking such words. My brother is perfectly all right here. How has he been defeated by you?” Zhu Tianming shouted at Chu Feng suddenly as he pointed at him.

“What a joke. Do you not know whether your brother has been defeated or not? If a hindering dog like you hadn’t interfered halfway, do you think he can still stand behind you safely?”

Chu Feng sneered, his tone lacking any politeness. Since the pillars of enmity

had already been set and they were also so shameless, Chu Feng had no need to be courteous to a person like him at all.

“God damn, who are you saying is a dog?!” Being insulted in front of the crowd, Zhu Tianming became even more enraged.

“He’s saying you are. The winner’s the king and the loser’s the thief. What is there to argue about this? Do you think that the people here are all blind?!” This time, before letting Chu Feng refute, Chun Wu pointed at Zhu Tianming in the air and started to curse him as well. She really could not get used to seeing Zhu Tianming’s shamelessness.

“That’s right. I didn’t expect the

brilliant

Temple Head Wuya’s proudest disciple to be such a shameless person.” At the same time, even some of the older generation jabbed at him with sarcasm.

Of course, Zhu Tianming didn’t dare to do anything to Chun Wu’s and the others’ insults, so he could only, once again, point at Chu Feng in the air and shout, “Even if my brother lost to you, so what? Do you dare to fight me?”

“Oh? The younger brother can’t do it, so the older one comes out? A rank three Martial Lord challenging a rank one Martial Lord? You truly feel no shame.” Chu Feng laughed, his words full of derision.

At the same time, many people on scene shook their heads helplessly. Some even spoke and criticized. They criticized Zhu Tianming’s action that cared nothing about face.

However, at present, Zhu Tianming who had his mind clouded over by fury simply paid no heed to those things, because he could not tolerate someone taking away his younger brother’s chance to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

So, ignoring the words of the crowd, he continued saying to Chu Feng, “If you don’t dare, then just say so!!!”



“Ho? Don’t dare? You truly think I will be afraid of you?” Chu Feng lightly smiled. There was not a single trace of fear on his face, then he said, “However, if I just agree to some unreasonable provocation from you, wouldn’t the people in this world think that I, Wuqing, am a person fun to bully? If you want to fight me, that is fine. But you must pay some sort of price!”

“If I lose, I’ll give up the chance to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. Now, do you dare?” As Zhu Tianming spoke, he took out his own Misty Badge.

“No. That’s the price your brother ought to pay. Right now, you are challenging me on your own accord. You think you can do that with just a Misty Badge? That will not do.” Chu Feng shook his head.

“Then what do you want?!” Zhu Tianming loudly asked. He impatiently wanted to fight Chu Feng. One, to avenge his brother; two, to take back some face for his master.

And while facing Zhu Tianming’s questioning, Chu Feng had already worn a smile on his face, and said, “If you lose, then I want your life!”

# Chapter 666 - Unrivaled Genius

MGA: Chapter 666 - Unrivaled Genius

“What? Betting lives?!”

When Chu Feng’s words were spoken, it undoubtedly gave rise to another commotion. A rank one Martial Lord was requesting, on his own accord, a duel to the death with a rank three Martial Lord. It had to be said that everyone on scene were terrified by his words.

“Junior Wuqing, have you gone mad? He’s a rank three Martial Lord!” Chun Wu even hiddenly sent a mental message, wanting to stop Chu Feng’s insane course of action.

However, Chu Feng did not pay any attention to the crowd’s discussion, nor to Chun Wu’s warning. He said to Zhu Tianming who was below him, “Do you dare?”

“Haha, what a joke! If I don’t dare, I’m your grandson!” Zhu Diguang laughed. From his perspective, it was impossible for Chu Feng to defeat him. In addition, he hated Chu Feng to the bone. At present, Chu Feng was actually committing suicide on his own. What reason would he have to refuse?

So, not only did he agree, he even clasped his hands at the people below, and said with a bow, “Seniors, Wuqing wants to wager his life with me; he said this himself. So, I ask you, seniors, to be witnesses in case he doesn’t admit his loss.”

“This...”

Up until now, most people stood on Chu Feng’s side. They could all see that Chu Feng was a genius, and moreover, it was indeed Temple Head Wuya and the others who were in the wrong at first. So, they didn’t want

Chu Feng sending his life away for nothing just like that. Thus, there was no one who responded to Zhu Tianming.

“Sir Zhu, Junior Wuqing, you are here today because of your parents; do not use your life as mere games.” Xia Yu also spoke to advise him otherwise. After seeing Chu Feng’s talent, she naturally didn’t want anything to happen to him.

“I’ll be troubling you, seniors.” However, since Zhu Tianming had the intent to take Chu Feng’s life, how could he pay attention to Xia Yu? Disregarding the reactions of the people below, he stood in the air and saluted. He pointed at Chu Feng, and said, “You are arrogant and conceited, and have no one in your eyes. Today, I will give you a good lesson for the seniors here.”

\*boom\*

As he spoke, Zhu Tianming had already attacked. However, it was different than his younger brother, Zhu Diguang. What he used was not a martial skill, nor did it use any Martial power. It was a Spirit Formation.

The Spirit Formation was indestructible, and was called the strongest defensive method. However, in Zhu Tianming’s hands, that power of indestructibility could also become a ferocious attack.

Although the Spirit Formation was used, it was not a wall. It became many pointed blades, and it could even pierce through space. It could even rend apart the air, and such strength was not the slightest bit weaker than Martial power.

“You want to have a battle in Spirit Formation techniques, to fight back some face for your master?”

“Naive. It is a rank three fighting a rank one. In the instant you attack, you have already lost.”

Chu Feng saw through Zhu Tianming’s plans, however, he did not back away. Similarly, he willed, then boundless purple-coloured Spirit

Formation became tens of thousands of sharp blades as well. In a tight-packed manner, they fell down from the sky, and flew quickly towards Zhu Tianming.

\*bang bang bang\*

The Spirit Formations collided into one another, and shock waves rippled in all directions. They were as beautiful as fireworks, but everyone knew what sort of terrifying power was contained within the purple-coloured aureoles.

“You have a bit of skill, but if you fight against me with Spirit Formation techniques, you will undoubtedly lose.”

Seeing Chu Feng block his attack, Zhu Tianming’s hands waved about. Under his command, countless symbols and markings appeared, then he drew a gorgeous Spirit Formation in front of him.

\*wuaoo\* When the formation appeared, a fierce roar immediately rang out. Countless huge beasts were condensed by a Spirit Formation and while stepping on the air, they soared into the sky and surged forward.

“Chu Feng, do not be careless. In terms of Spirit Formation technique, yours is absolutely superior to his; however, he is a rank three Martial Lord. With the support of his cultivation, his Spirit Formation will not be weaker than yours, possibly even stronger.” At that instant, Eggy, who had stayed silent for quite a while, reminded Chu Feng gravely.

“Don’t worry.” Of course, Chu Feng could feel as well that Zhu Tianming had very powerful strength. But even so, Chu Feng would not admit defeat. Since he wanted to fight with Spirit Formation techniques, then he would use Spirit Formation techniques to crush him.

Chu Feng willed, and similarly, a powerful Spirit Formation birth upon his thoughts. In the same manner, several huge beasts, coalesced by Spirit Formations, leaped outwards. They fought against each other in the air, but like before, it still ended up as a draw.

So, more and more powerful formations emerged and a myriad of strange battles appeared before everyone.

Blades, swords, water, fire, wild beasts, plants, all things that exist in the world were all manifested in the fight between Chu Feng and Zhu Tianming.

“So powerful. So

this

is the battle between World Spiritists. Millions of changes, containing all imaginable oddities. Truly wonderful,” one senior expert exclaimed involuntarily. Since cultivators were skilled in martial skills, even World Spiritists normally used only defensive Spirit Formations and martial skills to attack. It was very rare to see such a thorough battle in Spirit Formations.

“No. The one powerful should be Wuqing. With the strength of a rank one Martial Lord, he is able to avoid being defeated while fighting a rank three Martial Lord. That alone says how powerful this child is,” another senior expert said.

“Mm. Your words reminded me that the situation is indeed as you say. This child’s Spirit power is very strong, and he uses Spirit Formation techniques as his heart wishes to. If both of them were in the same level of cultivation, Zhu Tianming definitely would have been defeated.” Hearing those words, the senior expert before nodded too and praised.

\*boom\* Just at that moment, another explosion that shook the world rang out in the sky. As dazzling radiance flashed, people astonishedly discovered that the Spirit Formation attack Chu Feng had created spread to Zhu Tianming’s location. Moreover, it engulfed him.

But soon, boundless Martial power burst out, dissolving Chu Feng’s Spirit Formation attack. However, when the Spirit Formation dispersed, everyone’s faces couldn’t help changing.

At that very instant, the Zhu Tianming that appeared before their eyes had chaotic and untidy hair. There were even some traces of blood on his face. Clearly, he was injured by the Spirit Formation attack by Chu Feng earlier.

“He was actually defeated! Wuqing, a rank one Martial Lord, actually wounded Zhu Tianming, a rank three Martial Lord, with Spirit Formation techniques! The outcome of this Spirit Formation battle has been determined.”

That scene made everyone shocked again, because in their eyes, being able to fight evenly against Zhu Tianming meant Chu Feng was extremely impressive. That not only meant his battle power was overwhelmingly powerful, even more so it meant that his talent was extraordinary, and grasped extremely powerful Spirit Formation techniques.

However, they never would have expected Chu Feng to actually defeat Zhu Tianming. That greatly stunned everyone, and it had to be said it was akin to a miracle. After all, the distance between the two was a full two ranks.

The Martial Lord realm was different than the four realms before—the Spirit realm, Origin realm, Profound realm, and Heaven realm. There was a huge difference in every rank, comparable to the distance between heaven and earth.

Normally speaking, to be able to defeat those in the same rank meant they were an expert with outstanding talent. To be able to defeat those one rank above meant they were a rare genius. To be able to defeat those two ranks above meant they were an exceptional genius.

# Chapter 667 - Fighting to the Death

MGA: Chapter 667 - Fighting to the Death

“Zhu Tianming, you’ve lost.” Chu Feng, too, ignored the discussions of the crowd. With a light smile, he looked at Zhu Tianming in the distance, who had an ashen complexion.

“Lost? The one who’s lost is you!” However, that battle was about life and death, so how could Zhu Tianming admit his loss so easily? With the flip of his palm, a large golden sword appeared within his palm.

It was a Mastered Elite Armament. Moreover, the quality of it was superb; it was a lot more powerful than his brother’s silver Elite Armament. It could even be compared to Chu Feng’s Asura Ghost Axe.

When that Elite Armament was taken out, Zhu Tianming’s atmosphere instantly increased by many times. Then, as he held the golden sword, he headed straight towards Chu Feng. He truly had the demeanor of a lord descending into the world, and was over several times stronger than when he previously used the Spirit Formation techniques.

Facing Zhu Tianming at present, even Chu Feng felt huge pressure. It had to be said that to Chu Feng, a rank three Martial Lord was still very challenging.

But even so, Chu Feng did not cower. Instead, he curled his lips up, forming a hint of a smile. Shortly after, radiance flashed in his right hand. The Asura Ghost Axe appeared within his palm.

*\*ta ta\** After the axe appeared, he stepped on air and rushed towards Zhu Tianming. In only a blink, the two of them had come together and were fighting.

*\*whoosh\** After Zhu Tianming neared Chu Feng, he waved his arm. A slash of a sword came slicing by, aiming straight at Chu Feng’s neck. He

aimed to take Chu Feng's life.

However, Chu Feng did not evade Zhu Tianming's ferocious attack. Instead, he turned the Asura Ghost Axe in his hand and cleaved down from above, wanting to rend Zhu Tianming's head into two.

At first, Zhu Tianming only sneered at Chu Feng's suicidal method of fighting and felt he reached the extremity of stupidity. After all, he was a rank three Martial Lord. In terms of Spirit Formation techniques, Chu Feng could use his more practiced skills to patch the distance in strength.

But if they had a battle of Martial power, when Chu Feng was being supported by cultivation two full ranks below, Zhu Tianming felt Chu Feng simply had no chance to defeat him. So, he prepared to use his lightning-like speed of a rank three Martial Lord, as well as Chu Feng's foolishness, to immediately strike Chu Feng to death with that one strike, to retrieve the lost face.

However, what he didn't expect was Chu Feng's speed to also be extremely quick. It was actually not the slightest bit inferior to his, and in that situation, if he continued, he would only suffer injuries along with Chu Feng, possibly even die alongside him.

\*whoosh whoosh\* So, at that instant, he dared not to continue fighting to the death. He could only dash away, and simultaneously retract his attack to dodge Chu Feng's own attack. However, he could do nothing about Chu Feng's axe being too fast and its power being extremely strong. Zhu Tianming feared that matter, and already, he couldn't evade in time.

So, with a ripping sound, Chu Feng's Asura Ghost Axe passed through his left arm. The powerful might actually scraped Zhu Tianming's left arm, and despite being only a light flesh wound, quite a bit of blood still flowed out.

“God damn, you want to fight to the death? Fine, I will!”

When he was injured after the first exchange of Elite Armaments, it made Zhu Tianming, who already had a stomach full of anger, even more



furious. The golden sword in his hand sliced past, intending to slice Chu Feng's waist into two.

\*whoosh\* However, Chu Feng, still, didn't care about Zhu Tianming's attack. Just as he retracted the Asura Ghost Axe, without an iota of hesitation, he prepared to smash it again at Zhu Tianming's head from above.

“Damn your mother. You truly think I am afraid of you? Do you think my body of a rank three Martial Lord is not as hard as yours? Today, I will fight you to the death. Let's see who will die first!!”

Zhu Tianming truly became furious. This time, he actually didn't retract his attack and dodge. Instead, he willed, then a bright golden veil was born from his body.

That was a defensive martial skill, at least a rank eight. Zhu Tianming had firmly decided to fight to the death with Chu Feng.

“Heh.”

However, in such a crucial moment, Chu Fen smiled faintly. The Black Tortoise Armor Technique birthed with his thought, and at the same time, a large area of white mist spread out, instantly overrunning that land, and covered Zhu Tianming's line of sight.

\*whoosh\* In the instant that white mist appeared, Zhu Tianming felt his brain tremble slightly, as though it dulled for a moment. However, he didn't dare to be certain of it.

The only thing he could be sure of right now was Chu Feng's Asura Ghost Axe cleaving down above his head. So, without hesitation, he continued sweeping his golden sword over. He was truly aiming to take Chu Feng's life as Chu Feng took his, fighting straight until one was dead.

\*whoosh\* However, he only heard the sound of his sword slashing the air. Zhu Tianming's face instantly changed greatly. He had actually slashed the air! Chu Feng was obviously no longer standing where he was just now.

And at that moment, the white mist started to slightly dissipate. Zhu Tianming discovered that there was indeed a change of Chu Feng's location—he was standing by his side. Moreover, the Asura Ghost Axe Chu Feng held in his hand had fallen down.

The might of the Asura Ghost Axe was unstoppable. With a

dang

, it collided into the golden shield above Zhu Tianming's head. The strong power instantly deformed the shield, then at the end, it actually burst open.

“Dammit.” At that instant, Zhu Tianming subconsciously dodged, but it was just a bit too late. Although a large portion of the power had been canceled away from Chu Feng's Asura Ghost Axe, it still contained very powerful strength.

The axe slid across Zhu Tianming's face, and with a

whoosh

, his left ear was sliced off. However, that was not all. Continuing the momentum, the Asura Ghost Axe continued downward, and with a

puchi,

it ferociously cut into Zhu Tianming's left shoulder.

“Ahh!” At that instant, Zhu Tianming made a heart-wrenching cry. It was even more unpleasant than a pig's cry.

Putting aside the fact that he lost an ear, at present, half of his shoulder was cut; it was almost chopped off.

However, Zhu Tianming was not a simple person. Although the pain was unbearable, he still forcefully bore with it. Not only that, he stepped, and flashed away. His entire body became a strand of light, flying back quickly.

“Heavens! The two of them just started exchanging blows, yet Zhu Tianming has already been heavily injured? This Wuqing is a bit too strong, isn’t he?”

Since Zhu Tianming had left the range of the Black Tortoise Armor Technique’s Illusion Formation, everyone could clearly see his current appearance.

When they saw the rank three Martial Lord with blood all over his face and body, lacking even an ear, everyone was greatly shocked. Although they already knew how powerful Chu Feng was, they never would have thought that Chu Feng actually reached that degree of strength.

“Heh. You thought I was giving my life up for yours, but you didn’t know I had a definite certainty that I could dodge your fatal attack.

“I initially thought that only your Spirit Formation techniques were weak, but I didn’t expect your intelligence to be that low too. I must say that a person like you is truly unworthy of your body of cultivation.” Chu Feng rested the Asura Ghost Axe on his shoulder and looked at Zhu Tianming with a smile, continuing to ridicule him.

Before, the reason why he attacked with no regards for his life was because he had the supreme Secret Skill, the Black Tortoise Armor Technique, protecting him. Not only could the Black Tortoise Armor Technique block Zhu Tianming’s attack, it could even confuse him with illusions. Although it lasted for merely an instant, it was sufficient to allow Chu Feng to obtain a huge advantage.

The facts proved that Chu Feng was right. Zhu Tianming, who was angered by Chu Feng, lost his rationality a lot time ago. Even though he was still a powerful World Spiritist, he still made a fatal mistake.

# Chapter 668 - The Outcome Has Been Determined

MGA: Chapter 668 - The Outcome Has Been Determined

“Wuqing, today, I, Zhu Tianming, will rip your corpse into ten thousand pieces!” When he received such humiliation in front of so many people, Zhu Tianming was ready to explode. With the flip of his palm, a medicinal pellet appeared on it.

The medicinal pellet had light swirling around it. Moreover, it was the three colours black, white, and purple. It emanated a powerful and strange aura, and it was actually able to automatically absorb the auras of the world.

“Three-coloured Forbidden Medicine?!” Everyone’s expression changed when they saw that Forbidden Medicine. The medicinal power was determined by colours. The deeper the colour, the stronger the medicine power. The more colours there were, the more ferocious the medicine power got.

The Black and White Rakshasa was a two-coloured Forbidden Medicine, but it was still able to cause a Martial Lord’s strength to increase greatly. Yet, at that instant, Zhu Tianming actually took out a three-coloured Forbidden Medicine. Its medicinal power was far above the Black and White Rakshasa’s, and if one consumed it, it wasn’t impossible for their strength to enter the realm of rank four Martial Lords.

\*whoosh\* When the pellet was taken out, Zhu Tianming had consumed it. When the pellet entered his mouth, instantly, three strange gases—black, white, and purple—gushed out of his body.

\*huu huu huu~~~\*

The three gases were like flames, burning within his body. Not only did it bestow upon him power infinitely near a rank four Martial Lord, it even instantly healed his wound. The immense power of the three-coloured Forbidden Medicine was currently fully manifested.

“Temple Head Wuya, it is only a spar between those in the younger generation. There is no need to have a fight to the death,” Old Lady Wugong urged Temple Head Wuya.

“It’s that brat called Wuqing who precisely wants to have a fight to the death, not that I want him to.

“If you want me to tell Tianming, at this time, to stop, is that not equal to admitting defeat? If that Wuqing, regardless of what, uses that as a reason and wants to put Tianming to death, can you bear that responsibility?” At the same time Temple head Wuya coldly snorted, he also fiercely glared at Old Lady Wugong. He disliked very much that she was being so chatty at that time.

“Yes, that is true, but your disciple is a rank three Martial Lord. Right now, fighting against a rank one Martial Lord is already bullying the weak as the strong, yet he even consumes a three-coloured Forbidden Medicine. Even if he wins, it is not a proud victory. Quickly tell him to stop!” Old Lady Wugong continued urging him.

“The winner is the king, and the loser the thief. The three-coloured Forbidden Medicine Tianming used is his own. If that Wuqing can, he’s free to use it as well! Not to mention three-coloured Forbidden Medicine, even if he uses a four-coloured Forbidden Medicine, I will absolutely not care about it. I’m only afraid he has none,” Temple Head Wuya said while curling his lips. He, who had already lost all face, no longer talked reason.

“You... There is truly no medicine that can save you.” Old Lady Wugong was also endlessly furious with Temple Head Wuya’s attitude, but she could do nothing.

“Hmph. Everyone, that Wuqing wants to have a fight to the death with my disciple. I would advise that no one to interfere.”

In addition, the thing most unexpected was that Temple Head Wuya not only allowed Zhu Tianming to use Forbidden Medicine, he even stood up and threatened the crowd, warning them not to act foolhardy and try to save Chu Feng.

“It looks like he’s going to use the Sky Breaking Sword Thrust.”

Chu Feng observed the change in Zhu Tianming’s body, and discovered at present, the motion in his body was the exact same as his brother, Zhu Diguang, earlier. However, the power was many times stronger. That was indeed the prelude to coalescing the Sky Breaking Sword Thrust.

\*whoosh\*

Upon discovering that Zhu Tianming was clearly going to use the Sky Breaking Sword Thrust, Chu Feng did not dodge, and instead, strode forward. Stepping on the air, he moved quickly towards Zhu Tianming.

“Seeing that Tianming will use the Sky Breaking Sword Thrust, so you want to stop him? Truly idiotic. Do you really think Tianming has the same strength as Diguang? I don’t mind telling you that Tianming’s Sky Breaking Sword Thrust can definitely make you die with no corpse!” Below, Temple Head Wuya loudly shouted. His tone was full of ridicule.

“Truly shameless.” Chun Wu and the others gritted their teeth in anger when they saw Temple Head Wuya’s actions. They, however, could do nothing. Since his strength was too powerful, and Lady Piaomiao was currently not there, no matter how much more furious they were, they were absolutely powerless.

“Come! Let me see how strong your Sky Breaking Sword Thrust is!”

Even though Temple Head Wuya was mocking him, Chu Feng did not slow his speed; instead, he flew quicker and quicker. Moreover, he started to provoke Zhu Tianming.

Many people could not understand Chu Feng’s move. They felt he was simply looking to commit suicide; however, no one noticed that the Asura

Ghost Axe in Chu Feng's right hand had been put away. Moreover, a special and strong power was currently gathering in his palm.

“Haha, you do quite have the guts. Since you're so impatient to die, I'll grant you that wish!”

Zhu Tianming, who used the Forbidden Medicine, was brimming with confidence. He felt that Chu Feng was undoubtedly dead. His loud laughter grew maniacal, and with the golden sword in his hand, he pointed it abruptly at Chu Feng. With a humming sound, a strand of light, full of limitless power, convened and shot explosively towards Chu Feng. Although, at present, it had yet to take form, it was indeed the Sky Breaking Sword Thrust.

“Then I must also let you see my own technique.” Chu Feng sneered. He suddenly threw out his right palm, and with an

ao

—a roar—a wave of light covered in black stripes shot out from his palm. It was the supreme Secret Skill, the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique.

\*boom\* At that instant, the distance between Chu Feng and Zhu Tianming was too close. Before the Sky Breaking Sword Thrust and White Tiger Slaughtering Technique even took shape, they collided into one another.

Instantly, a deafening explosion rang out when the two smashed together. A powerful shock wave swept through the world, and even the mountain peak below was engulfed. If it weren't for the senior experts shielding it, likely, the banquet atop the peak would have been ruined.

Even though there were Spirit Formations from senior experts, everyone was still able to see how horrifying the berserk ripples were outside. Even though the battle between Chu Feng and Zhu Tianming hadn't reached the level of rank four Martial Lords, it had already infinitely neared such a level.

Finally, when the never-ending ripples gradually faded away and the sky mended from its shattered state, caused by the explosion, the ripples, too, slowly dissipated.

When everything returned to their initial state, everybody on the mountain peak was dumbfounded. At that very instant, Chu Feng stood in the air. Although his clothes were a bit ruined, there were a few injuries on his face, and his face was a bit pale, he was still able to stand in the air.

Zhu Tianming, on the other hand, when others looked at him, not only did he have a body covered with wounds and dripping with blood, he was currently held by Chu Feng with his hands. The outcome of that battle had been decided.

“Powerful. The martial skill Wuqing used just now was powerful. Could that be a Mortal Taboo martial skill?”

“No. It doesn’t seem like a Mortal Taboo martial skill. To be more precise, it’s likely that it isn’t a martial skill, but the Secret Skill from the legends.”

“What? Secret Skill!”

“Mm. It’s not only the one just now. Before when he fought against Zhu Tianming, the shield he used is likely also a Secret Skill.” There were no ordinary people on scene, so in an instant, someone had recognized the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique Chu Feng used.

“Really? Having one Secret Skill is already outstanding. This child actually has two?!”

“Does that mean he has an extraordinary origin, and that his master is incomparably powerful?”



# Chapter 669 - Completely Shameless

MGA: Chapter 669 - Completely Shameless

“That is indeed the truth. Right now, I am truly curious what sort of divine figure this Wuqing’s master is, to be able to pass down such abilities.”

“Defeating a rank three as a rank one, he is truly an exceptional genius! In the future, his achievements are immeasurable. It seems that in many years, there will be another Martial King born in the Eastern Sea Region!”

After confirming what Chu Feng had used was a Secret Skill, even the senior experts were endlessly shocked. In their eyes, not only was there amazement, more or less, some admiration also surged. After all, Secret Skills were powerful legendary existences. Who wouldn’t wish to have them?

However, even though they admired, there was no one who dared to have any malicious thoughts. If Chu Feng was already so outstanding, the master behind his back would definitely be even more powerful, an existence they could absolutely not offend.

\*boom\* Just at that moment, a person suddenly fell from the sky and crashed into the mountain peak. The strong force shattered the banquet table on the peak into pieces.

Focusing their gazes and looking, they saw it was Zhu Tianming. However, he, at present, was truly heavily injured. He lacked even the strength to stand up, and other than the blood all over his body, he was also covered in food. He was in an extremely sorry state.

“Big Brother!” Seeing his elder brother in such a miserable condition, Zhu Diguang cried out and rushed forward. He wanted to help Zhu Tianming

help.

\*whoosh\* However, before letting him approach, a person, like a lightning bolt, came from the sky. Not only did it stand by Zhu Tianming's side, a foot even stepped on his head. That person was exactly Chu Feng.

“You bastard, stay away from my brother!” Seeing his elder brother humiliated in such a manner by Chu Feng, Zhu Diguang furiously dashed forward.

“Scram.” However, Chu Feng who had already used his real strength simply didn't put Zhu Diguang in his eyes. With the wave of his big sleeve, he forced Zhu Diguang away through the air.

“God damn, I will kill you!” Zhu Tianming ferociously said when he heard his younger brother's shout.

But before letting him continue speaking, Chu Feng suddenly put strength into his right foot and with a cracking sound, Zhu Tianming's nose was snapped.

“Ahh~~~”

That pain made Zhu Tianming shriek, but there was not the slightest trace of sympathy on Chu Feng face upon hearing that sound. Instead, he coldly asked, “Shall I do it, or will you do it yourself?”

“He isn't truly planning to kill Zhu Tianming, right?” Many people were frightened when they saw Chu Feng's action. They didn't expect Chu Feng to be so coldhearted: he was really going to kill Temple Head Wuya's most valued disciple in front of him. That was simply equal to not putting Wuya in his eyes at all.

“If you dare to even touch him again, I will skin you alive!” Indeed, Temple Head Wuya wouldn't just watch Zhu Tianming die like that. He pointed at Chu Feng and explosively yelled. At the same time, he emanated his aura of a peak Martial Lord.

The powerful aura was like the attack of a storm. The entire mountain peak sank into chaos, and slightly weaker people in the younger generation were getting destabilized and could not stand normally. Even Chu Feng felt huge pressure.

But even so, his face did not change. Instead, he laughed loudly, and said, “So, Temple

Lord

Wuya, you’re

this

kind of person. Before, you mocked that I, Wuqing, wasn’t worthy to receive the misty Badge, and now, with the defeat of this fight, you are going to go back on your word. No wonder your disciples were so shameless and despicable. It seems that they learnt it from you, their master.”

“Brat, don’t think that spitting words at me will do anything. It is only a matter of seconds if I want to kill you.

“However, for Lady Piaomiao’s sake, I now give you a chance. Quickly release Tianming, or else don’t blame me for not holding myself back.”

Temple Head Wuya’s face was ashen. At present, he didn’t even care about having face or no face. He only knew that he could not allow Chu Feng to take away Zhu Tianming’s life just like that.

“Temple Head Wuya, it is a pity that you are such an esteemed master and a senior. How can you be so unreasonable? When Zhu Tianming and Junior Wuqing made the bet, you did not stop him; when Zhu Tianming used the Forbidden Medicine, you did not stop him; yet now, you’re stopping Junior Wuqing? Do you have no shame?” Just at that moment, Chun Wu stood out, pointed at Temple Head Wuya, and fiercely rebuked.

“Temple Head Wuya, it’s not that I, Xia Yu, have no respect for you, but your very actions right now are truly inappropriate for your status,” Xia Yu also dissuaded.

“Senior Wuya, I urge you to think over this.” Even Qiu Zhu, the one with fairy-like beauty, dissuaded with her pleasant voice.

“Wuqing, you’re still not stopping? It looks like you are truly looking to die.” Temple Head Wuya paid no attention to the crowd. He waved his sleeve, then formless shock waves rippled outwards.

\*hmm\* At that instant, Chu Feng felt a bad situation approaching. Even though the shock waves were formless, Chu Feng could still feel pressure that was akin to mountains toppling and oceans overflowing. In a situation like that, he could only will his supreme Secret Skill—the Black Tortoise Armor Technique—to protect himself.

\*boom\* However, Temple Head Wuya was too powerful. It was on a completely different level than Chu Feng’s strength. Just as the shock wave neared, it threw Chu Feng back into the air.

“Kneel down.” But that was not the end. Just as Chu Feng was thrown into the air, Temple Head Wuya’s palm abruptly flew downwards. With a

bang

, Chu Feng crashed into the ground.

Even though Chu Feng had the Black Tortoise Armor Technique protecting his body, a mouthful of blood was still forced out. However, Chu Feng knew that Temple Head Wuya didn’t have killing intent. Or else, his strike could have definitely turned Chu Feng into ashes. In the eyes of a peak Martial Lord, he, a mere rank one Martial Lord, was akin to an ant.

“Temple Head Wuya, what are you doing?!” Seeing that scene, Chun Wu and the others were furious.

“Wuya, as a senior, how can you treat a junior in such a way? You have gone too far with your current actions,” Old Lady Wugong rebuked as well.

“Yeah! Wuya, you love your disciple closely, so sure, save Zhu Tianming. However, you are in the wrong by harming Wuqing.”

“That’s right. I’ve seen shameless and despicable people, but it is still the first time I’ve seen a person like you.” Temple Head Wuya’s actions stirred up the crowd’s anger. Almost all of the seniors there spoke to rebuke his actions. Even the younger ones stared at the three of them with disdainful gazes. No matter what after today, Temple Head Wuya’s horrid name was going to be spread for far.

“All of you shut the hell up! If there’s anyone who dares to speak any more useless words, I’ll kill them.” However, Temple Head Wuya suddenly shouted loudly, and at the same time, his palm flashed, a longsword then appeared in his palm.

That sword was not very broad, but it was very long. Moreover, it was exquisite and beautiful. The body of the sword was golden, and on it special markings were engraved. Most importantly was the aura that sword gave off. It was completely different from an ordinary Elite Armament, and it was more similar to the pink flower sword Ya Fei used before.

After the golden longsword appeared, the aura of the entirety of Temple Head Wuya became even stronger. A hurricane formed by martial power swirled endlessly with him as the core. The horrifying pressure had already engulfed the entire mountain peak.

# Chapter 670 - Cannot Even Take a Single Strike

MGA: Chapter 670 - Cannot Even Take a Single Strike

“You...”

When the golden longsword appeared, the complexions of all the senior experts on scene changed. More or less, displeased expressions emerged onto their faces.

They all knew the origin of the sword in Temple Head Wuya’s hand. It was a very special weapon. To be more precise, it wasn’t an Elite Armament, but an Incomplete King Armament, the Dragon Marking Sword.

Although it was only an Incomplete King Armament and was greatly different from an

actual

King Armament, it surpassed Elite Armaments by a huge margin. It was also a very rare treasure in the Eastern Sea Region.

The Incomplete King Armament, the Dragon Marking Sword, was Temple Head Wuya’s precious treasure. It was also the weapon he used to be invincible in the realm of Martial Lords. Hence, after he took out the Incomplete King Armament, everyone knew that he was serious. To protect his disciple’s life, perhaps he would truly commence a slaughter.

If the senior experts on scene joined hands and fought Temple Head Wuya together, they could certainly suppress him. However, they wouldn’t confront Temple Head Wuya, who took out his real weapon, for the sake of Wuqing, a person completely unrelated to themselves.

Even though they greatly disliked seeing Temple Head Wuya's haughty actions and felt even more displeased at his condescending attitude towards them, no one went up to stop him.

As for Chun Wu and the others, despite really wanting to help Chu Feng, Temple Head Wuya was really too strong. At that very instant, they had the desire but not the strength. After all, no matter how much more experts there were on the Misty Peak, they were only Martial Lords. Evidently, they were no match for Temple Head Wuya.

“Wuqing, kneel and admit your wrongs right now, then perhaps I can consider giving you a chance. Or else, even god won't be able to save you.” Temple Head Wuya no longer cared about face when everything developed to that stage. He, who was initially in the wrong, actually wanted Chu Feng to kneel and admit his wrongs!

“That's quite the tone you have. Today, let's see if there's anyone who can protect Wuqing.”

But just at that moment, a thunder-like voice suddenly exploded in the air. At the same time, a person descended from the sky and landed before Chu Feng.

It was Qiushui Fuyan. After she appeared, Temple Head Wuya's pressure was immediately forced back. The peak also returned to its former state; it was even more serene and peaceful.

When Qiushui Fuyan appeared, everyone was shocked because her demeanor was really very special. She was simply like a fairy, untainted by the mortal world. Even though a veil covered her face, one could still see that she was a very rare beauty.

Most importantly, they could not see through Qiushui Fuyan's aura, but seeing as she suppressed Temple Head Wuya near perfectly, they could still tell that she was a true expert, possibly a Martial King.

“Who are you?” Indeed, after Qiushui Fuyan appeared, Temple Head Wuya's former arrogant atmosphere existed no longer as he asked very

gravely.

At the same time, many people on scene stared at Qiushui Fuyan with unmoving eyes. They wanted to know where exactly she came from because at present, she was very low-profile and there weren't many people who recognized her.

“Lovers Terrace, Lady Qiushui,” she replied very calmly.

“I have indeed heard of the Lovers Terrace, but it is merely a place where a group of conceited people live in. I do know a few with the most powerful strengths, but I have not heard of Lady Qiushui.”

After knowing Qiushui Fuyan came from the Lovers Terrace, Temple Head Wuya regathered his arrogant air because he knew despite there were many elite people living hiddenly in the Lovers Terrace, he didn't even put the more famous ones in his eyes, let alone Lady Qiushui, one he had never heard of before.

So, he felt no matter how much stronger Lady Qiushui was, she would only be the same as him—a peak Martial Lord. Whilst holding the Dragon Marking Sword as well as grasping the Sky Breaking Sword Thrust, he felt he could definitely defeat Lady Qiushui. Thus, he said, “You and I do not know each other, but since you are Lady Piaomiao's friend, I urge you to not be too nosy.”

“Nosy? Wuqing is the disciple of my friend, and right now, my friend is not here. When my friend's disciple is being bullied, say, as a senior, where is the reason for me to not be nosy?!” As Qiushui Fuyan spoke, her eyes suddenly became fierce. The, the crowd had yet to react to what had happened.

With a

poof,

Temple Head Wuya knelt onto the ground. The powerful force actually made cracks appear on the peak that was covered by protective markings.



Moreover, at present, his complexion was as pale as paper. He broke out in a cold sweat, and even his body was quivering. His gaze glittered unstably, filled with the expression of horror.

“How can this be? Is it possible that... she is truly a Martial King?”

Looking at that scene, almost everyone was dumbfounded. When they looked back at Qiushui Fuyan, in their eyes there appeared a bit more reverence.

They knew it was Qiushui Fuyan who did that. Without any change in expression, to be able to force Temple Head Wuya, a peak-level Martial Lord, to that state spoke of how powerful she was. She had to be at least a rank one Martial King in order to perform such a feat.

And Temple Head Wuya, as the victim of that situation, immediately reacted. The pressure on his body told him that his opponent was an existence he could absolutely not offend—his opponent was actually a Martial King.

“Why have you suddenly knelt? Where has your former arrogance gone? Didn’t you say, ‘If there’s anyone who dares to speak any more useless words, I’ll kill them, and even god won’t be able to save you’?” Qiushui Fuyan coldly smiled. The gaze she looked at Temple Head Wuya with was full of ridicule.

And at that instant, it was silent on the entire mountain peak. So quiet one could even hear the sound of a heartbeat and breathing.

None of them expected there to be a Martial King within the Lovers Terrace.

However, they knew that the Martial King would definitely not leave that matter—Temple Head Wuya abusing Wuqing—alone. They knew there was going to be a good show to watch soon.

In addition, Temple Head Wuya’s previous actions made them very furious. As a result, no one spoke up for him, and all of them wanted to see

how he was going to suffer.

“Wuqing, what was the agreement before you and he fought?” Seeing Temple Head Wuya kneeling with an ashen complexion, unmoved from his original spot, and didn’t answer her, Qiushui Fuyan looked at Chu Feng.

“Senior Qiushui. Before, it was agreed prior to the fight that the loser dies,” Chu Feng replied respectfully.

“Then what are you still hesitating for? Since he’s unwilling to follow the agreement, why aren’t you helping him out?” said Qiushui Fuyan.

“Yes.” Hearing those words, Chu Feng first clasped his hands, then without hesitation, under the eyes of the crowd, he walked towards Zhu Tianming, one step after the other.

There

was

a reason why Chu Feng was so fearless and waged his life with Zhu Tianming in front of so many people.

It was because after defeating Zhu Diguang, he received a mental message. It was Qiushui Fuyan’s.

And she only said a few words to Chu Feng: “Fight to the death. I take responsibility for any incidents.”

With Qiushui Fuyan as backup, Chu Feng was naturally filled with confidence. So, that’s why he was so rampant and simply ignored any reactions Temple Head Wuya had.

At present, Qiushui Fuyan had revealed herself, so obviously, Chu Feng was even more fearless. Light flashed in his right hand, and the Asura Ghost Axe appeared within his palm.

At that instant, Zhu Tianming knew that a disaster had arrived. He used his full strength and was doing his best to climb up, but just as he arose, Chu Feng had neared. As he approached, he kicked Zhu Tianming's face, throwing him back onto the ground.

“STOP!” Seeing that Chu Feng was about to kill his beloved disciple, Temple Head Wuya suddenly exploded and let out a roar towards Chu Feng.

“Scram!” However, just as his words came out of his mouth, Qiushui Fuyan lightly waved her hand, and with a

bam,

he flew backwards.

When he landed on the ground, not only was blood flowing out of his nose and mouth, everyone could even see the side of his face swelling highly, and a red-coloured handprint on his face.

In front of Qiushui Fuyan, the arrogant Temple Head Wuya could not take even a single strike.

# Chapter 671 - Warning

MGA: Chapter 671 - Warning

“Wuqing, do it!” Qiushui Fuyan loudly shouted after fanning Temple Head Wuya to the side.

“No, please!” Hearing that, with no regards for his injuries, Temple Head Wuya wiped away the blood stuck on his mouth, and howled hysterically.

However, how could Chu Feng, who had Qiushui Fuyan as support, care about what reactions Temple Head Wuya currently had? He raised the Asura Ghost Axe in his hand, and was preparing to smash it towards Zhu Tianming on the ground.

“Wuqing! If you must kill, kill me!” However, in order to save Zhu Tianming’s life, Temple Head Wuya actually offered his own life in exchange. That was something Chu Feng did not anticipate. When one looked back at him, his old tears streamed down his face. His appearance of snot mixing with tears truly reached the extremities of pitifulness.

“Kill you? It wasn’t you who made a wager with me. Why should I kill you? Give me a reason!” Chu Feng was slightly moved. He didn’t expect Temple Head Wuya, such a despicable, shameless person to also have a selfless side. He actually wished to exchange his life for his disciple’s.

But even so, Chu Feng would not easily let Zhu Tianming go because he personally witnessed how appalling this master and two disciples were. His current wretched state was likely only a pretense. If Qiushui Fuyan hadn’t come out, then the one with that appearance would very likely be himself.

“He, he is my son! Tianming and Diguang are my sons! The faults of the son shall be repaid by the father. Kill me, don’t kill Tianming!” Temple Head Wuya implored, and actually prostrated and begged Chu Feng.

“Huaaa~~~~” And when those words were spoken, a commotion arose from the crowd.

“What? Zhu Tianming and Zhu Diguang are Temple Head Wuya’s sons?” Many people expressed astonishment at that because it was the first time they heard he had sons. On the surface, he had never married and was always single. Where could the aforementioned children come from?

“I see. No wonder he puts such importance on Zhu Tianming and Zhu Diguang and even brought the two of them to any occasion. After all this, it’s because they’re his sons that he put such emphasis on their development.” There were some smart ones who thought of the details of the situation. However, after thinking it through, they looked at Temple Head Wuya with even more disdain.

“Master! Ar-ar-are your words true? You are truly our father? Didn’t you say our father passed away already?!” Not to mention others, at that instant, even the two brothers Zhu Tianming and Zhu Diguang were stupefied.

“Children, I am truly your father. However, I tricked and lied to you because I wanted you to focus cultivating and not rely on me. I did this for your sake.”

Temple Head Wuya wiped away his tears, then slowly stood up and walked towards Chu Feng. However, when he was ten meters away from him, he knelt to the ground with a

poof

and said with a face full of sincerity, “Kill me! The father will atone for his son’s sins!”

At that instant, Chu Feng was

really

a bit moved. Although Temple Head Wuya and his sons weren't any good people, the feelings between father and son really made Chu Feng quite touched. So, he did not continue doing anything to Zhu Tianming and cast his gaze towards Qiushui Fuyan.

At that instant, the fierceness in her eyes was no more. It could be seen that she felt surprised when a person like Temple Head Wuya could give up his life for his son. However, she did not easily say anything. Hiddenly, she sent a mental message to Chu Feng, saying, "If, other than his life, you were to choose one thing he has, what do you want?"

"Senior. If I have to choose something in exchange for his life, from what I see, that Dragon Marking Sword is not bad." Chu Feng's hearing was outstanding, so as he heard the crowd's discussions, he knew that Temple Head Wuya's Dragon Marking Sword was not simple. He also knew that surprisingly, it was not an Elite Armament, but an Incomplete Royal Armament.

That thing was a lot stronger than his Asura Ghost Axe. Although his axe had the special ability to train his Spirit power, in regards to actual power, it was clearly quite a distance away from the Dragon Marking Sword. If he had that sword, Chu Feng's battle power would increase greatly.

Although, in terms of fighting strength, Chu Feng already had his Secret Skills, he still did not like to use them unless it was at a critical moment because Secret Skills were too troublesome. If he let a malicious expert know of them, it'd be very possible he would get killed.

"Although an Incomplete Royal Armament isn't a true Royal Armament, it is still created by the coalescence of Martial power that only Martial Kings grasp. Its power isn't something on a comparable level with Elite Armaments. This thing is very precious, and it's likely that Temple Head Wuya's most valuable treasure. Boy, your eyesight is quite harsh."

After hearing Chu Feng's words, Qiushui Fuyan lightly smiled, but did not refuse the request. She then said to Temple Head Wuya, "Seeing as he's your own flesh and bones and you are willing to exchange your life for his, I will give you a chance.

“Give that Dragon Marking Sword to Wuqing and apologize to him. Then, I will act as though I have seen nothing today.”

“What? You want Master’s Dragon Marking Sword? Don’t even think about it!” Zhu Diguang howled before Temple Head Wuya even responded.

“My master exchanged this Royal Armament with countless treasures and painstaking efforts. He will not give it to you. If you want to kill me, kill me. If you want to skin me, skin me. But don’t even think of taking my master’s Dragon Marking Sword.” At the same time, Zhu Tianming who feared death also summoned some courage.

“Shut up!” This time, however, Temple Head Wuya exploded. After howling at the two of them, he sent the Dragon Marking Sword up to Chu Feng and said, “My friend, Wuqing, we master and disciple were in the wrong before. I hope you can be magnanimous and give up a chance.

“I wish you can start anew and not always bully others. This world is so big and you are not the strongest here. If you continue acting so arrogant, the ones who will suffer will only be yourselves.”

Chu Feng wore a light smile and accepted the Dragon Marking Sword. He could see that Temple Head Wuya was really unwilling to give it up, and even more so, he could tell that it was a good sword. As expected of an Incomplete Royal Armament. It was indeed not something Elite Armaments could be compared to.

“Wuqing, Wanshi, let’s go. There is nothing to stay for in this banquet that lacks Lady Piaomiao’s presence.” After Chu Feng received the Dragon Marking Sword, Qiushui Fuyan turned around and left. Chu Feng and Jiang Wanshi closely followed.

However, after arriving at the path that led to the foot of the peak, Qiushui Fuyan stopped, turned her head around, and said to Temple Head Wuya, “You should rejoice that the one who appeared today is me, and not Wuqing’s master. Otherwise, not to mention you, judging by his master’s nature, your entire Limitless Temple would be eradicated.”

After leaving those words behind, Qiushui Fuyan left with a lofty bearing. However, that Temple Head Wuya had an ashen face and a face full of fear. After experiencing such a thing, he already believed that Chu Feng had an extraordinary origin, and even more so, knew that Chu Feng wasn't a person he should offend.

In reality, not even him, almost everyone on scene could tell that Qiushui Fuyan's words didn't seem to be spoken in jest.

They could also tell that Qiushui Fuyan was not warning only Temple Head Wuya. At the same time, she was warning everyone. Warning that they better not have any malicious intents towards Chu Feng, otherwise, Temple Head Wuya's state today was absolutely not the most miserable state they could end up as.



# Chapter 672 - Dragon Marking Sword Technique

MGA: Chapter 672 - Dragon Marking Sword Technique

After returning to his residence, the first thing Chu Feng did was to use his Heaven's Eyes to carefully examine the Incomplete Royal Armament he obtained from Temple Head Wuya.

“This is?”

However, something Chu Feng did not expect was when he used the Heaven's Eyes to study how the Incomplete Royal Armament was created, he accidentally discovered that the markings on the Dragon Marking Sword were faintly changing under the gaze of his Heaven's Eyes.

“Really?! This is actually a technique!”

Finally, Chu Feng found out that there was a technique concealed within the markings. Moreover, that technique had a name: the Dragon Marking Sword Technique.

The Dragon Marking Sword Technique was very special. Rather than calling it a technique alone, it would be better to call it a sword technique. However, something undeniable was its powerful strength. One could even say it surpassed ordinary rank nine martial skills, and comparable to even Mortal Taboo martial skills.

But the Dragon Marking Sword Technique could only be used if one had the Dragon Marking Sword. It could be said to be a custom-made sword technique specifically for the Dragon Marking Sword. If Chu Feng were to learn that sword technique, he would be unstoppable.

“This Dragon Marking Sword has had a long history, it's likely it wasn't made by modern people. I wonder if that Temple Head Wuya discovered

the Dragon Marking Sword Technique hidden in this Dragon Marking Sword.” Chu Feng was even more elated upon an inadvertent harvest.

“He definitely hasn’t discovered it yet. Although that Temple Head Wuya seems to grasp a special Spirit Formation technique, how can it be compared to the Heaven’s Eyes?” Eggy said very certainly.

“Heh, that’s true. Regardless, right now, this Dragon Marking Sword is mine, so of course this Dragon Marking Sword Technique is mine too.”

Thus, after Chu Feng, who hadn’t learnt any new methods in a long while, discovered the sword technique within the Dragon Marking Sword, he started to train in it without sleeping. With superior cultivation talent and powerful comprehension abilities, Chu Feng grasped the Dragon Marking Sword Technique in a short two days.

After two full sleepless and restless days of sword training, even Chu Feng was left a bit fatigued. However, just as he entered slumber, he was awakened by urgent knocks on his door.

“Who is it? It’s so early in the morning, why aren’t you letting me sleep?!” When he woke up, he discovered that the night was no more and it was already bright outside. However, the sky

just

lit up. He, who had just sleep for a short while, was very furious.

However, when Chu Feng prepared to open the door and send out a barrage of insults, he was taken aback. Immediately after seeing the people behind the entryway, he forcefully stuffed back in all the insults he prepared.

At that very instant, outside his palace stood four lithe beauties. They were none other than Chun Wu, Xia Yu, Qiu Zhu, and Dong Xue.

The four of them all wore the same patterned yet different coloured skirts. Not only were they beautiful, they were also a feast for the eyes.

They were like four flowers that had just blossomed after a morning shower. It made people involuntarily wish to near them.

So, even Chu Feng lit up his eyes at that moment. The drowsiness lingering around his brain also instantly disappeared like a whisper of smoke.

“You’re still sleeping, what time is it? You are truly a pig-like man!” Chun Wu was the first to speak. With a smile, she cast a glimpse at Chu Feng, as if she were venting her displeasure because of Chu Feng’s earlier howls and roars in the palace.

“Junior Wuqing, today is the day that the Martial Marking Immortal Realm opens! Although the specific time it opens isn’t certain, it’s always better to head there earlier. Or else, if you miss it, that would be quite a shame,” Xia Yu said.

“Today’s the day that the Martial Marking Immortal Realm opens?” A revelation came to Chu Feng when he heard those words. In the past two days, he had been training hard with the Dragon Marking Sword Technique, and almost forgot about that important event.

“Oi oi oi, you idiot! You haven’t forgotten that today’s the Martial Marking Immortal Realm’s opening day that occurs

only

once every six years, right?” Chun Wu asked pouting when she saw Chu Feng’s reaction.

“Eh... I...” Chu Feng didn’t know how to respond because indeed, he had forgotten.

“Hoh, I’ve heard that Junior Wuqing’s been in closed-door cultivation in these past two days. It’s quite normal to have forgotten the time and date.” Xia Yu very smoothly helped Chu Feng out of that situation. As for Qu Zhu and Dong Xue, the two beauties, they stood unmoving and in silent, giggling while looking at the good show.

“Okay, okay. Let’s go now! Today, everyone who has received the Misty Badge and passed the screening will appear. I’m a bit impatient to see what abilities those arrogant people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago have,” Chun Wu said with a face of expectation.

“The Immortal Execution Archipelago, huh? I wonder if the one titled as the number one genius in the Eastern Sea Region, Murong Xun, will come or not,” Chu Feng said.

“It’s unlikely. The Martial Marking Immortal Realm only opens once every six years, and every time only a hundred people can enter. Moreover, those over and including the age of thirty cannot enter, and Murong Xun is exactly thirty years old. So, my master didn’t send him a Misty Badge to invite him to come.

“On the other hand, his younger sister, Murong Wan, and his fiancée, Ya Fei, as well as many geniuses from the Immortal Execution Archipelago have received the Misty Badge. As for whether he will accompany his fiancée here, I do not know. But even if he did, it would be useless as his age prevents him from entering the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

“But to him, there’s probably not much bitterness he’d feel whether he enters or not. After all, the one who possess the current best record is him—120 Immortal Markings. That is indeed very impressive,” Xia Yu patiently explained, but when Murong Xun’s record he left behind was mentioned, admiration unwittingly emerged onto her face.

“With 120 Immortal Markings one can exchange them for a Mortal Taboo martial skill, huh? I wonder, are there Earthen Taboo martial skills?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“To be more precise, a hundred Immortal Markings is sufficient for a Mortal Taboo martial skill, but as for Earthen Taboo martial skills... To be honest, even I don’t know if there are or not. Many things in the Misty Peak are operated automatically. They are not something that we can control.

“Not to mention thoroughly governing the Misty Immortal Formation, if we can open this Martial Marking Immortal Realm whenever we wish to, then the Misty Peak will have a great increase in strength,” Xia Yu explained with a smile.

“Junior Wuqing, you wouldn’t be wanting to exchanging markings for an Earthen Taboo martial skill, right? Not trying to lower your confidence, but the Martial Markings in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm aren’t that easily obtained. Every time the realm is opened, there are a hundred people that enter. However, for most of them, getting several is already quite good. Some people can’t even get one and returned with empty hands.

“So, people like Murong Xun are already very outstanding. A hundred twenty Immortal Markings... Even thinking about it I feel it to be unbelievable. The appellation of the number one genius in the Eastern Sea Region is quite genuine.”

At that moment, Dong Xue spoke. From her words, not only could one tell that the Martial Markings in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm were very difficult to obtain, she personally also seemed to like Murong Xun quite a bit.

“So what if he’s more powerful? At the end, didn’t he fall before my Senior Qiu Zhu?” Chun Wu suddenly spoke at that moment.

And hearing those words, Xia Yu’s and Dong Xue’s face instantly changed, and then asked simultaneously, “Little Wu, what do you mean?”

“Little Wu, you... Don’t speak of random things.” At the same time, Qiu Zhu’s beautiful face lost colour as she secretly tugged Chun Wu’s skirt.

“Eiya, Senior Qiu Zhu, what is there to not talk about? Isn’t it just you rejecting Murong Xun’s confession?”

“Hmph. After being turned down, he even told you to not tell others about this matter. From what I see, this sort of person who dares to do but not

bear the consequences is no more than a hypocrite,” Chun Wu said with her lips curled.

# Chapter 673 - Protecting a Secret

MGA: Chapter 673 - Protecting a Secret

After hearing Chun Wu's words, the shocked expressions on Xia Yu's and Dong Xue's face became even stronger. They cast their gazes at Qiu Zhu together and asked, "Qiu Zhu, is that true?"

At that instant, there was a bit of awkwardness on Qiu Zhu's face. After shooting a quite helpless glance at Chun Wu, she said, "Last year, Chun Wu and I went training via experiencing the world. Indeed, we met Murong Xun." Although Qiu Zhu hadn't explicitly said it, she still implicitly confirmed that it was true.

\*hoo~\* After the confirmation, Xia Yu made a long relaxing sigh, then said, "It is adequate for only us few to know of this. Chun Wu, don't mention this to outsiders, and Junior Wuqing, I ask you to also keep this a secret."

"Seniors, don't worry. Although I may not have many merits, I am first-rate in keeping secrets for others," Chu Feng guaranteed with a smile.

"Mm. Actually, there's nothing much, but if something like this is spread, it would be hard to avoid it being used by those who harbor malicious thoughts. If a conflict is stirred up between the Immortal Execution Archipelago and the Misty Peak because of this matter, that would create quite some losses." Xia Yu seemed to fear that Chu Feng was displeased so she expanded the reason why she wanted to keep it a secret.

Afterwards, with four great beauties accompanying him, Chu Feng arrived at a very vast mountain peak. In the center of the peak was a square.

At that instant, in the square, there were already quite a few people. It was due to today being the day the Martial Marking Immortal Realm would open. The experts in the older generation who already had the permission

to enter the Misty Peak congregated there to witness the event that happens only once every six years.

In comparison to the older generation, however, there were quite fewer people in the younger generation. It was for no other reason but because many areas in the Misty Peak were forbidden areas. That specific mountain peak was the forbidden within forbiddens. Other than those who had the qualifications to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, there was simply no one else who could step into that square.

This also caused the younger generation who appeared there to have extraordinary strength. The weakest was a rank one Martial Lord, and some who were brutally powerful stepped into the realm of rank four Martial Lords.

“Look! Are those the

Four Seasons

Beauties?

”

“Waa, they’re the four disciples that the Misty Peak is proud of? Not only do they have appearances akin to the beauty of flowers, comparable to saints from the world of fairies, their strength is very strong as well.”

“The one wearing the green-coloured skirt is Lady Qiu Zhu, right? She is too beautiful. As expected from one of the three great beauties of the Eastern Sea Region. Whoever is able to marry her must have the accumulation of luck from three lifetimes. They would have no regrets for the rest of their life, and after a night with her, even dying would be worth it.”

“You truly have quite the imagination. Not to mention Lady Qiu Zhu, even if you give me any one of the three others ladies, I would be willing to abandon my everything and give her all my heart to treat her, love her.”



“God damn, you all really know how to dream! These four beauties aim for only the highest. They can only be gazed upon and not blasphemed.”

The appearance of the four attracted quite a few people’s attention. It was exactly the so-called “Everyone has a heart that loves beauties”. Even so for cultivation geniuses with exceptional statuses.

“Wait. Who’s the person standing within the

Four Seasons?

” But soon, some with sharp eyes noticed Chu Feng who was standing and walking within the four beauties as well as chatting and having fun.

That situation made many people displeased in their hearts. Instantly, multitudinous gazes of envy and hatred were cast towards Chu Feng.

“That person is Wuqing. He’s the only rank one Martial Lord who has received a Misty Badge. But even though he is a rank one Martial Lord, he is very powerful,” explained a young man who appeared at the banquet that day to a furious rank two Martial Lord who passed through screening to obtain qualification.

“No matter how much stronger he is, he is only a rank one Martial Lord. He can’t be

that

strong to cause the four beauties to fawn over him right?” the rank two Martial Lord said coldly. Within his tone, there was jealousy, and also displeasure.

“Hoh, Brother, you should not do that. Do you know why the total number of slots in the screening phase suddenly changed from forty to forty-one?” the young man asked with a smile.

“Could it be...

you

know?” the rank two Martial Lord asked curiously. To people who participated in the screening, the slot that suddenly appeared was indeed something they were curious about.

“One day before the screening, Lady Piaomiao set up a banquet to welcome her old friends.

“Coincidentally, my master was within the ranks of those invited. I also had the luck to join the banquet, and similarly, this Wuqing appeared in the banquet,” said the young man.

“Then what?” Knowing that Chu Feng and the young man actually took part in such a special banquet made the man very admiring. At the same time, a few more points of respect entered his gaze as he looked at the young man.

“Temple Head Wuya. Have you heard of that person?” The young man did not continue narrating, and instead, answered the question with a question.

“Of course I’ve heard of Temple Head Wuya. He is a senior expert, and from what I’ve heard, he is a Spirit Formation genius. He is one of the few who became Gold-cloak World Spiritists before becoming a Martial King.

“With his powerful strength and his Dragon Marking Sword, he is invincible within Martial Lords. My master had an arm snapped because of him.

“Although an arm was snapped, my master did not hate Temple Head Wuya because he lost truly convinced. Even my master felt Temple Head Wuya was the strongest Martial Lord in the Eastern Sea Region.” That man very proudly narrated the achievements of Temple Head Wuya, as though being related to him in any way was a very honourable thing.

“Hoh. During the banquet, Temple Head Wuya suspected that Wuqing didn’t have the qualifications to obtain the Misty Badge.

“And in order to proof he did have the qualifications, Wuqing set up a battle between him and Temple Head Wuya’s two disciples with the

agreement that the loser gives up his Misty Badge. Then at the end, under the gazes of the crowd, Wuqing defeated Temple Head Wuya's disciples in succession with his power of a rank one Martial Lord, and took away their right to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm," the young man said gravely.

"Really? I've heard that the disciple Temple Head Wuya is most proud of, Zhu Tianming, is a rank three Martial Lord. He received the Misty Badge... Eh, that isn't true, right? Are you trying to say that Zhu Tianming, in addition to Zhu Diguang, was also defeated by that Wuqing, so that's why there was an extra slot in the screening?" The rank two Martial Lord suddenly understood, but his face was still full of shock, unwilling to believe that fact.

"Hoh. Not only that. Wuqing's master is a hidden expert with an unknown identity. He also has the support of Lady Qiushui of the Lovers Terrace.

"You don't know who Lady Qiushui is, right? That person is very low-profile, and the number of people who know her are very few. However, I can specifically tell you that Lady Qiushui is a Martial King. In the day of the banquet, she almost killed Temple Head Wuya, only because he made things difficult for Wuqing. But, at the end, Temple Head Wuya gifted his Dragon Marking Sword as compensation and apologized to Wuqing. Only then was he able to escape such a calamity.

"Moreover, she even warned the crowd and advised them to not have any ill-intents towards Wuqing because his master would not only kill without even blinking, he even had more powerful strength than Lady Qiushui," the young man continued saying.

# Chapter 674 - Ten-day Limit

MGA: Chapter 674 - Ten-day Limit

“Brother, is that true? You know you cannot lie about these things right?” The rank two Martial Lord’s current complexion was a bit pale, as though he was terrified.

“It’s so true that it cannot be more true! If you don’t believe me, go ask around. The people who were in the banquet that night personally saw it all,” the young man guaranteed.

\*gulp\* Hearing this, the rank two Martial Lord swallowed some spittle from fear. Even cold sweat appeared on his face, then he said no more. There was no longer any hatred in his eyes when he gazed at Chu Feng. Replacing it was only deep trepidation.

In reality, similar events such as this not only occurred there. Many others who had seen Chu Feng’s strength were also spreading it. In an instant, Chu Feng indeed became everyone’s focus of attention. He became an existence that made others both envy, and fear.

As a World Spiritist, Chu Feng could naturally see and hear very attentively. Especially after arriving atop the mountain peak, he observed the crowd in a special manner. Thus, he naturally heard these discussions.

However, Chu Feng only lightly smiled at those comments and didn’t pay too much attention to them. However, something undeniable was the events in the prior banquet made him famous.

For all things there were two sides: good and bad. Many people were afraid of him, but at the same time, there were also many people holding onto malicious thoughts, aiming to make a move for his Dragon Marking Sword.

Since what happened had already happened, Chu Feng was too lazy to care about those things. After all, the world was never peaceful. Unless there came a power that was superior to all, no one should think of maintaining tranquility.

“Junior Wuqing, that’s the entrance to the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. There are two entrances—one for collecting Martial Markings, the other for exchanging them for martial skills.

“The first entrance opens today. It will remain open for two hours, and afterwards, it will close. As for the second entrance, it opens ten days later, the opening time being a single day.”

Xia Yu pointed at the center of the square. There were two formations there with slightly weak radiance. However, Chu Feng could tell they were indeed two formations. Moreover, they were very profound, containing symbols and markings he could not understand.

“That means one can only stay in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm for ten days, and after ten days, they must come out, or else they will miss the chance to exchange Martial Markings?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mm. It is indeed like so.” Xia Yu nodded.

“Senior Xia Yu, then is it possible to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm then not come out to search for Martial Markings, and only exit six years later? At that time, I’m sure many more Martial Markings will be stored up, and one can exchange them for even better martial skills,” Chu Feng asked.

“Hoh, Junior Wuqing, you truly think too much. There have been people who has done this before, but really, it is a very idiotic action because six years later, not even any remnants remain of those people. Only the Immortal Talisman they wore when entering was still there. Do you know why this is?” Xia Yu asked.

Chu Feng shook his head, then asked, “Why?”

“It’s because the Martial Marking Immortal Realm is a very dangerous place. Almost no one can survive in that environment, and only in these ten days is the realm relatively peaceful. Remember, only relatively peaceful. Similarly, danger still exists.

“Moreover, after entering the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, there is no exit. That’s why there are only a hundred slots every time the realm opens—one is required to bring an Immortal Talisman into the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

“The Immortal Talisman is an exit that can send a person out of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. However, there are only a hundred Immortal Talismans and they cannot be reproduced. So, that’s why only a hundred can enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm,” Xia Yu explained.

“So it’s like that. Thank you, Senior Xia Yu, for your guidance.” Chu Feng finally understood the mysticality of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

“So, Junior Wuqing, after entering the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, let’s walk together! Perhaps that way, we can guard your safety,” Chun Wu said.

“Yeah! Junior Wuqing, one more person one more part of safety. It will be better if the five of us are together,” Dong Xue and Xia Yu said at the same time. As for Qiu Zhu, even though she hadn’t said anything, she still wore a light smile, as though inviting Chu Feng.

“Seniors, thank you.” It was exactly the so-called ‘hard to refuse great kindness’, so naturally, Chu Feng wouldn’t refuse the invitation of the four beauties. In reality, Chu Feng agreed because it was true that by being with them he would be safer.

Putting aside the fact that many of the people there possessed wicked hearts, there were many people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago who were entering the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.. Even Ya Fei was there. If they meet her within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, Chu

Feng did not dare to guarantee that—judging by her vile nature—whether she will attack him.

Even with the Immortal Talisman, he could send himself out of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm at an necessary time, but it would be quite the loss if he missed the chance to procure large amounts of Martial Markings because of such a thing.

So, being able to go together with the

Four Seasons

was the best possible choice. After all, the four of them were not weak, Qiu Zhu especially. She had strength—a rank five Martial Lord’s strength—that was as powerful as Ya Fei. Within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, she could definitely protect Chu Feng.

“Junior Wuqing, Ladies, you’ve come! Let me introduce to you my best friends.

“Qin Yu, Lan Xi, Wang Long: the three of them are the representative disciples of the Four Seas Academy. Although they will leave it next year, they are, at least right now, the Four Seas Academy’s most powerful disciples.”

Just at that moment, Gao Xiong walked over. Furthermore, two men and one woman followed by his side. A rather handsome male was called Qin Yu, the tall, big, and strong man was called Wang Long, and the graceful woman with a small figure was called Lan Xi.

The three of them were rank four Martial Lords. Although they had neared the age of thirty, that level of strength was quite powerful.

“I am Wuqing. It is an honour to meet all of you.” The first Eastern Sea Region power Chu Feng knew was the Four Seas Academy. In addition, Zhang Tianyi, Jiang Wushang, Su Rou, and Su Mei were all cultivating in the Four Seas Academy, so Chu Feng had a fairly good feeling towards those from the Four Seas Academy.

As for those three, as disciples of the Four Seas Academy, although they had already cultivated for almost four years, to be able to acquire their current realm did show that they had impressive aptitudes.

But Chu Feng heard that thirty people had come from the Immortal Execution Archipelago. Not only did they all come via the acceptance of Misty Badges, the weakest were rank four Martial Lords.

So, in comparison to the Immortal Execution Archipelago, when the Four Seas Academy—a power that accepted people from the Four Seas—had only three rank four Martial Lords as their strongest disciples, it had to be said it was really a bit weaker.

But that couldn't be helped. No matter how much more powerful the Four Seas Academy was, it could only be counted a mere

strong power.

When likened to such an overlord-level enormous power such as the Immortal Execution Archipelago, it was too much weaker.

As for Qin Yu, Wang Long, and Lang Xi, they had very affable attitudes when facing Chu Feng. In reality, they had also heard Gao Xiong mention Chu Feng's achievements and felt he was a very rare genius, so they wanted to befriend him.

However, in comparison to Chu Feng, the

Four Season

beauties were quite cold, to the point that they didn't even want to converse with the three from the Four Seas Academy. The pride the four genius beauties had current reached its apex.



# Chapter 675 - Gathering of Elites

MGA: Chapter 675 - Gathering of Elites

“Look! It’s the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago! Waa, who’s that beauty? She’s so pretty!”

“Yeah! She is simply comparable to the

Four Seasons!

I didn’t expect the Immortal Execution Archipelago to also have beauties like her!”

“You idiots! Quiet down! That’s the daughter of the Immortal Execution Archipelago’s master, Murong Xun’s younger sister, Murong Wan. Do you want to die by talking behind her back like this?”

Suddenly, a commotion arose from the square. Focusing and looking over, one saw a group formed by several females appearing above the square, and judging by their clothing, one knew they were from the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

The cultivation that group had was all very strong. Indeed, as it was known, the weakest was a rank four Martial Lord. Moreover, they were not very old, and the one who led was even a rank five Martial Lord.

Not only did the rank five Martial Lord have powerful strength, her appearance was outstanding too. It seemed that she wasn’t too old, and at most, she had recently passed the age of twenty. Looking at her youthful and pure countenance, one could even say she was a young lady.

Moreover, from the respectful and fearful looks that the Immortal Execution Archipelago geniuses behind her gave, Chu Feng knew, from guessing, that she was Murong Xun’s younger sister, Murong Wan.

“I-i-isn’t that Ya Fei? The fiancée of the young master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, one of the Eastern Sea Region’s three great beauties, Ya Fei?” Very soon, another group of people formed by beauties appeared, and a few, to Chu Feng, were familiar faces.

The woman who led was incomparably beautiful. She was seductive and hot, and when one looked at her bulging two peaks, slender long legs, lustre and snow-white skin, their blood vessels burst and they couldn’t even look away. The only person on scene that could be comparable to her was Qiu Zhu, and that woman was naturally Ya Fei.

As for those behind her, all of them were her attendants. However, those who came here today were all rank four Martial Lords.

“It’s said that Ya Fei and Qiu Zhu have the same level of fame, and looking at them today, they are indeed outstanding. Truly rarely seen great beauty.” When he saw Ya Fei, Gao Xiong and the other males were quite moved.

“I’ve heard that Lady Qiu Zhu’s beauty is like ice, whereas Ya Fei’s beauty is like fire. It seems like the rumours are true! This Ya Fei is truly like a flame—with a glance, it makes one’s blood boil and one would even want to get intimate with her. Hehe.” The disciple from the Four Seas Academy called Wang Long even shamelessly licked his lips.

“Hmph. She dresses up like a woman from a brothel. How can she be compared to my Senior Qiu Zhu?” Chun Wu coldly snorted, then shot a glance at Wang Long.

“Ehh, hehe, Lady Chun Wu is right, Lady Chun Wu is right. That Ya Fei looks decent at a glimpse, but she is truly inferior to Lady Qiu Zhu when looked at in more detail. Lady Chun Wu is more beautiful than her too!” Wang Long had a face full of solicitousness.

“Hmph.” However, facing people like Wang Long, Chun Wu once again coldly snorted, the disdain in her gaze not diminishing, but instead, increased.

Nevertheless, regardless of what Chun Wu thought, it had to be admitted that the commotion made by Ya Fei's appearance indeed overshadowed Murong Wan's. The title of the number one beauty was indeed powerful, especially Ya Fei's allure that made one's mood explode. Her level of attraction was even higher than Qiu Zhu.

Instantly, many people started to compare Ya Fei's and Qiu Zhu's appearance, but no matter the result, the males on scene had feasted their eyes fully by the concurrent appearance of the two great beauties.

“That Murong Wan doesn't seem to like her future sister-in-law that much, huh.” As the crowd was focused on Ya Fei and Qiu Zhu, Chu Feng cast his gaze towards Murong Wan. He could see that the young lady had an unsightly face at that moment. When she looked at Ya Fei, there seemed to be a bit of enmity.

“I've heard that there's been some clashes between Murong Wan and Ya Fei, and looking at their attitudes today, it seems like that rumour is true,” Xia Yu said with a smile, as if she really liked the conflict between the two.

“Look! More people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago have come! They are truly interesting... Obviously, they've come together, yet they don't come together.” Just at that moment, another group of people walked over from the bottom of the mountain peak. Like before, they were from the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

There were also several people in that group, but there was both men and women. The one who led, like before, was also a rank five Martial Lord, but it wasn't a beauty. It was a young man.

“That person is called Zhan Feng. He's the son of the Immortal Execution Archipelago's Second Immortal, Zhan Jiuxiao and is one of the top geniuses of the Immortal Execution Archipelago. Although he may look young, he does things ruthlessly, doesn't care what method he uses, and doesn't care about the consequences. In comparison to Murong Wan and Ya Fei, that person requires extra caution,” said Xia Yu to Chu Feng and the others via mental messaging.

“Zhan Feng, huh? He really does look like a ruthless person.” After hearing Xia Yu’s words, Chu Feng examined him in detail and discovered that innately, that person had a sinister appearance. The type that could make a child cry just by looking at his outer appearance.

However, Chu Feng knew that Zhan Feng’s sinisterness did not only come from his appearance. From the faintly detectable aura on his body, Chu Feng could feel that his hands had been tainted by quite a bit of blood. The number of people who died by his hands numbered at least several tens of thousands. Indeed, he was a great demon who killed without even blinking.

Afterwards, people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago appeared in succession. Some came alone, some came in pairs, side-by-side, some formed groups of three or five, but other than Murong Wan, Ya Fei, and Zhan Feng, there was nothing special to notice.

After all of the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago arrived, pretty much everyone who had the qualifications to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm was present. Chu Feng initially wanted to peacefully await the opening of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, but he could do nothing about that as a very unkind gaze locked onto him. It was Ya Fei. Not only did she discover Chu Feng, she even told her group of subordinates to stay behind, and aggressively walked towards Chu Feng.

“Look! Ya Fei is coming over!”

“Waa, this great beauty is actually walking towards me on her own accord!”

Seeing Ya Fei walk towards them, everyone who stood together with Chu Feng were very confused. They couldn’t think of a reason why Ya Fei came to them because clearly, no one knew Ya Fei.

Finally, they made a guess that Ya Fei very likely came for Qiu Zhu to greet her. After all, as the “great beauties” of the Eastern Sea Region, the two of them, regardless of cultivation or appearance, were very similar. They were always figures of comparison, and unknowingly, the two of them became rivals.

However, the crowd did not expect that after Ya Fei neared, she simply paid no attention to Qiu Zhu and directly walked up to Chu Feng, saying with a light smile, “What a coincidence! I didn’t think I would meet you here too.”

“It is really quite a coincidence.” Chu Feng smiled faintly, though there weren’t many changes on his face.

“What, you’ve also gotten the qualifications to enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm? You’ve passed through the screening to do that, right?” Ya Fei asked with a smile.

“Oh, I’m sorry, you’ve guessed wrong. I’ve gotten the qualifications because I received a Misty Badge.” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out his own Misty Badge.

After seeing the badge in Chu Feng’s hand, Ya Fei was taken aback. However, she was not that shocked and only said, “I’ve heard that it’s quite dangerous in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. After entering, you must be a bit more careful.” After leaving those words behind, she turned around and left. From the very start, she had never even looked at anybody else.

# Chapter 676 - Entering the Immortal Realm

MGA: Chapter 676 - Entering the Immortal Realm

“Waa, Brother Wuqing, you’re truly not a simple person! You even know this Ya Fei?” After Ya Fei walked away, Wang Long came close with his face full of all sorts of admiration.

Because Ya Fei had always worn a smile on her face and her gaze was quite soft, from her appearance, she looked as if she were talking to an old friend. One could simply not see her hatred towards Chu Feng.

“Hoh...” Chu Feng only smiled lightly but did not reply when he heard Wang Long’s question. He felt that even though Wang Long had decent cultivation, he clearly didn’t have enough intelligence. Chu Feng “wasn’t speaking the same language” as him.

“Junior Wuqing, there seems to be some sort of conflict between you and Ya Fei?” As expected, people like Xia Yu, who had meticulous hearts, instantly saw the strife between Chu Feng and Ya Fei. She hiddenly sent a mental message asking him about it, and at the same time, Chun Wu and the others were doing the same.

“There were indeed some small incidents, but it’s not worth mentioning.” Of course, Chu Feng wouldn’t tell Xia Yu and the others about the matter because he didn’t completely trust them.

“Junior Wuqing, regardless of anything, just follow us into the Martial Marking Immortal Realm and everything will be fine. With us here, no matter who it is they won’t dare to do anything to you. This is the territory of the Misty Peak, after all.” Chun Wu, too, sent a mental message.

\*rumble rumble rumble\*

Just at that moment, rumbling sounds suddenly came from the center of the square. The entire mountain peak started to intensely shake. In that situation, everyone could see clearly a shining silhouette appearing from the square, gradually rising and ultimately becoming a solid gate.

The gate was a hundred meters tall with radiance pouring everywhere. It was grandiose, mighty, and incomparably domineering. Moreover, at that moment, the gate was slowly opening. Strands of colourful and peculiar mist akin to celestial air swirled around the gate as it came out.

And through the colourful mist, everyone could see, within the gate, mist lingering about, peaks that could touch the sky, ranks of cranes flying, waterfalls cascading.... It was not only a stand-alone world, it seemed more like a realm for immortals.

“The Martial Marking Immortal Realm is the Holy Land of Martialism! I’ve waited for so many years, and finally, I have the chance to enter this cultivation holy land! Wahahaha...”

Suddenly, insane laughter rang out. An old woman flew up from a mountain peak, and arrived in the center of the square. Looking at her clothing, everyone could recognize her to be one of the guardians of the Misty Peak.

“What is she saying? How can the Martial Marking Immortal Realm be the Holy Land of Martialism?” Hearing that person’s words, discussions arose and everyone was feeling disbelief.

Just then, however, that person did an action that went beyond any person’s imagination. As she yelled, “Holy Land of Martialism, here I come!”, she flew up and directly into the opened gate.

\*boom\*

But just as she touched the colourful mist, with a boom,

a loud sound rang out. That person actually exploded there and then, becoming a mist of blood, which dissipated within everyone's line of sight.

“Heavens! What's with that person? Was she looking to die? Only those under the age of thirty can enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, or else they would explode and die!” Seeing that, they were even more shocked and felt that simply, that person was ill.

“Ahh, another one who doesn't want their life.” At that instant, Xia Yu helplessly shook her head.

“Senior Xia Yu, what happened? Wasn't that a person from the Misty Peak? She should know that she couldn't enter the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. Why did she still do such a mad act?” Chu Feng curiously asked.

“Honestly speaking, some people think that the

Martial Marking Immortal Realm

is the entrance to the Holy Land of Martialism. So, there are always people thinking of ways to enter the Misty Peak, and when then Martial Marking Immortal Realm opens, they, with no regards for their life, charge straight into it,” Xia Yu explained.

“So that means from the start, you knew she was going to die. Why didn't you stop her?” Chu Feng asked again in confusion. Even though the old woman was strong, she was only a rank three Martial Lord. However, Xia Yu was a rank four Martial Lord. If she stopped her at the start, the old woman wouldn't have died.

“Every time tragic events such as these happen, there is no way to stop it because some people have already cultivated to an insane stage. They only feel that their own estimations are correct. No matter what others say, they don't believe it. I'm afraid even if they die, they would still be thinking that the Martial Marking Immortal Realm is truly the entrance to the Holy Land of Martialism.



“So instead of stopping them, it’d be better to just let them die. That way, at least their death can warn those in the future. Otherwise, those who enter the Misty Peak with other goals will not be forgiven by my master even if they don’t die,” Xia Yu explained.

Only upon hearing those words did Chu Feng understand what Xia Yu meant. Perhaps Lady Piaomiao, judging by her nature, would truly not easily forgive who came to the Misty Peak with malicious goals. So, Chu Feng understood why Xia Yu and the others didn’t stop her.

“Children from the Eastern Sea Region. The gate to the Martial Marking Immortal Realm has been opened. Are you prepared?”

Suddenly, a soft voice filled with strong might rang out. Looking towards the origin of the voice, one could see a person appearing silently on top of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm’s gate. That person was Lady Piaomiao.

\*whoosh\* After Lady Piaomiao appeared, she waved her sleeve. A hundred strands of light flew out and shot towards those in the young generation.

“Junior Wuqing, quickly catch them! Those are Immortal Talismans.” Xia Yu hurriedly reminded Chu Feng when she saw such a scene. At the same time, she, as well as Chun Wu, Dong Xue, and Qiu Zhu opened up their palms to catch the gradually flying strands of light.

Chu Feng did not dally and similarly, opened up his palms to catch the strands of light.

\*sii~~\*

After the strand of light entered his hand, Chu Feng felt heat spreading and then, shortly after, such a feeling disappeared. Opening up his palms to take a look, he saw a special symbol on his palm. Moreover, it was as though it had life—it was slowly wiggling about.

“These are Immortal Talisman, the exit to the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. When faced with undefeatable danger, or when one wishes to leave the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, imbue Martial power into it. It can bring you away from the Martial Marking Immortal Realm and back to this place.

“Lastly, I will warn all of you again. The Martial Marking Immortal Realm opens for a limit of ten days. Within ten days, you must leave the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, or else what you will meet is only certain death.

“Go. New miracles are waiting to be created by you. Do you wish to obtain martial skills you yearn for? Then take out your strength, and rely on yourself to obtain them.” Lady Piaomiao’s words were engraved on everyone’s hearts, making it so no one dared to go against them.

Immediately after she finished speaking, almost everyone who had an Immortal Talisman in the mountain peak became strands of light and started to fly up. Like meteors, they shot into the gate.

“Junior Wuqing, hold onto my hand or else after entering, we will be split up by the Spirit Formation,” Chun Wu reminded suddenly just as Chu Feng was going to move.

Looking over, only then did Chu Feng discover Chun Wu, Xia Yu, Dong Xue, and Qiu Zhu, the four beauties, holding each other’s hands tightly. Furthermore, Chun Wu was extending her pure-white hand to him.

Seeing that, Chu Feng lightly smiled and delayed no longer. He stretched out his arm and tightly grabbed Chun Wu’s soft hand. Then, with the company of four beauties, and under the admiring gazes of countless males, they charged into the gate of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

However, just as Chu Feng and the others entered, within the square, Ya Fei, too, was holding hands with her subordinates. However, she was in no rush to move. Instead, she was glaring at the place Chu Feng disappeared in, and said in a low voice, “Damned bastard. Don’t think that a dream like

that can scare me. You better keep on following those four girls, or else if you meet me alone, I will make you wish you were dead.”

# Chapter 677 - The Heaven's Eyes Showing Their Might

MGA: Chapter 677 - The Heaven's Eyes Showing Their Might

When he went through the gate, Chu Feng felt his eyes going blurry and when his vision returned to normal, he was located in another world.

It was not the beautiful realm of immortals he saw before, but a continuous stretch of a mountain range. It seemed to span infinitely, and the end could not be seen. Moreover, that mountain range was very odd. It lacked any peaks, and consisted of hills upon hills, bare of life.

Indeed, they were hills. Rock hills akin to steamed buns, and there weren't even any weeds. Moreover, the strangest thing within the mountain range were the occasionally gusts of wind appearing. Within the gales there were even specks of sand. It was extremely, extremely strange.

“This is the Martial Marking Immortal Realm?” Chu Feng felt quite surprised. How did that even look like a realm of immortals? It was simply a desolate place that could not be even more desolate.

“This is the true Martial Marking Immortal Realm. The scene we saw outside was no more than an illusion,” Xia Yu explained.

“Then how would one obtain Martial Markings?” Chu Feng had already spread out his Spirit power, but found other than bare hills and strange sand-specked winds, there wasn't even a single hair.

“If Martial Markings were this easy to find, then they wouldn't be Martial Markings. Just come with us.” Xia Yu lightly smiled, then rose into the air. Chun Wu and the others closely followed.

Those four grew up in the Misty Peak, so most likely, there was no one who knew the Martial Marking Immortal Realm clearer than them. So,

Chu Feng didn't express any objections and followed the four of them, flying above the seemingly limitless and borderless strange mountain range.

On their journey of flying, they did meet others. Chu Feng could see the confusion on their faces. Being in an environment like that, seeing not the slightest trace of Martial Markings, everyone felt huge pressure. After all, it was not easy coming to the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. Not a single person wanted to return empty-handedly.

So, in a situation like this, the people who saw Chu Feng and the others acted as if they saw a savior. Shamelessly, they wanted to travel alongside them, but were denied by Xia Yu and the others.

As they searched blindly, within the yellow sand that flew past, Chu Feng and the others suddenly discovered a strange symbol. It was as big as a mature pigeon, and it also had a pair of golden dazzling wings. It was flying within the gale of sand, and it was very sharp, its speed extremely quick as well.

“It's a Martial Marking! Quickly!” Seeing it, the eyes of Xia Yu and the others lit up. Shortly after, the four of them went at the same time, instantly sealing the escape of the Martial Marking. Very easily and casually, they captured the Martial Marking.

“Senior Xia Yu, let the five of us split them equally. You take this first Martial Marking,” said Chun Wu, Dong Xue, and Qiu Zhu at the same time after catching the Martial marking.

“Mm, sure.” Xia Yu did not refuse the idea, and using her right hand, she grabbed the Martial Marking and lightly clenched. A dazzling light surged into her body from her palm, and ultimately, arrived at her arm before dimming down.

“Look, it's a success!” Afterwards, Xia Yu even pulled up her sleeve, revealing her snow-white arm. At that instant, Chu Feng and the others could see, on her arm, that a small golden marking appeared. Just like that, it was imprinted on her arm.

And after the first success, Xia Yu and the others were elated. They started to continue searching, and obviously, the four of them had finished their preparations. Whenever they found Martial Markings, they would be caught by their lightning-fast techniques.

The markings caught were evenly split by the five of them. Although Chu Feng didn't put much effort, he still had a split that belonged to him. Moreover, the four females did not have a single word of objection. Instead, they felt it was within reason.

Chu Feng and the others searched for almost an entire day and night. However, just as the colour of night was about to fade away, only then did Xia Yu and the others decide to take a small nap until daytime before continuing their search.

Seeing the four beauties sleeping by his side, and also looking at the two Martial Markings imprinted on his arm, Chu Feng hadn't gone to sleep yet.

In a day's time, the five of them caught ten Martial Markings in total. Evenly dividing them resulted in two for each. Extrapolating, ten days later, each one of them would procure twenty Martial Markings. That result was actually not bad, but it wasn't something Chu Feng wished for.

"Heh, obviously these girls saw your potential, so they willingly sacrificed their benefits to bring you here and enjoy their harvest.

"Right now, what you are eating is equivalent to a free lunch. But I'm guessing you are really unwilling to let this go on, right?" Just at that moment, Eggy's sweet voice suddenly rang out in Chu Feng's head.

"Eggy, can you see the origins of these Martial Markings?" asked Chu Feng hurriedly. Eggy's range of knowledge spanned wider than his, and even though she came from the Asura Spirit World, she still knew many things he did not.

"I can't, but you can give the Heaven's Eyes a try. Although the Heaven's Eyes is a World Spiritist technique, it is different from Spirit power.

Perhaps there would be some discovery,” Eggy said.

“That’s right! The Heaven’s Eyes! How did I forget about it?” A revelation came to Chu Feng after hearing Eggy’s words. After entering the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, he had always used his Spirit power to observe the realm, but there was nothing.

So, he subconsciously felt that there were no advantages in being a World Spiritist in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, which indirectly led to him forgetting about his Heaven’s Eyes.

After receiving Eggy’s reminder, Chu Feng dallied no longer, and without caring whether the Heaven’s Eyes would work, he had to at least give them a try.

In the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, during the day the sun lit up everything, but during the night no moonlight nor stars could be seen. It could be said to be pitch-black, but when Chu Feng used his Heaven’s Eyes, his eyes instantly lit up. Everything before his eyes were as though they were seen during daytime.

After a while of detailed searching, Chu Feng, to his surprise and joy, discovered on a nearby mountain head, there was a small-scale symbolic formation. Although it was very weak, so weak one that it was flickering in and out of existence, it was indeed a formation.

At that instant, Chu Feng first took down his Heaven’s Eyes. He then discovered that the formation disappeared, and after using the Heaven’s Eyes again, the formation reappeared.

Chu Feng carefully walked over and used Spirit power to examine it. He pretty much could not feel anything that differentiated it from its surroundings, as if it were an ordinary rock. However, when he used his Heaven’s Eyes to examining it, he discovered that it was like the formation had life. Indeed, only by using the Heaven’s Eyes could he see this thing.

“Chu Feng, lay an Opening Formation for a try. For some reason, I feel that the thing inside is very possibly a Martial Marking,” Eggy reminded.

“Mm.” Truthfully, Chu Feng had already thought of that too. With a thought, he first laid a Sealing Formation in his surroundings, then only after did he lay an Opening Formation.

“Open.” After the Opening Formation was operated, the symbolic formation quickly transformed and in the end, it actually transformed into an appearance of a Martial Marking. Moreover, it flew out of the rock, wanting to escape.



# Chapter 678 - Nature Exposed

MGA: Chapter 678 - Nature Exposed

However, Chu Feng had already made his preparations. How could he allow it the chance to escape? He willed the Sealing Formation to quickly shrink, and in the end, the Martial Marking had no place to escape. It could only obediently come forth towards Chu Feng. Thus, it was easily caught by him as it entered into his palm.

\*hmm\*

After the Martial Marking entered his hand, Chu Feng opened it slightly and felt the marking instantly disappear. It became a golden light, and through his palm, it bore into his body, stopping finally on his arm.

When he pulled back his sleeve, Chu Feng couldn't help but feel elated. He saw that the number of Martial Markings on his arm became three from two. The symbolic formations concealed on the hills were truly the Martial Markings they were so painstakingly searching for.

“Haha, I didn't expect the Heaven's Eyes to have such a great effect! It can actually find the hiding location of Martial Markings!”

At that instant, Chu Feng was truly overjoyed. He already found a Martial Marking at such a short distance, and since the Martial Marking Immortal Realm was so large, there were definitely even more Martial Markings for him to look for.

Moreover, since he felt that Spirit power had no effect, perhaps only he himself was the only one able to find the hidden Martial Markings in the hills. Him being in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm would then be like a fish obtaining water—he would obtain huge harvests.

Afterwards, Chu Feng examined the area he was in with the Heaven's Eyes. After discovering there were no symbolic formations nearby, he

returned to Xia Yu and the others. He did not make any noise, and just closed his eyes for a brief rest.

“Junior Wuqing, wake up~ We only have ten days of time. Right now, a day has passed already, and we need to use more time to search for Martial Markings, you know? You lazy pig! Quickly wake up!” However, Chu Feng felt Chun Wu’s voice ringing endlessly around his ears shortly after he had closed his eyes. Moreover, there was even some pain coming from his ears.

Opening his eyes, he discovered that Chun Wu was currently using her pure-white hands to twist his ear. Xia Yu, Dong Xue, and Qiu Zhu had already awoken and were fixing up some food nearby. Seeing his dazed appearance, they couldn’t help giggling immediately.

Chu Feng rose and looked into the distance. He saw that the sky had only started to let out light, but it wasn’t too bright yet. According to his estimations, he should have only slept for less than an hour.

But that was fine. In the realm that Chu Feng and the others belonged in, it was alright even if they skipped sleeping for several days and nights. At most, they would be a bit absent-minded. So, the hour of sleep was sufficient to restore Chu Feng’s energy.

“Let’s go. After a day of searching, I’m sure many people already know that Martial Markings are hidden within the sand winds. If we want to find more Martial Markings than others, we must be more hardworking than others.” After eating the prepared rations, Xia Yu and the rest of them rose into the air in succession, preparing to continue searching for Martial Markings.

“Junior Wuqing, fly higher. Martial Markings are very cunning; they will not hide in the low region of the sand winds. They will usually conceal themselves high in the sky amongst the wind,” Dong Xue reminded involuntarily when she saw that Chu Feng was flying very low.

“Seniors, I’ll be honest here. Last night, I’ve already discovered a new method of finding Martial Markings. Seniors, follow me. There will

definitely be greater harvests,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Junior Wuqing, don’t joke around. My master personally told me that Martial Markings are hidden within the sandy winds high in the sky. Thus, if we want to find Martial Markings, it is best to search up high. How could you possibly find them by flying so low?” Dong Xue said with a faint smile, but within her voice, there was a bit of ridicule.

“Seniors, if you don’t believe me, you can look at this.” Chu Feng did not commence an argument when Dong Xue expressed her doubt. He pulled the sleeve above his left arm and showed it to the four beauties.

Actually, at present, if Chu Feng wanted to search alone, there would be no need to split the Martial Markings he gained evenly with them. With that, Chu Feng’s harvest would simply be unimaginable.

However, because Xia Yu and the others hadn’t abandoned Chu Feng and unconditionally shared their harvest with Chu Feng, naturally, Chu Feng could not be so disloyal. After all, in Chu Feng’s heart, friendship was more important than benefit.

For that reason alone, he did not conceal his unique method and, from the beginning, decided to share the Martial Markings with Xia Yu and the others.

“Really? Junior Wuqing, when did you catch yourself another Martial Marking?” Indeed, upon seeing that there were actually

three

Martial Markings imprinted on Chu Feng’s arm, the four beauties were all shocked.

“Seniors, last night, this is the Martial Marking I caught by myself last night. However, the method used is completely different from the one you used yesterday. I’m certain that only I can use this method, so that is why its efficiency will be higher,” Chu Feng said.

“Junior Wuqing, you should stop joking. Martial Markings are extremely cunning. Even the four of us must move together in order to guarantee a capture. A single person catching them really is too difficult of a job. Unless one has good luck, it’s impossible.” Dong Xue did not believe Chu Feng too much and felt that Chu Feng likely relied on luck in order to catch a Martial Marking on his own.

“Senior Dong Xue is very correct. The speed of Martial Markings is extremely quick. If it’s discovered in the air, its four sides of escape must be sealed with the cooperation of multiple people in order to have a greater chance of capturing it.”

“However, if we already know where the Martial Marking appears beforehand and a Sealing Spirit Formation is laid there, we only need to await its emergence to capture it immediately, and prevent the Martial Marking from escaping,” Chu Feng said with light smile.

“Hoho. Junior Wuqing, please don’t tell me you already know where Martial Markings will appear ahead of time!” Dong Xue suspiciously looked at Chu Feng. The derision in her eyes became stronger.

“As one would say, ‘The things you see yourself is the truth’. Right now, it’s reasonable that Senior Dong Xue does not believe me. However, if you personally see a display, you will believe me,” Chu Feng explained with a smile.

“Taking a while for testing? The Martial Marking Immortal Realm only opens for ten days. Right now, a day has passed already. What we must do next is to make every single minute and second count. Where do we have time to let you test?” Dong Xue said, sounding very displeased. At present, she was already a bit impatient.

From her perspective, Spirit Formation techniques were useless in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. So, judging by Chu Feng’s strength, he simply did not have the ability to capture Martial Markings himself. The third one in his hands was definitely due to luck, and, right now, Chu Feng was lying.

“The Martial Marking on my arms already proves everything. If you don’t believe me, then I can’t do anything about it. Looking at it, we can only go our own ways because the method I use to search for Martial Markings is different from yours.” Chu Feng, too, was very displeased at Dong Xue’s doubt towards him.

“Junior Wuqing, you wouldn’t be thinking that I’m afraid of splitting up with you? Look at the Martial Markings on your arm carefully. Although you yourself have captured one, do not forget where the two others came from. If we did not give them to you, you would not have even gotten a strand of hair.”

Dong Xue’s countenance changed very abruptly upon hearing Chu Feng’s words. The former kindness was no more, and replacing it was a face flooded by fury and displeasure. This woman was indeed not as simple as she seemed on the surface.

# Chapter 679 - Each Going Their Ways

MGA: Chapter 679 - Each Going Their Ways

“Senior Dong Xue, what are you doing? Junior Wuqing is only thinking for our sakes. No matter if it’s useful or not, won’t we know if we give it a try? Why must you speak such ugly words?” At that instant, Chun Wu’s complexion changed as well. For Chu Feng, she, unexpectedly, reprimanded Dong Xue.

“Is it because I’m heartless, or is it because he lacks a conscience? If it were only the four of us, I dare to guarantee that our harvest would be greater.

“But right now, who are we doing this for? Is it not for him? Yet he talks to me like this, and even threatens me with ‘going our own ways’. What a joke. Do you truly think I’m afraid of splitting up with him?

“Chun Wu, if you didn’t plead to bring this Wuqing together with us that day, I would have never been willing to bring such a useless leech. So what if he’s good with Spirit Formation techniques? In this place, Spirit Formation techniques are absolutely useless,” said Dong Xue furiously, showing the displeasure in her heart. She was not as uncaring as it appeared on the surface regarding the matter of sharing Martial Markings with Chu Feng. Quite oppositely, she cared very much.

And at that instant, Chu Feng’s complexion became very unsightly as well because he finally learnt of the truth. Initially, he even thought Dong Xue and the others sincerely wanted to help him; however, looking at it now, it was completely different. At least in Dong Xue’s heart, not only did she feel bitter because of sharing Martial Markings with Chu Feng, even more so, she felt that Chu Feng was a leech; a burden. This was the reason why

she was venting so much anger towards Chu Feng right now. It was because already at an earlier time, she disliked Chu Feng.

The thing Chu Feng could not believe the most was their “willingness” to bring and protect him was the result of Chun Wu’s imploration. As a result, Chu Feng’s heart became quite complicated. The good feelings that recently arisen for Dong Xue instantly vanished like a whisper of smoke.

“Senior Dong Xue, you’re wrong. That day... yes, I did suggest bringing Junior Wuqing with us, but I did not plead any of you. Clearly, all of you voluntarily agreed with me.

“Don’t think I don’t know what your thoughts were. When you agreed, back then, it was for no other reason but because you had your eyes on Junior Wuqing’s Spirit Formation techniques. You wanted to rely on them to obtain more Martial Markings.

“However, after arriving in this place, you discovered that Spirit Formation techniques were simply useless. No matter how powerful one’s Spirit power was, it would not be of any use, and rather, the method Master said was most direct and effective. You all felt that Junior Wuqing had no more value. You felt him to be a burden. How can you say something like this? If I am of no more value to you one day, will I become your burden as well?” Chun Wu, too, asked fiercely.

“Chun Wu, pay attention to your tone. Is this how you speak to your senior?” Dong Xue furiously rebuked.

“Chun Wu, silent. How can you be so impolite.” At the same time, Xia Yu also spoke and rebuked Chun Wu.

Only Qiu Zhu, at present, was in an awkward position. She advised quietly, “Senior Dong Xue, Junior Chun Wu, one less word from each of you, don’t argue anymore.”

“Hoho.” But just at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly chuckled. He clasped his hands towards Chun Wu, Xia Yu, Dong Xue, and Qiu Zhu, then politely said, “Seniors, Wuqing expresses his thanks for the care yesterday. I give

my endless gratitude for it, and if there's a chance in the future, I will definitely repay all of you."

"Junior Wuqing, don't say it like that. This is something that we should be doing. What's this about repaying or not repaying? If you must insist on repayment, then it should be me repaying you. After all, if it weren't for you that day, my Spirit power very possibly wouldn't have recovered, let alone be strengthened." There was a bit of shame on Qiu Zhu's face.

"Junior Wuqing, please don't be angry. Although Dong Xue's words before were a bit excessive, you don't need to take them to heart. Her temper actually contains no malicious intent." Xia Yu also spoke and urged, but very evidently, she stood completely on Dong Xue's side.

At that very instant, although Xia Yu's appearance was not clear, Chu Feng could tell that Xia Yu and Dong Xue were of the same temperament. Although kind normally, if they met a situation that related to their own benefit, they would change into another person.

Chu Feng did not have anything to say to those kinds of people. He sneered, then said, "Senior Xia Yu, you don't need to say anything. I understand what you mean, but I, Wuqing, do not want to be any leech, nor anyone's burden. I will take my leave here."

As he spoke, Chu Feng rose into the air and flew towards the distance. At present, he did not care whether he would meet Ya Fei because he only knew that he did not want to stay behind and endure their vexation.

"Junior Wuqing! Wait for me!" But shortly after Chu Feng flew up, he heard Chun Wu's voice from behind. Turning his head around to look, it was indeed Chun Wu who caught up to him.

"Senior Chun Wu, why have you come?" Chu Feng was a bit surprised when he saw Chun Wu.

"Since I felt Senior Dong Xue and the others are in the wrong, I want to follow you," Chun Wu said.



“But Senior Chun Wu, are you not afraid that I was just boasting and in reality, I don’t actually have the strength to capture Martial Markings?” Chu Feng chuckled as he replied.

“So what? Do you think I can’t survive after leaving them?” Chun Wu’s face rose and slanted to the side—it was full of confidence. Afterwards, she quietly neared Chu Feng’s ear and said in a low voice, “I’ll secretly tell you this: I have five World Spirits and they are all in the Martial Lord realm!

“Although my cultivation is far from equal to my three seniors, there is still power in numbers! With them helping, I too can catch Martial Markings. At that time, you don’t even need to do anything. It would be fine to just observe on the side.

“So don’t worry. With your Senior Chun Wu, I guarantee you won’t return empty-handed. We can’t get Forbidden martial skills, but at least we need to get a rank nine martial skill, right? You must know that the martial skills in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm comes from the Ancient Era. Even if it’s a rank nine martial skill, its power is not something that can be comparable to a modern rank nine martial skill!” said Chun Wu with a light smile on her face as she patted her chest in assurance.

Seeing Chun Wu acting like this, though Chu Feng did not say much, his heart was warm. No matter how Chun Wu treated others, to himself, she was sincere and could talk about anything.

At that very instant, Chu Feng already truly, wholeheartedly, considered Chun Wu as a good friend. After all, “human hearts are made of flesh”—not rocks, otherwise they’d be coldhearted—and Chu Feng was a person who put emphasis on camaraderie. If others gave him a foot of respect, he would give them ten feet of respect. If others gave him a drop of water, he would give them an entire river.

So, Chu Feng determined not only to evenly split the Martial Markings he obtains in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, in the future, as long as Chun Wu needed it, regardless of what issue it was, Chu Feng would help her.

In the place before where they were arguing, Xia Yu, Dong Xue, and Qiu Zhu still remained standing where they were, unmoved. Qiu Zhu continued gazing in the direction of Chun Wu's departure, knitting her brows slightly, and said very worriedly, "Senior Xia Yu, Senior Dong Xue, how can you two let them leave just like that?"

# Chapter 680 - Splitting Fortune

## When It Exists

MGA: Chapter 680 - Splitting Fortune When It Exists

“It’s quite good for that Wuqing to have left. Actually, even if Junior Dong Xue didn’t drive him away, I would have thought of something too. After all, this Martial Marking Immortal Realm opens only once every six years. I don’t want to be delayed because of him.

“As for that girl Chun Wu, she is indeed too willful. However, she herself chose this road, so it can’t be blamed on others. Without our help, she simply cannot achieve much greatness.

“At the time when the Martial Marking Immortal Realm closes and she can only exchange some low-rank martial skills, let her regret then.” The kind smile on Xia Yu’s face was no more, and actually became the same face as Dong Xue’s; maybe even more sinister.

“But the Martial Marking Immortal Realm’s danger is unpredictable, and Junior Wuqing has had some conflicts with Ya Fei. If they meet the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, wouldn’t the two of them be...?” Qiu Zhu was still a bit worried.

“I say, Junior Qiu Zhu, you have too kind of a nature. You always consider others, but who will consider you? Don’t forget that the world of cultivation is a world where people eat people. If you go on like this, I’m afraid you wouldn’t even know if you were sold off to someone one day,” Dong Xue said a bit displeasedly.

“Okay, okay. Don’t be so noisy because of a Wuqing. Although we don’t have him dragging us behind, we must still conserve time. Qiu Zhu, you don’t want the number of Martial Markings you obtain this time to be lower than Ya Fei, right?” Xia Yu asked Qiu Zhu.

“I...” Qiu Zhu did not reply, but her appearance gave Xia Yu an answer.

“Then stop staring and let’s quickly move.” As Xia Yu spoke, she already flew towards the distant sky. As for Dong Xue, she too followed quickly after.

Seeing this, Qiu Zhu bit down on her lips and hesitated a short while. However, ultimately, she flew after the two of them.

At the same time, Chu Feng and Chun Wu had flown down from the low sky and arrived atop a bare hill...

“Junior Wuqing, why have you come down? Martial Markings cannot be found on this mountain range.” Seeing Chu Feng gazing at the bare little hill with a face full of happiness, Chun Wu felt very confused.

“Shh.” Chu Feng indicated for her to be quiet, then with a thought, opened a Sealing Spirit Formation. Shortly after, he started to lay an Opening Spirit Formation with extremely skilled techniques.

At first, Chun Wu blinked when looking at Chu Feng’s actions, her eyes full of surprise and became increasingly bewildered because she simply could not understand what Chu Feng was doing. If she were unacquainted with him, and saw some person doing that sort of thing on a bare hill, she would have definitely thought that person to be mentally ill.

However, after Chu Feng laid an Opening Spirit Formation with lightning quick methods and lightly yelled “Open”...

With a

swish

, a golden light shot out from that formation and with a

bang

, it crashed into the Sealing Spirit Formation.

“Heavens! Th-th-this is actually a Martial Marking! What’s going on? Where did it come from?” At that instant, Chun Wu was stupefied because she could see the object that had collided into the Spirit Formation was a Martial Marking.

But that place had already been sealed shut, so where did the Martial Marking come from? Thinking back and forth, Chun Wu’s eyes suddenly lit up, then shortly after, she cast her gaze towards the bare hill on which Chu Feng laid an Opening Spirit Formation, and asked with a face full of shock, “Junior Wuqing, you wouldn’t have forced this Martial Marking out from that hill, right?”

“Senior Chun Wu is truly smart. Truthfully, I can see things that others cannot, and this seemingly normal small hill is, in reality, a place that Martial Marking live in. That’s also why I had to fly low and sweep my gaze constantly at the mountain range below,” Chu Feng explained with a smile. At the same time, he willed the Sealing Spirit Formation to force the Martial Marking before Chun Wu, and added, “Senior Chun Wu, I already have a third Martial Marking. This one is yours.”

“Giving it to me... Really? But this is...” Seeing that Chu Feng actually planned to give the Martial Marking to her, Chun Wu was both surprised and joyed; however, she was a bit embarrassed.

“Senior Chun Wu, I’m guessing if you also had this ability, you would definitely do the same as me. Right now, you and I are journeying together, so reasonably, we share both fortune and difficulties when they arise.”

Seeing Chu Feng insist in such a manner, Chun Wu could not decline and could only open up her hand and crush the Martial Marking, sending it into her arm.

Seeing the third Martial Marking appearing on her snow-like arm, Chun Wu’s heart was very complicated. However, she could confirm that coming after Chu Feng was a very correct decision. She seemed to be able to see the result of her bountiful harvest as well as her three seniors’

endlessly shocked faces upon the completion of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

Indeed, Chu Feng did not disappoint Chun Wu. As everyone was searching for and fighting over Martial Markings in the air, only Chu Feng and Chun Wu searched above the mountain ranges. Moreover, the harvest they got made Chun Wu pleasantly surprised, and ecstatic.

On the eighth day of the opening of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, there appeared eighty Martial Markings on her arm. A harvest like this was something she did not even dare to imagine before. Prior to entering, the best harvest she anticipated was no more than fifty Martial Markings.

Yet, at present, the Martial Marking Immortal Realm event hadn't even ended, yet she had already gained far more than she expected. Other than feeling excitement and happiness, what she felt more was admiration towards Chu Feng because he truly was very special. So special he nearly surpassed what she could think of.

“Senior Chun Wu, what are you thinking about? This Martial Marking is yours,” said Chu Feng as he pointed at the Martial Marking that was just forced out and was currently sealed by a Spirit Formation.

“Junior Wuqing, I don't need it. In the past few days, it's all because of you that I can obtain so many Martial Markings. To me, this is already enough.

“You don't need to split the Martial Marking you get from now on with me. Use them yourself. With that, not only would you be able exchange them for a Forbidden martial skill, you even have a chance to break the record Murong Xun set,” Chun Wu advised.

“Ho...” However, Chu Feng only lightly smiled at Chun Wu's words, then said, “It really isn't easy to break his record, but that is not something I wish to do.

“Right now, I only want to do one thing. It's to share evenly with you all the Martial Markings found within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

I've already said that we share both fortune and difficulties. You've done the 'difficulties' part, so I must also do the 'fortune' part."

"Junior Wuqing, you..." After hearing Chu Feng's words, though Chun Wu's heart was warm, it ached at the same time. Her beautiful eyes were actually a bit wet as they glittered with sparkling tears.

\*hmm\* Just at that moment, the Martial Marking was forced before Chun Wu, and Chu Feng said with a smile, "Senior Chun Wu, Forbidden martial skills are indeed my goal, but my goal is for

both

of us to obtain Forbidden martial skills. You must help me complete it!"

And when she looked at Chu Feng's dazzling smile as well as his sincere gaze, Chun Wu really could not find any reason to refuse. She could only wipe away the tears from the corners of her eyes, curl her lips up to form a sweet smile, nod, and say, "Mm."

# Chapter 681 - Region on the Edge

MGA: Chapter 681 - Region on the Edge

After that, because of Chu Feng's great benevolence, Chun Wu could only continue sharing Martial Markings with Chu Feng.

And because they were getting tighter and tighter on time, they even stopped eating and sleeping. Without rest, they searched for Martial Markings.

In a situation like this, on the eighth day's night, Chu Feng and Chun Wu both had ninety Martial Markings. If this trend continued, obtaining a hundred Martial Marking before leaving was pretty much not a problem at all.

But even so, Chu Feng could really not feel happy. For him, the thing he was most concerned about currently was not Martial Markings. It was another even more important thing. It could be said to be the true goal he entered the Martial Marking Immortal Realm for—the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus.

However, it was already the eighth day since they entered the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. Chu Feng nearly walked everywhere up in the sky and down on the earth, yet he hadn't found the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus. That made Chu Feng very dispirited. The worry and nervousness could be clearly seen on his face.

He could not be blamed for his emotions being too obvious since if he could really not find the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus, he would be unable to save Yan Ruyu's life.

“Junior Wuqing, don't worry. If there are no Martial Marking Immortal Lotuses in the center area of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, I'm guessing they will definitely be near the border regions of the Martial



Marking Immortal Realm,” said Chun Wu, who saw through Chu Feng’s worries, with a smile.

“There are borders to the Martial Marking Immortal Realm?” Chu Feng felt a bit surprised. He had travelled in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm for so many days and always felt that it was a place with no edges. How could there be borders?

“Junior Wuqing, don’t forget that the entire Misty Peak is a formation. Since the Martial Marking Immortal Realm is clearly one as well, since it is also created by a formation, no matter how much bigger it is how can there truly be no ends to it?

“Everyone feels that there are no edges to the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, but it is an illusion totally. Otherwise, it would be impossible to often meet people who similarly entered the Martial Marking Immortal Realm in this vast land.

“We were actually always wandering in a preset circle, and the reason why there is no feeling of familiarity in the areas we passed by, feeling as if it were the first time, is because everything in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm formlessly changes. That’s why we could not realize that we were only walking in circles,” Chun Wu explained.

“No wonder.” Hearing up to that point, Chu Feng, too, came to a realization.

Actually, when Chu Feng again and again felt others flying above him up high, he had suspected that the hundred people who entered the realm were, in reality, confined within a restricted region. Otherwise, with only a hundred people in such a vast Martial Marking Immortal Realm, how was it possible to have such a great chance of meeting one another?

But because he could find no similarities from the places he passed by, and rather, they were all new, foreign environments, he felt that perhaps it was just him overthinking.

Looking at it now, however, his suspicions back then were correct. They were indeed walking in circles. However, the Martial Marking Immortal Realm was too profound. So much that even Chu Feng could see through nothing.

“Senior Chun Wu, within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, Spirit power is basically useless and no change can be detected. Do you know how to reach the border regions of the Martial marking Immortal Realm?” asked Chu Feng.

“This... Master only told me there were border regions in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm and that those places contain opportunities and oddities. However, similarly, they contain fatal dangers. As for the method to reach that place, she truly did not tell me.

“Aiya, Master always enjoys being like this. It’s like that Map of Unpredictability. She can clearly just give us the benefit of strengthening our Spirit power, but she doesn’t and forces us to take the chance and think of ways ourselves.”

Chun Wu was a bit annoyed because she truly wanted to help Chu Feng, but indeed, she could think of nothing. After all, within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, Spirit power could not differentiate anything.

“I’ve got it! Our senses are being confused and we cannot determine the direction, but the World Spirit Compass wouldn’t also be confused, right?” Suddenly, Chu Feng’s eyes lit up, then shortly after he took out a World Spirit Compass.

“World Spirit Compass? Junior Wuqing, in this place even Spirit power is useless. How could this thing be useful?” Chun Wu felt quite astonished when she looked at the World Spirit Compass in Chu Feng’s hand.

“We’ll know whether it is useful or not when we give it a try.” Chu Feng lightly smiled, then used his Spirit power and imbued it into the compass.

The World Spirit Compass could determine even concealed dangers, let alone direction. So, when Chu Feng channeled Spirit power into it, very

soon, the four directional indications—north, east, south, west—appeared.

“Will... this truly work?” Although the World Spirit Compass had clearly given out the directions, Chun Wu still had her doubts. After all, the Martial Marking Immortal Realm was an enormous formation that came from the Ancient Era. Using such a simple method such as the World Spirit Compass to want to unravel its secrets was really too naive.

“Heh, like I said, we’ll know when we try.” Chu Feng did not explain and first chuckled, then followed the World Spirit Compass’s indication and walked forward in one direction.

“Ahh.” Seeing that, though Chun Wu felt uncomfortable, she herself could not think of any other effective way so she could only fly over alongside Chu Feng.

As the two of them speedily flew, after a short two hours, before him was no longer the vast and endless mountain range, but mist.

That mist was golden, and it covered both the sky and the earth. It veiled over everything in front of him; however, if one looked from a distance, the mist seemed more like another type of Spirit Formation that sealed the world in that region.

“Heavens! It actually succeeded! Junior Wuqing, you are really too smart! It’s fortunate that you thought of using the World Spirit Compass.”

Arriving at that point, Chun Wu was also incomparably excited. She had thought of countless methods but ultimately thought them all to be useless. She never would have expected to a World Spiritist like Chu Feng, the most basic method was actually effective.

“Heh, sometimes, the simplest way is the best way. Let’s go, Senior Chun Wu. Let us see what oddities there are on the borders of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.”

After Chu Feng said those words, he rushed into the golden mist. Chu Feng actually had no interest in other oddities. At present, the thing he wanted

to find the most was the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus.

And after entering the mist, Chu Feng and Chun Wu very soon felt a burst of strange power. It was the aura of danger, and the deeper they went in, the stronger that aura of danger became.

After they walked for an hour in the mist, it reached a point when the gradually heard strange sounds. Moreover, those sounds became clearer and clearer. At the end, in front of them, all sorts of noises continuously echoed out.

With sharp ear strength, Chu Feng could determine that it was the sobbing of a woman. It was a very miserable cry, and there were even the howls of unknown entities.

“Junior Wuqing, this place is too peculiar. Let’s not continue walking any deeper.” At that instant, Chun Wu tightly hugged onto Chu Feng’s arms. The girl who feared not the heavens nor the earth unexpected acted timidly.

Looking at Chun Wu’s pale-white complexion and glittering eyes, as well as her slightly quivering body, Chu Feng hesitated a bit. But when he recalled that he had yet to find the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus, he did not wish to retreat just like that.

So, Chu Feng willed his Heaven’s Eyes to open, and with the Heaven’s Eyes’ unique gaze, he looked deep into the mist.

“Heavens! What is that thing?!” But such a seemingly insignificant event made Chu Feng’s pupils abruptly shrink. His countenance too couldn’t help changing greatly. Even the hairs on his body stood on end, and large volumes of cold sweat directly seeped through his forehead.

# Chapter 682 - Temple of Reproduction

MGA: Chapter 682 - Temple of Reproduction

It had to be said that the Heaven's Eyes was very strong, and through constant usage, Chu Feng became more and more practiced. He actually saw the distance through the layers of vision-blocking golden mist.

However, to the current Chu Feng, the Heaven's Eyes seemed to have helped greatly. Through their gaze, Chu Feng was astonished to discover a humanoid organism in the distant mist.

Its height reached ten thousand feet, akin to a giant peak. It was so unbelievably large. Moreover, it had blood-red hair all over its body. The hair was very peculiar, as if it had been dyed by fresh blood, causing those who cast their eyes upon it to feel chills go down their spine.

Furthermore, its blood-red hair covered its entire body, preventing Chu Feng from seeing its face. He could only see a pair of eyes as big as a sun—yet completely empty—emanating overwhelming bloodlust.

Currently, the huge humanoid organism was standing in the distance, using its horrifying gaze to fiercely look at Chu Feng.

He also noticed that the organism's right hand was holding an incomparably large sickle. On the sickle, traces of blood were all over it. There was even a large amount of blood that trickled down along the sharp sickle, making rain-pouring sounds.

In the left hand of the humanoid organism, it was carrying a vast palace-sized cage. Within the cage, it was filled with things; however, looking more carefully, Chu Feng felt chills go down his spine, and with

swishes

, he broke out in a cold sweat. Within the large cage, it was actually full of human heads. Moreover, the number was huge—there were more than several tens of thousands.

At that instant, Chu Feng was truly terrified because he could feel how horrifying that humanoid organism was. If it wanted to kill him, he would not have the slightest chance of escaping.

\*aoo\* But just at that moment, the humanoid organism suddenly cried out, as though it was frightened, and with a flash, it actually disappeared, as if it had never appeared. No traces were left behind other than the still echoing fearful howl.

“Heavens! What is that? What is making that sound? It’s so terrifying!” At the same time, Chun Wu also cried out. She, as a rank four Martial Lord, was currently akin to a startled little bird. She tightly curled up in Chu Feng’s embrace.

But it could not be blamed on her because the cry of the humanoid organism was indeed, very terrifying. So much that it was indescribable, and this was for those who were brave. Those who weren’t could perhaps even be frightened to death.

Judging by Chun Wu’s reaction of glancing everywhere, Chu Feng could see that she simply did not see the appearance of the humanoid organism. However, this could be counted as a type of fortune. Otherwise, it was likely that the beauty would be even more afraid.

After all, even Chu Feng felt chills go down his spine when he saw the humanoid organism, and what has Chu Feng not seen with all his experience? But the number of things that could make him terrified to such a degree were few within few.

“Senior Chun Wu, we should not stay long in this area. Let’s not continue deeper. Since this mist surrounds the entire Martial Marking Immortal Realm, perhaps only searching around the outside will allow us to acquire harvests.”

After seeing the humanoid organism, Chu Feng couldn't help associating it with an organism of the Ancient Era. He finally knew how dangerous the deeper part of the mist was, and gradually became aware that the Martial Marking Immortal Realm was not a simple place at all. So, even the usually fearless him dared not to continue deeper in.

Continuing to force oneself forward into extreme danger without an absolute guarantee on one's safety was not an intelligent move. Even if Chu Feng wanted to help Yan Ruyi, he would not take his life for a joke. Besides, he was not certain that there were definitely Martial Marking Immortal Lotuses in the deeper areas.

"Mm." Chun Wu nodded repeatedly after hearing Chu Feng's words.

Quickly after, Chun Wu and Chu Feng went back where they came from. Only when the aura of anger diluted and the strange noises vanished did the two of them thoroughly relax.

Afterwards, they continued searching within the mist. Though it did obstruct their vision, Chu Feng luckily had the Heaven's Eyes. Even the night sky could be turned into a bright day, let alone mere mist.

However, things were not as simple as they seemed. In the mist, although he could find symbolic formations that Martial Markings hid themselves in, and though they were in greater numbers in comparison to the mountain ranges, he had yet to see any traces of Martial Marking Immortal Lotuses. Looking at the already darkened day, the limit of ten days approached closer and closer. Chu Feng tightly furrowed his brows, his expression twisting up.

"How can this be? Master clearly said Martial Marking Immortal Lotuses were in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. Why can't we find them after searching the entire Martial Marking Immortal Realm?" Chun Wu, too, felt anxious when she saw Chu Feng in such a difficult state.

However, just at that moment, Chu Feng's complexion suddenly changed because he discovered an enormous symbolic formation appearing before him. It was completely different from the ones that hid Martial Marking,

because in the center of the formation, there were even three big words: “Temple of Reproduction”.

At that instant, Chu Feng first looked at Chun Wu. He saw that there were no changes on her face, which meant that the formation was concealed too; Chun Wu could not see it.

Thus, Chu Feng asked, “Senior Chun Wu, have you heard of the Temple of Reproduction?”

“Temple of Reproduction? Junior Wuqing, you’ve also heard of the Temple of Reproduction?” A bit of surprise emerged on Chun Wu’s face upon hearing such words.

“The Temple of Reproduction truly exists?” Chu Feng followed up with another question.

“I

have

heard my Master mention the Temple of Reproduction. I’ve heard that it’s in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm and it contains a large amount of Martial Markings inside. However, there has never been anyone who’s discovered it, so outsiders shouldn’t know of it. Junior Wuqing, where did you hear of it?” Chun Wu asked very curiously.

“Senior Chun Wu, if I tell you right now that there’s a formation in front of us and ‘Reproduction Formation’ is written on that formation, would you believe me?” Chu Feng smilingly said.

“Heavens! Junior Wuqing, is what you said true? The Temple of Reproduction is not only a place where Martial Markings are created, almost all objects within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm are produced in that place. If it truly exists, then it will definitely have the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus!” At that instant, Chun Wu was incomparably moved, and her face was full of excitement.



After hearing Chun Wu's words, Chu Feng was elated as well. He hurriedly nodded his head and said, "This Temple of Reproduction is right before my eyes. Right now, I will be opening it."

Upon knowing that the Temple of Reproduction was actually the largest treasure trove in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, and not only did it contain precious Martial Markings, there were even odd and special objects such as Martial Marking Immortal Lotuses, Chu Feng dallied not and willed purple-coloured Spirit Formation to surge out. He started to lay an Opening Spirit Formation.

At the same time, Chun Wu helped out as well. Since the Temple of Reproduction's formation was too large, to want to open it was not a simple task. They had to use a slight bit more effort.

And after the two of them worked busily for two whole hours, the Opening Spirit Formation was finally completed. However, when they activated the Opening Spirit Formation to open the Temple of Reproduction, a scene they did not expect suddenly occurred.

\*hmm\*

A boundless pillar of light suddenly shot explosively from the location of the Temple of Reproduction. Not only did it rise into the air, it was illuminating, lighting up the darkness of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm into a brightness similar to day.

Such an abrupt change of environment instantly attracted everybody's attention. Those who were situated in all sorts of places within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm cast their gazes in the direction of Chu Feng and Chun Wu, all at the same time.

# Chapter 683 - Everybody Hurrying Over

MGA: Chapter 683 - Everybody Hurrying Over

The Martial Marking Immortal Realm reached its final stages. Pretty much everyone knew that Martial Markings were hidden within the sandy winds up high. So, when a hundred people were confined within an area, it was hard to avoid battles fighting over Martial Markings, and they got only more and more intense.

In fact, at present, even Xia Yu, Qiu Zhu, and Dong Xue—the three disciples of Lady Piaomiao—were fighting others. Moreover, their opponents were not simple at all either. They were Murong Xun's younger sister, Murong Wan, as well as her four guards.

Eight beautiful women fighting in one place, none allowing any advantage over the other, reaching the extremities of ferociousness. It attracted quite a few passerby to witness.

\*hmm\* However, just as they were in a state of inseparability, a light was suddenly let out in the distance. It thoroughly lit up the Martial Marking Immortal Realm that had already entered the night.

Such a change attracted everyone's attention. Even Xia Yu, Murong Wan, and the others who were fighting to the death temporarily halted their battles and cast their gazes towards the location that the light came from.

Though such a glance seemed insignificant, the faces of everyone on scene changed greatly because it was a boundless pillar of light that rose into the sky. Moreover, there were two big words written on the pillar of light: Temple of Reproduction.

“It’s the Temple of Reproduction? The temple from the legends has truly appeared?!” Seeing the three words “Temple of Reproduction”, Xia Yu’s and the others’ eyes instantly lit up. Others knew not what the Temple of Reproduction was, but

they

did.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\* Thus, the three of them looked at one another, and without saying anything more, they leaped forward, and flew quickly in the direction of the Temple of Reproduction.

“Miss, where have they left?” asked Murong Wan’s subordinates confusedly as they hurriedly seized the Martial Marking upon seeing Xia Yu and the others leave, then presented it before Murong Wan.

Even though Murong Wan was young, she was a smart person. After crushing the Martial Marking her subordinate grabbed, she said in a low voice, “That pillar of light is really mystical. No matter what it is, since it made Xia Yu and the others fly there immediately, disregarding even the Martial Marking, there must be good things happening at that place. Following me closely. We cannot let them have an advantage.”

After speaking, Murong Wan leaped forward as well. While her skirt fluttered about, she was already chasing after them.

At the same time, those who did not suffer heavy injuries within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, or those who still had freedom over their movement, were attracted by the pillar of light and flew over with every fiber of their being.

On the other hand, Chun Wu who was currently in front of the pillar of light had a face full of panic. She said very worriedly, “This isn’t good. Why is the Temple of Reproduction like this? Will this not attract everyone in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm over?”

“Dammit. Where’s the entrance? We must enter first, or else we won’t have the advantage of being early.” Other than being worried, however, Chun Wu started to carefully search. She wanted to find the entrance that would lead them directly in.

However, not only was the pillar of light bright, it even contained indestructible power. Even if it was Chun Wu’s most powerful attack it was completely useless which truly made her restless.

“Senior Chun Wu, don’t approach that pillar of light. It is like this because this place has already been opened. It is the intent of the Temple of Reproduction to attract everyone over. No matter what you do, it will be useless, and instead, you will only waste your strength for nothing.”

As Chun Wu’s head was drenched with sweat by panic, thinking of ways to enter, Chu Feng was very calmly circling around the pillar of light, looking at it.

Moreover, Chu Feng was using the Heaven’s Eyes to gaze. The reason for this was naturally due to the reason that his Heaven’s Eyes could see things ordinary people could not. Currently, the pillar of light was the same.

Perhaps normal people could see no more than the two big words, “Temple of Reproduction”, but Chu Feng was different. He could still see other content and indications, and it was also why he was currently so calm.

“Junior Wuqing, what do you see? Is this truly the Temple of Reproduction? Or is it just a display or trap that’s only for attracting one’s gaze?” Chun Wu asked curiously when she saw Chu Feng seriously examine it.

“It is undoubtedly the Temple of Reproduction, and the entrance is within the pillar of light. However, it will only disappear after four hours,” Chu Feng explained.

“Doesn’t that mean we will truly share everything in the Temple of Reproduction with them? This is not fair at all! It was clearly discovered

by you and we opened it together, so why do we have to share it with others?” Chun Wu said, venting her displeasure at the unfairness.

However, Chu Feng wore a light smile on his face from start to finish, lacking the slightest trace of worry. He only said indifferently, “This is the scene that the creator laid. It is his intention, so we cannot do anything at all.”

“Ahh~~~~” In a situation such as that, Chun Wu too could think of nothing. So, she could only sit down cross-legged, awaiting the dissipation of the pillar of light.

While they waited, very soon several figures flew over. At the same time, those people had powerful auras, causing the entire world to tremble. Zhan Feng and the others from the Immortal Execution Archipelago had arrived.

When Zhan Feng came to that place and discovered there were actually people who reached there first, a hint of killing intent flashed past his icy gaze. However, when he saw Chun Wu and Chu Feng both waiting outside the pillar of light with their appearances of helplessness, only then did a cold smile appear on his mouth. Shortly after, he asked Chun Wu, “Lady Chun Wu, do you know what this Temple of Reproduction is?”

“Don’t know.” Chun Wu fiercely glared at Zhan Feng, then no longer paid any attention to him.

Zhan Feng was not angry at Chun Wu’s appearance because the more she was angry, the more he confirmed that despite arriving first, Chun Wu and Chu Feng hadn’t obtained any advantages. This resulted in her displeasure after he himself arrived there.

\*swish swish swish...\* Not too long after Zhan Feng reached that place, very quickly several more people flew over. It was Ya Fei and the others.

“Oh? Wuqing, what a coincidence meeting you here.” Ya Fei’s face instantly became joyed when she saw Chu Feng. To her, it seemed that Chu Feng was more captivating than the pillar of light.

“Ya Fei, what are you thinking about? This is the Misty Peak; I’d advise you to not act rashly.” Seeing her, Chun Wu quickly rose into the air, stopping before Chu Feng, deeply afraid that Ya Fei would harm Chu Feng.

“Oh? There’s a person protecting you already, and it’s even a small beauty. Wuqing, you’re quite impressive~” Ya Fei coldly smiled. She simply didn’t put Chun Wu in her eyes.

“Ya Fei, it seems that you’ve had some conflicts with this brat called Wuqing. With I, Zhan Feng, there is no need for you to do anything. I’ll capture him, then give him to you for punishment!”

An unexpected event was when Zhan Feng saw Ya Fei face Chu Feng unkindly, he actually provided his service on his own accord and wanted to attack Chu Feng for Ya Fei.

However, Ya Fei narrowed her eyes slightly, charmingly smiled, and loudly said, against

Zhan Feng’s

expectations, “Truly annoying and nosey.”

“You...”

Zhan Feng’s complexion changed greatly upon hearing those words. He never would have thought that when he so kindheartedly offered his assistance, Ya Fei slapped his face in front of so many people.

“Junior Chun Wu, Junior Wuqing!” Just at that moment, a mellifluous voice suddenly rang out. Looking towards the origin, in the distant horizon, several people were flying over. Qiu Zhu, Xia Yu, Dong Xue, as well as Murong Wan and the others, had arrived.

# Chapter 684 - The Temple Opening

MGA: Chapter 684 - The Temple Opening

The arrival of Xia Yu, Qiu Zhu, and Dong Xue made Ya Fei tightly furrow her brows. After all, she could ignore Chun Wu, but Qiu Zhu, as a rank five Martial Lord as well, could not be ignored.

Besides, Murong Wan was there too. Recollecting on how Murong Wan was always in discord with her, and that she disliked Zhan Feng very much, since Ya Fei did not want to owe him any favours, she knew that most likely, she had no more chances to make a move on Chu Feng.

“Senior Chun Wu, Junior Wuqing, we finally meet again! How are you in the past few days? Were there anyone who bullied you?”

Seeming to feel shame in her heart, after seeing Chun Wu and Chu Feng, Qiu Zhu changed her usual cold attitude and actually came up and warmly inquired of their status. Looking at her appearance, she actually cared about Chu Feng and Chun Wu from her heart.

“Junior Chun Wu, I didn’t expect both of you to have arrived before us.” Seeing Chun Wu, Dong Xue’s face was full of surprise and there, perhaps, was a bit of sourness in her tone. It could be seen that she was still angry because Chun Wu argued with her.

“Those words are quite interesting. Senior Dong Xue, do you know where this Temple of Reproduction came from?” Chun Wu coldly asked, curling her lips.

“Do you know?” Dong Xue chillingly smiled as well.

“I don’t know? This place was discovered by Junior Wuqing. It was opened by us both, and if it weren’t for us, how could you be looking at a sight like this Temple of Reproduction?” Chun Wu loudly asked.

“What did you say? This was opened by the two of you?” Hearing those words, everyone on scene were stunned. Especially after they learnt that a place such as the Temple of Reproduction was discovered by Chu Feng, they looked at him with even more complicated gazes.

After all, Chu Feng had only the strength of a rank one Martial Lord. However, with a glimpse, one could tell that the origin of the Temple of Reproduction was not simple at all. Yet against their expectations, it was Chu Feng who discovered it. That made people feel disbelief.

“Junior Wuqing can use a special Spirit Formation technique, allowing him to see things ordinary people cannot. For example, that Map of Unpredictability. Wasn’t it only Junior Wuqing who could accurately determine the numbers? Senior Qiu Zhu, you should realize that the most, right?” Chun Wu cast her gaze towards Qiu Zhu.

“Mm. Junior Wuqing’s Spirit Formation techniques are indeed superb. It is on a completely different level than ours, and that is not only shown through the Map of Unpredictability. Back then, during the banquet, the various Spirit Formation techniques he displayed showed his power.” Qiu Zhu nodded her head in strong agreement.

“Hmph. Even if he was the one who discovered it, so what? Right now, is he able to let us in?” Dong Xue had already cut all ties with Chu Feng, so she no longer played to befriend him. Facing the enemy, she would only speak to provoke, not praise.

“In another two hours, the pillar of light will disappear. The entrance to the Temple of Reproduction will then appear,” Chu Feng said calmly with a light smile worn on his face.

“You are certain?” But Chu Feng’s calmly spoken words gave rise to a commotion in the crowd. Almost everyone’s gazes were cast towards Chu Feng once again, especially so for Xia Yu, Dong Xue, and Qiu Zhu, who knew what the Temple of Reproduction was. On their faces, excited expressions more or less emerged onto their faces.



“It’s your choice to believe me or not.” Chu Feng indifferently smiled. He did not explain, and with the wave of his hand, he laid a Spirit Formation in the air and sat atop it. Seeing that, Chun Wu too sat by Chu Feng’s side.

“Lady Xia Yu, I wonder... What exactly is this Temple of Reproduction?” Zhan Feng asked with a smile. He was truly curious as to what kind of place the temple was. Moreover, from Xia Yu’s and the others’ reactions, he could tell that they definitely knew something.

“I haven’t heard of this Temple of Reproduction either, but Sir Zhan Feng, no need to be impatient. If Junior Wuqing’s words are true, then two hours later, we will naturally know what it is.

“However, I’ve heard my master say that there are many dangerous places in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. So, I’d advise everyone to be a bit more careful if you are planning to enter the temple.”

Naturally, with Xia Yu’s deep scheming mind, she would not easily tell Zhan Feng and the others that the Temple of Reproduction was a place that produced Martial Markings and all sorts of other oddities. Even more so, they would tell them what it was a fabled huge treasure trove.

“Thank you, Senior Xia Yu, for the reminder. However, though I, Zhan Feng, don’t have many good qualities, I do have great courage. Perilous places are the places I enjoy challenging the most.” Zhan Tian was also not a simpleminded person. He knew Xia Yu was intentionally frightening him, so he spoke to provoke her.

“Hoh.” But Xia Yu didn’t even bother with a battle of words. She only smiled lightly, then said nothing more.

After the peak geniuses arrived, there were more people who hurried over continually. At the end, of the hundred geniuses who entered the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, there were eighty-three who arrived.

After the eighty-three arrived, it was just in time for—according to Chu Feng—the pillar of light to disappear.

The most surprising thing was that Chu Feng's words were completely on point. The pillar of light truly started to gradually fade away, and a Spirit Formation gate with a boundless atmosphere appeared before the crowd's eyes.

At that instant, everyone was stupefied because it not only meant that Chu Feng's words before were absolutely correct, it also meant that he was, indeed, the person who unlocked the Temple of Reproduction.

Most importantly, on the two sides of the overbearing Spirit Formation gate, there were several rows of domineering words written:

THE TEMPLE OF REPRODUCTION IS THE PROVENANCE OF  
MARTIAL MARKINGS.

THERE EXISTS COUNTLESS MARTIAL MARKINGS WITHIN, MANY  
ODDITIES AS WELL.

REGARDLESS OF THE NUMEROUS TREASURES, THERE IS,  
UNFAILINGLY, A LIMIT.

THE NUMBER OF PEOPLE WHO MAY ENTER, TOO, IS RESTRICTED.

AFTER THE TENTH PERSON STEPS BEYOND THIS GATE, IT WILL  
AUTOMATICALLY CLOSE.

OPPORTUNITIES AND PERILS COEXIST. BEWARE, BEWARE!

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

After reading up to that point, almost everyone moved at the same time. As if they were insane, they wanted to enter because not only did they see that the Temple of Reproduction was a huge treasure trove, it was limited to only ten people.

At that instant, not to mention others, even Ya Fei, Zhan Feng, Murong Wan, and Qiu Zhu, the four rank five Martial Lords, did all they could, used their quickest bodily martial skills, to fight for first entry.

\*whoosh\* However, something unexpected was after the first person flashed before the gate, it did not enter immediately. Instead, it stood outside the gate and laid a Spirit Formation, sealing the entrance, and stopping everyone's paths.

Focusing and looking over, it was the cold woman with beauty akin to a fairy, Qiu Zhu.

“Qiu Zhu, what are you doing?!” shouted Ya Fei and the others with a cold tone when they saw that. Their eyes were full of displeasure.

“Everyone, as the proverbs say, ‘do not forget the one who dug the well upon drinking water’. This place was discovered by Junior Wuqing first, and was opened together with Junior Chun Wu. However, this place is limited to only ten people. If it is fought over based off of strength, I'm afraid Junior Wuqing and Junior Chun Wu will be unable to enter.

“Do you think that this is fair? To know that without Junior Wuqing, you wouldn't even have the chance to look at this entrance. However, not only has any words of gratitude been said, you are even preparing to take away their qualification. Do you not feel ashamed? Do you not think yourself to be shameless?”

Qiu Zhu completely changed from her usual silence and actually, with a face of seriousness and a ferocious tone, replied to the question at the crowd.

# Chapter 685 - Beneficiary

MGA: Chapter 685 - Beneficiary

When he saw that, Chu Feng's heart couldn't help warming up. Qiu Zhu had already gotten first and if she rushed in first, she would have definitely obtained an advantage of being first. However, she did not and instead, blocked the entrance to fight for Chu Feng's sake.

No matter what she did before, her very actions right now made Chu Feng quite moved. It made Chu Feng know that even though Qiu Zhu was different from Chun Wu, she was also completely different from Xia Yu and Dong Xue.

“Lady Qiu Zhu, when you say it like that, you are wrong. You said this Temple of Reproduction was discovered and opened by Wuqing; however, do you have proof?” Zhan Feng asked with a firm tone.

“Just now, Junior Wuqing accurately stated when this pillar of light would disappear, and you've said it as well. Junior Wuqing and Junior Chun Wu were the people who appeared here first. Is that not sufficient proof?” Qiu Zhu justified.

“They indeed arrived here first, but what does that even mean? Perhaps they had good luck and located closer to this place.

“Moreover, before, he did accurately state the opening time of this Temple of Reproduction, but who can say he didn't see a hint because he arrived here first?

“If this place was truly opened by him, why was there a need to wait for us to arrive? Why couldn't he just open the entrance and enter? Everyone, am I right?” Zhan Feng loudly said.

“Yes!” Immediately after he spoke, the crowd all nodded and response. Especially so for those from the Immortal Execution Archipelago—their

yell was loud and clear.

“You are forcing reason and being thankless!” Chun Wu roared furiously. As one of the people who opened the temple, seeing those people with no gratitude really made it unbearable for her.

“Lady Chun Wu, don’t be angry. If you want us to believe that this was opened by you and Wuqing, that’s fine. Right now, go open another entrance! If you can, we’ll believe you. But honestly speaking, if you truly had that ability, why would you fight over the ten slots with us?” Zhan Feng said very mockingly.

“That’s right. If you truly had that ability, go open another one yourself! Don’t fight over these ten slots with us!” At the same time, almost everyone else was stirred up by Zhan Feng.

During the period of time Qiu Zhu sealed the entrance, almost all of them arrived there. As long as Qiu Zhu deactivated the Sealing Spirit Formation she laid, pretty much everyone had a chance to enter. So, who would be willing to give up those two slots? It was simply diminishing their chances to be able to enter.

“Qiu Zhu, Chun Wu, don’t make a racket here. As the proverbs say: ‘Let those able do the work’. For matters such as this one, it cannot be dealt with ‘first come, first serve’. Besides, before the face of benefits, who would give up their part?

“Do not forget that the ‘strong eats and the weak’s meat’ is the rule of the cultivation world. Virtue and righteousness cannot allow one to be superior to others.” Just at that moment, Xia Yu spoke. However, she was standing by Zhan Feng’s side.

“Mm. Lady Xia Yu’s the one who’s logically sound.” Zhan Feng clapped his hand in agreement. Then, he loudly said, “How about this. Since the four of you are the masters of this Misty Peak, of the ten slots, four will be given to you.”

“As for the other six, naturally, they will be given to the strongest people in this place. And, in terms of who’s the strongest, I’m sure no one here believes they can defeat the people from my Immortal Execution Archipelago, right?” As Zhan Feng spoke, he cast his lightly squinted eyes at the people there. However, they contained clear threatening intents.

“This...” At that instant, everyone truly dared not to oppose his words. They never would have thought that a single sentence from him would immediately kill off all of their chances.

Moreover, the three rank five Martial Lords at that place were people from the Misty Peak and Immortal Execution Archipelago. If there were anyone who dared to go against their word... the outcome could be imagined. So, even though blazing fury was ignited within the crowd’s hearts, they all lowered their heads and said nothing, silently agreeing to Zhan Feng’s intentions.

“You all...” Seeing Zhan Feng lock in the ten slots with a few words—also completely dismissing Chu Feng in the process—Chun Wu’s face reddened with anger. She initially wanted to say something more, but...

“Senior Chun Wu, it’s fine. After entering the Temple of Reproduction, it would be hard to avoid a battle. With my strength, even if I come it will be useless. Rather than taking away a position, it’s better for you to represent me and enter instead,” Chu Feng said hiddenly via mental messaging.

Seeing Chu Feng, who wore a light smile on his face and lacked the slightest change in emotion, Chun Wu swallowed back the words in her mouth, then sent a mental message back, saying, “Junior Wuqing, don’t worry. I will definitely help you get the Martial marking Immortal Lotus.”

“Hoh. Senior Chun Wu, Senior Qiu Zhu, thank you for fighting for my sake. I, Wuqing, have remembered the favour today.

“However, dangers exists in that Temple of Reproduction. If you believe me, do not be the first to run out upon seeing large amounts of Martial Markings. Don’t fight for any opportunities either.” Chu Feng hiddenly sent mental messages, but only to Qiu Zhu and Chun Wu.

After hearing Chu Feng's messages, the two of them both nodded their heads. Qiu Zhu also put away the Sealing Spirit Formation she laid. When things had developed to that point, she could only choose to compromise.

Afterwards, the four beauties of the Misty Peak, as well as six people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago—including Murong Wan, Ya Fei, and Zhan Feng—all entered the Temple of Reproduction. After the tenth person entered, the entrance of the temple indeed instantly closed, as though it had never appeared. Once again, that area was submerged by golden mist.

“Ahh, what has the world come to? This Zhan Feng is simply too domineering.”

“Junior Wuqing, we truly cry out injustice in your place! This place was clearly discovered by you first. How could they be the ones to enter and obtain benefits?”

After the entrance to the Temple of Reproduction closed, many people who disbelieved that Chu Feng was the person who opened the temple now shamelessly mourned for Chu Feng.

“Actually, this is fine. Those people have left, so in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, the number of many powerful contenders have decreased. It will also be a bit easier for us to capture Martial Markings.”

“That's right. Junior Wuqing, do you want to travel alongside us?”

Gao Xiong and the others even invited Chu Feng to go with them; however, Chu Feng could tell that they were not sincere. They were only showing sympathy on the surface.

Chu Feng didn't even bother speaking to those who shifted their allegiance according to power only. So, he returned a smile, then paid no more attention to them. He put their actions today all into his heart. Those people will eternally never become Chu Feng's friend.

“Since it’s like this, Junior Wuqing, let us meet in the future!” Seeing that, Gao Xiong and the others left one after the other, and with only a short moment, of the originally rowdy border region, only Chu Feng himself remained.

However, after everyone left, Chu Feng wore a light smile on his face and came up to the already closed entrance, saying with a faint smile, “You shameless people. Do you truly think you can kick me away just like that? I will immediately let you know who will be the greatest beneficiary in this Temple of Reproduction.”



# Chapter 686 - Horrifying Huge Face

MGA: Chapter 686 - Horrifying Huge Face

\*hmm\* Chu Feng waved his hands about when he spoke, and laid again, another Opening Spirit Formation. In comparison to the one he and Chun Wu joined hands to lay, this one was a lot simpler. So, with only an instant of work, Chu Feng had finished.

Shortly after, with a light yell, “Open!”, layers of golden light were uprooted, ultimately becoming a small-scale Spirit Formation door.

Although only one person could fit through that door, above it two big words were similarly written: “Temple of Reproduction”.

After the door appeared, there wasn't even an iota of change on Chu Feng's face. However, his smile became just the slightest bit more dazzling.

The reason why he did not fight before, and allowed Zhan Feng and their shameless group of people to kick him, the one who performed such a meritorious deed, away was because from the start, Chu Feng knew there were two doors to the Temple of Reproduction.

The first was the one that allowed ten people to pass. That was indeed the entrance to the Temple of Reproduction. However, one would need to experience some obstructions and tests before finally obtaining the harvest.

As for the second door, it too led to the Temple of Reproduction, but the only difference from the first door was that one's harvests would be even greater after entering its door. It was the true shortcut to the Temple of Reproduction. However, it allowed only one person to pass through—the

person who could see through the indication within the pillar of light, the person who was truly fated for the Temple of Reproduction.

With a light smile, Chu Feng stepped in. Immediately after doing so, the Spirit formation door vanished.

At the same time, Chu Feng's line of sight was fuzzy. He had already entered into another space, but when he saw everything in his surroundings clearly, even

he

couldn't help retracting his pupils and becoming dumbfounded. In his eyes, a shocked expression emerged.

At that very instant, Chu Feng was located within a mountain and sea of corpses. White bones stretching out forever spread to the ends of his sight beneath his feet. Some were lain flat, some stacked to form tall hills, and some even entered the clouds.

There were too many corpses in this place. So much it surpassed one's imagination. However, something that could be ascertained was that none of them was a human corpse. Their shapes were very peculiar, and could be confirmed to be some sort of beast's.

But some corpses were unimaginably enormous, akin to a huge peak lying on the earth. Their large sizes made Chu Feng associate them with the figure he saw before deep in the golden mist—the horrifying humanoid organism.

Most importantly, corpses of the same huge sizes were innumerable as well. Only the heavens knew how many there were at this place. Even Chu Feng could not count them all.

Other than the corpses on the ground, however, strange dark clouds covered the sky. The reason why these dark clouds were called strange was because they were clearly black, yet golden light seeped through them.

Regardless, this world, no matter the location, had an indescribable oppressive atmosphere.

“What place is this? Why are there so many bones? What exactly happened here?” Chu Feng was stunned. With his sharp Spirit power, he could determine how genuine the bones were. At least, with his current strength, all the bones were from actual existences.

“Ahh, it is truly a shame. A devastating huge battle had actually occurred here and so many organisms were sent to their deaths, but regrettably, their Source Energy was all absorbed by someone. Otherwise, my cultivation would have increased greatly.”

Eggy exclaimed as well. Although, at present, she was quite sorrowful that all the remains had their Source Energy sucked away, preventing her from obtaining anything from them, her shock was greater than her regret.

From her experience, she could tell the bones at that place, when alive, were not simple existences at all. Even though their Source Energy was no more, just looking at their outer appearances, one could tell how powerful the bones' organisms were before death.

And since so many exceptional existences died in this place, one had no problem imagining what sort of horrifying battle had happened here once. The Misty Peak concealing a secret like this made Chu Feng and Eggy feel more and more that it was not a simple place. The formation from the Ancient Era indeed surpassed one's expectations.

They all said modern cultivation methods had reached the apex, but looking at it now, the cultivators during the Ancient Era seemed more impressive. At least, after entering the Eastern Sea Region, all of the things Chu Feng got in contact with relating to the Ancient Era were inconceivable.

\*huu~~~\*

Just at that moment, the strange dark clouds in the sky started to violently surge about. As it did, it actually started to transform, and in the end,

became a huge face that covered the entire sky.

That huge face was odd—it kept on changing, and simply had no final state. Logically speaking, that face was very horrifying, but Chu Feng strangely had no such feeling. Instead, he felt that it was incomparably divine, akin to a god.

Weakness. An unprecedented feeling of weakness. Even within the Imperial Tomb Chu Feng had not discovered he was so weak. As he confronted the coalescence of dark clouds in the sky—the huge face that veiled the sky—Chu Feng felt himself to be akin to a speck of dust. So insignificant, so unworthy of mentioning.

But at that very instant, the pair of huge eyes on the huge face were staring at Chu Feng's small body. Moreover, it made a voice more deafening than thunder, as if it were going to pierce through the heavens.

“I never would have thought humans these days were so weak. I waited for so long to see who could see through my formation, yet it's such a puny existence.

“Whatever, whatever. No matter what, you still saw through some truths and because of that, I must give you some reward.

“However, if one does not experience tribulations in the journey of cultivation, they are fated to fail in becoming anyone useful. I grant you temporary power, but not power that will make you superior to all. As for whether you can obtain everything in the Temple of Reproduction, that will depend on yourself.”

\*hmm\* The voice that shook the heavens fell upon him, and a strand of golden light shot down from the sky, into Chu Feng's body.

At that instant, Chu Feng felt only a warm current flowing into his body. His own aura also rapidly rose, and instantly, reached the level of a rank three Martial Lord.

However, Chu Feng knew that his current cultivation was not real. It was temporary because at that very instant, a golden aura was surrounding his body, and his increased cultivation came from that aura. If it weren't there, then his cultivation would turn back into a rank one Martial Lord.

However, something that made Chu Feng amazed was after obtaining the strand of golden light, the scenery around him immediately changed as well. At present, he was no longer within the endless sea of corpses, but an exquisite and ancient palace.

Chu Feng swept his gaze over it, discovering that the palace was actually sealed. Moreover, it was completely empty, containing nothing inside.

“Strange. Since he bestowed upon me power, he should want me to fight Zhan Feng and the others over the treasures in this place.

“But why did he only give me power of a rank three Martial Lord? Could it be that he knows my cultivation of a rank three Martial Lord is exactly sufficient to fight a rank five Martial Lord? And that if I pass rank three, Zhan Feng will have no chance of defeating me?

“If that is truly so, doesn't it mean it has saw through my entirety? That's very terrifying. What exactly was it? Is it the creator of the Misty Peak or the ancient demon imprisoned in this place?”

Chu Feng was endlessly shocked. Everything just now happened too quickly and he pretty much had no chance of talking to the powerful existence before arriving at this place. But no matter what, Chu Feng knew that the sky-covering huge face definitely reached the extremities of terror.

# Chapter 687 - Despicable and Shameless

MGA: Chapter 687 - Despicable and Shameless

Thinking of the various things he discovered after arriving at the Misty Peak, Chu Feng felt an increasing degree of unfathomability lingering about this place. It truly did not seem as simple as it appeared on the surface. There was undoubtedly a secret concealed within it, unknown to any, or an event that happened yet no one knew. However, as for what exactly it was, with his current cultivation he simply could not even touch upon the matter.

\*hmm\*

Just at that moment, a strand of light suddenly appeared within the palace. Quickly following it was the appearance of a Spirit Formation gate that stood erect above the center of the large palace, in the air.

\*swish\* Seeing that, Chu Feng hurriedly rose into the sky, came close, and carefully observed.

Through the Spirit Formation gate, Chu Feng was able to see another vast palace. That, however, was a palace dazzling in gold and jade, filled with strange and special treasures.

Large amounts of Martial Markings were wafting about within the palace, and many oddities were placed there as well. One of them lit up Chu Feng's eyes, because it was the oddity Chu Feng painstakingly searched for yet could not find—the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus.

At that instant, Chu Feng truly was elated because on the other side of the Spirit Formation gate was the

actual

Temple of Reproduction. Inside, there was something he wanted.

However, just as Chu Feng was going to enter, he stopped, his gaze turning serious. Through the Spirit Formation gate, he could see a group of people from the other side of the palace entering. It was the four Misty Peak beauties as well as the six people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

At that instant, Chu Feng did not rush in because he found out even though he stood at the other entrance to the palace and could clearly see their every action, they seemed to be unable to do the same.

So, Chu Feng felt that the Spirit Formation entrance was concealed. Rather than immediately showing himself and forcing a battle with them, fighting over the treasures, why not remain silent and observe the changes, probing out their true thoughts?

“The Temple of Reproduction is truly as the legends say. There are so many Martial Marking here, and even if we evenly split them up it would be a simple thing to exchange them for Forbidden martial skills!” At that instant, Dong Xue smiled like a flower blossoming, truly being extremely beautiful.

There were really too many Martial Markings within the Temple of Reproduction—there were more than several thousand. Even if the ten of them divided them evenly each person could still obtain several hundred. Several hundred... That greatly surpassed the record Murong Xun left behind.

As long as they thought of being able to break the record set by Murong Xun, it really made them ecstatic. After all, he was the current number one genius in the Eastern Sea Region!

And other than Martial Markings, at that place there were also many rare treasures never seen before. However, for some treasures, one could tell they were cultivation oddities with a glimpse. It had to be said that it was truly a huge treasure trove.

“Divide evenly? Lady Dong Xue, I think you’re thinking a bit too much, right?” However, just as Dong Xue thought the suffering was gone and in came the sweetness, daydreaming of the wondrous future, Zhan Feng smiled maliciously. His eyes were also filled with unkindness.

“Zhan Feng, you aren’t planning to destroy the bridge after crossing the river, right?” Xia Yu chillingly asked, as she had already seen through the intentions behind Zhan Feng’s words.

“Destroying the bridge after crossing the river? Lady Xia Yu, please don’t misunderstand. Am I, Zhan Feng, that kind of person?”

“However, you’ve said it before. In the world of cultivators, benefits are paramount, and those with power are supreme. Righteousness and virtue cannot allow one to be superior to others.

“Right now, in this Temple of Reproduction, with so many benefits before our eyes, do you think we truly have a need to split them evenly with you?” As Zhan Feng spoke, he shot a glance at Ya Fei and Murong Wan.

Hearing his words, though they didn’t reply, they wore light smiles on their faces. They walked with Zhan Feng and sealed the four beauties’ path to the palace.

As for the other three from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, they were the same. At that instant, the six of them stood in a row and blocked the path. Their intentions were very clear: they were not preparing, in the slightest, to split the things within the Temple of Reproduction with the four Misty Peak beauties.

“Dammit. Your Immortal Execution Archipelago is really titled falsely as ‘righteous warriors who remove demons and guard the light’. I would not have thought you would do such low-class and shameless things. You invited the four of us to this place, yet push us on the side and enjoy the treasures in this place by yourselves. If this matter is known to the outside world, are you not afraid you would be laughed at by the world, and spat on for your despicable behaviors?” Qiu Zhu rebuked furiously and loudly.



“Haha! Lady Qiu Zhu, you are truly naive. Or too innocent?”

“Only the ten of us know of today’s matter. Do you think anyone will believe you if you say all of that? From what I see, it would be quite decent of others to not take your words as slander.” Zhan Feng laughed loudly, reaching the extremities of shamelessness.

“God damn, so you’ve already made plans beforehand. From the start, you have never planned to share the Martial Markings in the Temple of Reproduction with us. What a disgrace it is for us to have believed you and helped you solve the barriers before,” Dong Xue reprimanded fiercely, gritting her teeth in anger.

“Zhan Feng, you better not do things too excessively. Do not forget this is still within the territory of the Misty Peak. This Temple of Reproduction is a part of the Misty Peak as well.”

“The Misty Peak invited all of you with kind hearts, allowing you to obtain the treasures of the Misty Peak. Yet now, you want them all for yourselves? Do you not fear being punished by my master, Lady Piaomiao, upon leaving this area?” Xia Yu was the smartest out of them. She immediately used Lady Piaomiao’s name to try and scare Zhan Feng and the others.

“Xia Yu, who do you think you’re frightening? Who doesn’t know that you all are only occupying the Misty Peak, but have no control over it? If you truly did, is there a need for you to fight over this place with us? Why did you not just go and take the martial skills?”

“Moreover, don’t even think of using Lady Piaomiao to threaten us. Our Immortal Execution Archipelago simply doesn’t fear your Misty peak. If Lady Piaomiao dares to even touch us, I guarantee in less than a month, your Misty Peak will be flattened with no one alive.” Murong Wan spoke as well, her eyes full of disdain.

“Okay, okay. Why waste your breath with them? Since they are not willing to back away on their own, let us help them out.” Ya Fei charmingly

smiled, but her gaze was full of malevolence. She did not speak many words, and was the most direct.

“If you want to force us away, that will depend whether you have the strength or not.” Qiu Zhu was enraged as well. She, as a rank five Martial Lord, was not afraid of Zhan Feng and the others.

“Haha, Lady Qiu Zhu, not to mention me joining hands with Ya Fei, I myself can defeat you alone. However, I see you have soft and weak skin, so I don’t want to harm you. It’d be better if you crushed your talisman and returned on your own.” Zhan Feng coldly smiled, not putting Qiu Zhu in his eyes completely.

“Then try and see,” Xia Yu loudly yelled, then attacked. Although she knew with her power, she could not defeat Zhan Feng and the others, and even when attacking she had to rely on Qiu Zhu, before so many Martial Markings and oddities, she did not want to give up just like that.

Thus, Qiu Zhu, Xia Yu, and Dong Xue moved at the same time, taking the initiative and throwing attacks at Zhan Feng and the others, wanting to find victory within risk.

But it was useless as the thought was good, but reality was cruel. The difference in both sides’ strength was too large. No matter how much stronger Qiu Zhu was, she was inferior to the combination of Ya Fei, Zhan Feng, and Murong Wan. As for the other three from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, they were not inferior to Dong Xue and Xia Yu.

So, after only a blink, the outcome of the battle was determined. Qiu Zhu, Xia Yu, and Dong Xue were all defeated.

# Chapter 688 - Cleanout

MGA: Chapter 688 - Cleanout

After the intense battle, Qiu Zhu, Xia Yu, and Dong Xue all suffered some injuries. Everything was set; they were no longer able to fight against Zhan Feng and the others.

As if intentionally humiliating them, Zhan Feng, Ya Fei, and Murong Wan did not do anything worse, nor did they force them to use their Immortal Talismans to leave the area.

They used powerful Spirit Formation techniques to temporarily seal their cultivation. Moreover, the three of them were locked into a Spirit Formation cage. Ya Fei and the others wanted them to look as they captured Martial Markings and snatched oddities, all the while powerless to do anything.

“Zhan Feng, may you have a horrible death!” At that instant, Dong Xue was truly furious. So furious her heart and lungs could explode. At a time like this, if she had a choice, she was truly willing to just crush the Immortal Talisman and leave this place; she did not wish to receive such humiliation.

But she could do nothing, as Zhan Feng and the others had already tightly bound her. At present, she lacked even the opportunity to break the Immortal Talisman. She could do naught but gaze at Zhan Feng and the others as they, without restraint, captured Martial Markings and gathered oddities.

“Lady Dong Xue, you are truly uncivilized. How can you curse someone after your inability to beat them?”

“Don’t forget that the ones who attacked first were you. We were merely fairly returning blows.”

“In comparison to you three greedy ones, Lady Chun Wu is a lot more interesting. You should really learn from her,” Zhan Feng ridiculed. As he spoke, he looked towards Chun Wu.

At that instant, Chun Wu was still standing at the entrance of the palace. Before, she did not participate in the battle so at present, not only was she uninjured, she wasn't bound by Zhan Feng and the others either. As if she were an observer, she only looked at everything.

“Junior Chun Wu, what are you doing? Just now, why did you not join in the battle with us? Have you forgotten the oath that the four of us will live and die together?”

Only then did Xia Yu and Dong Xue realize as they were intensely fighting, Chun Wu was actually doing nothing on the side, only watching.

Especially when they recalled that Chun Wu normally had the most explosive temper out of the four of them, yet did not even make a sound when facing Zhan Feng and the others' shameless behavior, it made Xia Yu and Dong Xue furious. They even thought that Chun Wu backed out from cowardice.

However, Chun Wu only shot them a glance as they yelled at her but did not pay them much heed. She faced Zhan Feng and the others, then kindly said, “I do not want to fight against you, nor will I fight against you. However, there is one thing here that I must obtain.

“You can ask for a condition, any condition. As long as you can give that item to me, regardless of the condition I will agree to it.”

Chun Wu's attitude was very gentle, even a bit lowly. It did not match her nature at all, but in order to help Chu Feng get the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus, she forcefully suppressed the anger in her heart, and lowered her head at the people she hated the most.

“Lady Chun Wu, what are you saying? Logically speaking, this is the Misty Peak, it is your territory! Don't you just take the things within the Temple of Reproduction as you wish?” Zhan Feng first laughed, then his

tone changed sharply, and said very sinisterly, “But sadly, in this place, what

we

say, goes. Seeing that you were quite orderly just now, we will not make things difficult for you. Just stand over there and watch. Watch how we collect the things in this place. However, you should not even think of taking anything in this place.”

“You’ve truly gone too far!” Hearing those words, Chun Wu’s complexion finally changed greatly. However, she did not curse them but used a bodily martial skill and flew, like the wind, deeper into the palace, in the direction of the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus.

“Haha, Lady Chun Wu, you wouldn’t be thinking to forcefully take it away, right? With your cultivation of a rank four Martial Lord? Hahaha...”

Seeing Chun Wu aiming to forcefully take away the oddity, not a single person from the Immortal Execution Archipelago’s group stopped her. Instead, they stood still, and laughed loudly.

Only when Chun Wu passed them, flew deep into the palace, and was about to near the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus did Zhan Feng finally yell, “It seems that you also don’t know what good and bad. If I don’t give you a lesson, you will not follow the rules.”

After speaking, Zhan Feng leaped forward and flew out like the light. He actually, with a blink, arrived above Chun Wu, and at the same time, grabbed down with his large hand, aiming for Chun Wu’s hair.

“Dammit!” At that instant, Chun Wu was terrified. She, too, finally realized how big the difference in power was between her and Zhan Feng. For him to want to harm her was simply a matter of a finger flick.

At that moment, Chun Wu had already closed her eyes, preparing to receive Zhan Feng’s strike, awaiting the arrival of pain.

Zhan Feng, on the other hand, laughed continuously. He was incomparably arrogant, and his unruly laughter announced his power. However, he did not have the slightest trace of caring for a woman.

Thus, although Ya Fei, Murong Wan, and the others did not like Zhan Feng's actions too much—in reality, they did not like Zhan Feng himself too much either—at that instant, they were, after all, standing on the same side. They did not want others fighting over the things at that place, so they did not interfere. With emotionless faces, they silently looked at it all.

“What is that?”

But suddenly, Ya Fei's and Murong Wan's pupils shrank and their eyes were widened roundly because they astonishedly discovered that as Zhan Feng was about to make a move on Chun Wu, on the other side of the palace, a person actually flew out of the wall. Their speed was quick, instantly coming before Zhan Feng.

“Who?” Zhan Feng too was surprised by such a sudden change. He hurriedly raised his head to look in front of him.

“Scram.” But just at that moment, the person had arrived with a great atmosphere. An iron fist with plentiful power had been thrown with a strong gale. In the instant Zhan Feng raised his head, the punch had landed on his face.

*\*bang\** The fist collided, firmly hitting Zhan Feng's face. The strong power not only made him fly, it even made his entire body spin a few circles in the air before finally he stabilized himself.

At that instant, everyone could also clearly see who the person was that suddenly appeared and struck Zhan Feng back.

However, when they saw that person, the shocked expressions on their faces rose to astonishment. They exclaimed simultaneously, “It's you?!”

“Junior Wuqing?” Feeling the danger over her head resolved, Chun Wu raised her head in a daze, and only then did she find out another person standing above her. That person was Chu Feng.

“What? Surprised?”

“Surprised that I, Wuqing, would appear here?” Chu Feng swept his gaze over the crowd derisively. Particularly, after meaningfully looking at Xia Yu and Dong Xue who were imprisoned within Spirit Formation, he flew down and said to Chun Wu very gratefully, “Senior Chun Wu, I thank you for everything you’ve done for me, Wuqing. However, right now, I ask you to back away a bit. It is not safe here.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he willed a purple-coloured Spirit formation to be laid. It covered Chun Wu, then with the wave of his hand, the Spirit Formation, with Chun Wu, drifted to a corner of the palace.

At that instant, Chun Wu’s beautiful face changed once again because she astoundingly discovered that the Spirit Formation laid by Chu Feng, whose cultivation was far below hers, was unbreakable even by her. It was simply incomparably firm.

“Wuqing, what are you doing?” Finally, Ya Fei and the others gravely spoke.

They could all feel Chu Feng’s change, especially the golden aura surrounding his body. It was as though it came from the Temple of Reproduction itself, making them feel unfathomable uneasiness.

And when he faced Ya Fei’s question, Chu Feng lightly smiled, then his gaze became incomparably fierce, and he said, indifferently, “Cleanout!”

# Chapter 689 - Overwhelming Battle Strength

MGA: Chapter 689 - Overwhelming Battle Strength

“Cleanout? You?”

“I don’t care what methods you used to have raised your cultivation to a rank three Martial Lord, but let alone rank three, even if you’re a rank five Martial Lord, I would still be able to easily wipe you out.”

Zhan Feng who took a punch from Chu Feng felt he lost all face. His fury was overflowing, and when Chu Feng, at that instant, still spoke such arrogant words before them, he could not continue bearing it.

So, without caring what the golden aura surrounding Chu Feng’s body was, or how he arrived at that place, with a furious roar, he exploded his aura of a rank five Martial Lord and immediately threw an attack at Chu Feng.

\*boom\* Zhan Feng attacked. Though he was standing in the air and hadn’t moved, his boundless aura surged forth from his body. Instantly, it engulfed the entire palace.

At that very instant, almost everything in the palace was controlled by him. That was the terror of rank five Martial Lords. Even if they sat and guarded at one place, they could still attack cities, raid lands, and sweep through the world.

\*boom\*

However, just as the Temple of Reproduction was drowned by Zhan Feng pressure, Chu Feng’s eyes flashed and his body trembled slightly. He then burst out his aura of a rank three Martial Lord



Not only did it act the exact same way as Zhan Feng's—instantly enveloping the entire Temple of Reproduction—Chu Feng's aura even equally matched Zhan Feng's, perhaps it was even slightly superior. There was a strong trend of it suppressing Zhan Feng's aura back down.

“How can this be? This guy called Wuqing... How is his aura so powerful? It can actually compete with Zhan Feng's?!” Seeing that, Murong Wan's alluring little mouth slightly widened. Her beautiful eyes were roundly enlarged as well, and her unendingly quivering brows exhibited her current shock.

“Miss, the golden aura surrounding Wuqing's body is very strange. It has a very similar feeling with this Temple of Reproduction. I'm sure he must have gotten something in here so that's why his current strength is so strong.” The woman behind Murong Wan replied respectfully.

“Doesn't that mean this temple was truly opened by him?” When Murong Wan looked at Chu Feng, the expression in her gaze became even more complicated.

“I don't know about that, but I've heard that this Wuqing's Spirit Formation techniques are indeed very powerful. Though his cultivation isn't too high level, his courage and abilities are not to be underestimated,” replied the woman, a rank four Martial Lord.

Murong Wan's brows knitted slightly upon hearing those words, and said in a low voice, “I didn't expect such a top-level character to have appeared in the Eastern Sea Region. Why has he been so unknown, and why has no one heard of his name?”

\*boom\* As they discussed, Zhan Feng had attacked once again, going straight to using a rank nine martial skill.

Rank nine martial skills were already very powerful. With the exception of Forbidden martial skills, they were the strongest attacks possible. When such a martial skill was in Zhan Feng's hands, the power displayed surpassed one's imaginations.

\*ji ji ji ji\*

Boundless Martial power was emanated, becoming countless black-coloured symbols. The shapes of the symbols were all sorts of peculiar, and they gave off strange black-coloured light. Moreover, as if they were alive, they made extremely odd ear-piercing cries.

That sound was too strange. After hearing it, it would make one's heart feel confused. It was even hard to concentrate one's Spirit power, as their nerves would be left disturbed.

Moreover, symbols increasingly began appearing, and in the end, they were spiraling about in a circular motion, becoming an enormous black-coloured formation. It was as if the formation could destroy everything—even the air from the places it passed were crushed into fragments.

Logically speaking, a martial skill like that would be extremely horrifying. If the Temple of Reproduction didn't have a special composition, it was likely that the temple would have been thoroughly ruined just through the atmosphere of the martial skill.

“It's the rank nine martial skill, Sky Devouring Spiraling Formation! It looks like this Zhan Feng has also discovered that Wuqing is not a simple person, so he's serious now,” Ya Fei said with a dazzling smile upon seeing that. She, at present, did not have the slightest plans to attack. Like an observer, she focused on watching the show.

“Hmph. It's just taking care of a mere rank three Martial Lord, yet he needs to make such a huge mess out of it. If he can't use that skill to defeat that brat Wuqing, from what I see, he should just leave my Immortal Execution Archipelago. Otherwise, he would lose all of our face.” Murong Wan curled her lips. She seemed to be very dissatisfied that Zhan Feng used a method such as the “Sky Devouring Spiraling Formation” to take care of Chu Feng.

In reality, when the Sky Devouring Spiraling Formation appeared, Chu Feng knew that the martial skill was not simple.

Although it was a rank nine martial skill, it was definitely a top-quality martial skill within rank nine martial skills. Not only did it have ferocious power, it even contained a few illusory techniques. It could confuse one's nerves, and cast their minds into disarray. If a person with inferior cultivation faced that martial skill, it was like they would immediately lose their ability to resist and become ashes.

It had to be said that the Sky Devouring Spiraling Formation Zhan Feng used was truly very strong. However, since he used such a powerful skill, it meant that Zhan Feng, in reality, feared Chu Feng's strength a lot. Otherwise, he wouldn't have immediately used such a strong attack. Very evidently, he prepared to use it to obtain victory.

But it was useless, as he still underestimated Chu Feng. The power of Chu Feng's battle prowess surpassed his imagination by a huge margin. Although he was only a rank three Martial Lord, when facing a rank five Martial Lord, Chu Feng had absolute confidence that he could win.

So, just as the Sky Devouring Spiraling Formation was going to collide into him, Chu Feng turned his wrist. The Incomplete Royal Armament, the Dragon Marking Sword, had appeared within his palm.

\*whoosh\*

When the Royal Armament appeared, who would go head to head against him? Chu Feng slashed downward with his sword. A golden blade of light containing countless symbols—as well as Martial power of the King level—struck outwards.

The two forces collided, and with a breaking sound,

kacha,

it actually cut Zhan Feng's Sky Devouring Spiraling Formation into two sections. The powerful rank nine martial skill, before Chu Feng, prior to being even proved useful, was destroyed just like that.

“That’s the Dragon Marking Sword?” Every single person in the temple was a knowledgeable person. Seeing the Incomplete Royal Armament within Chu Feng’s hand, they instantly recognized it to be Temple Head Wuya’s most precious treasure, the Dragon Marking Sword.

“It seems that the rumours are true. He has actually defeated Temple Head Wuya’s rank three Martial Lord disciple with the power of a rank one Martial Lord, and as a result, won the Temple Head’s Dragon Marking Sword.”

The people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago lit up their eyes. They now knew that the rumour was true. The rumour also meant that Chu Feng battle power was truly very outstanding. No wonder the current Chu Feng could slice open Zhan Feng’s Sky Devouring Spiraling Formation with a slash from the Dragon Marking Sword.

One had to know that if it were an ordinary rank three Martial Lord, even with an Incomplete Royal Armament, it would be impossible for them to defeat Zhan Feng. One could even say there was no chance of victory.

Yet, at present, Chu Feng truly—with the power of a rank three Martial Lord—used the Incomplete Royal Armament and slashed Zhan Feng’s rank nine martial skill, the Sky Devouring Spiraling Formation, into two. That clearly meant one thing: Chu Feng’s battle prowess truly went through the roof. He was able to fight equally—even defeat—an expert two ranks above himself.

At that instant, no matter if it was Ya Fei or Murong Wan, or the three other geniuses from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, all of them frowned tightly.

They did that because if even Zhan Feng could not defeat Chu Feng, then they would likely have great troubles even if they joined hands. Chu Feng, who was only a rank three Martial Lord, had truly threatened the six of them, the peak geniuses of the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

# Chapter 690 - An Unresolvable Onslaught

MGA: Chapter 690 - An Unresolvable Onslaught

“It looks like you’ve gotten quite a bit from this Temple of Reproduction. You’ve actually obtained such overwhelming strength.

“However, external power will always be external—it will never be comparable to true strength cultivated by yourself. Today, I will let you know what a true expert is!”

Even though he had also witnessed Chu Feng’s power, a conceited person such as Zhan Feng was naturally not willing to admit that Chu Feng’s

own

battle prowess was truly powerful. That he, as a rank five Martial Lord, was suppressed by Chu Feng, a mere rank three Martial Lord.

So, he identified Chu Feng’s current astounding power as an advantage he obtained from the Temple of Reproduction. With that, not only did it no longer seem that he was too weak. It instead made it look as if Chu Feng were the one who used evil and despicable methods, indirectly degrading him.

“Hoh. You do quite know how to console yourself. I don’t need you to judge how my own strength is. Right now, my cultivation of a rank three Martial Lord is indeed bestowed by the Temple of Reproduction; however, at the moment, I

am

the one defeating you. What can you do to me?” Chu Feng coldly smiled, his eyes full of ridicule.

Zhan Feng was arrogant and looked down on everyone. Moreover, not only did he handle matters ruthlessly, he was even more despicable. Particularly when Chu Feng recalled that he was going to attack Chun Wu, he was enraged and had already planned to give him a good lesson.

“What can I do to you? If I was serious, I could take care of you within seconds!

“What? Do you truly think you’re invincible after taking out an Incomplete Royal Armament? I’ll let you know what ‘There’s a sky beyond the skies and people beyond the people’ means. You are not the only one with an Incomplete Royal Armament.”

Zhan Feng flipped his palm, then a three-meter greatsword appeared in his hand. The sword had a body of silver and flashed with radiance. Moreover, with only a glimpse, one could tell it was very heavy.

After the silver greatsword appeared, the strength of Zhan Feng’s aura instantly rose as well. From his body, Martial power of the King level also faintly surged about. Without even thinking, Chu Feng already knew that the silver greatsword was an Incomplete Royal Armament as well.

“Die!”

Zhan Feng could not bear Chu Feng anymore. As he spoke, he flashed forward, and like a ghost, immediately appeared before Chu Feng.

\*huu\* The swinging of the greatsword made sounds of gales. Even the surrounding air started to twist and change, being affected by the powerful strength.

“Hmph.” But no matter how much more powerful Zhan Feng’s bravado was, Chu Feng still disdainfully smiled. The Dragon Marking Sword in his hand trembled lightly, then instantly became a pencil-straight golden light. With the fierce howling sound of winds, it jabbed straight towards Zhan Feng’s chest.

Quick, extremely quick!

Fierce, extremely fierce!

Chu Feng did not defend. Did not resist. Even more so, did not evade, but with lightning quick speed, he threw a fatal attack towards Zhan Feng.

It was not a simple attack but a deep and profound Dragon Marking Sword Technique. Not only did it have powerful strength, it even contained innumerable changes, and was supremely profound.

“You!”

At that instant, Zhan Feng was abruptly alarmed. He was instantly frightened because Chu Feng’s jab was too sudden. It completely went beyond his expectations. Moreover, it was a very cunning jab. If handled improperly, it would truly be able to kill him.

Thinking up to then, how would Zhan Feng dare to continue hesitating? Gritting his teeth, enduring the fury in his heart, he retracted his attack and coincident with that, dashed to the side, aiming to evade Chu Feng’s strike.

“Naive.”

However, Chu Feng seemed to have already expected Zhan Feng’s action. Before the golden light pierced into Zhan Feng’s chest, Chu Feng’s wrist moved slightly. The Dragon Marking Sword in his hand suddenly changed again. Before one strike struck, another came. With the sound of a gale,

whoosh,

the Dragon Marking Sword became a golden crescent blade of light, slashing towards Zhan Feng.

In a situation like this, Zhan Feng had no choice. He could only use his greatsword to block, defending against Chu Feng’s fierce attack.

\*whoosh whoosh\*

But it was useless. Before Chu Feng’s attack struck again, it suddenly changed again. It did not directly collide with Zhan Feng’s silver

greatsword, but changed directions and stabbed at one of Zhan Feng's fatal regions.

“Damn!”

At that moment, Zhan Feng completely panicked. He never would have thought Chu Feng's actions to be so quick and his attacks to be so cunning. It was as though Chu Feng had thought of every counter to him. Chu Feng was the first to strike, which prevented Zhan Feng from obtaining any sort of momentum.

In that situation, sweat came out of Zhan Feng's face. Originally, he thought after taking out the Incomplete Royal Armament and with his cultivation of a rank five Martial Lord. He believed there would be no problem in defeating Chu Feng with his understanding of the Incomplete Royal Armament. He also thought of picking up the face he just lost.

But who expected that Chu Feng would be this powerful? Just now, after making his move, he was suppressed yet again. Moreover, he had no chance to retaliate. The control over the fight was firmly grasped by Chu Feng.

“How is this happening? Big Brother Zhan Feng is actually being strongly bound by that Wuqing!” At that instant, one of Zhan Feng's subordinates had a face full of shock. The other two rank four Martial Lords from the Immortal Execution Archipelago were the same.

Murong Wan's eyes glittered as well. Her expression was unstable, and she quietly said, “What a ferocious attack. It is simply unpredictable. One cannot guess what his next move will be.

“The Dragon Marking Sword in his hands is actually being handled even better than Temple Head Wuya himself. He's beautifully displaying the power of the Incomplete Royal Armament. However, are these weapons so easily used? Wuqing has just gotten this sword, right? How exactly is he doing these things at present?”



Even Ya Fei frowned lightly. On her little alluring face, there appeared a hint of worry. She muttered to herself, “I didn’t think this Wuqing would grasp methods like these. It seems like we’ve truly underestimated him. If this person develops in the future, will he not become a great enemy of mine?”

Ya Fei and Murong Wan sank into contemplation when they saw Zhan Feng’s actions. They clearly had an understanding of his strength; it could be said it was not the slightest bit weaker than them.

So, at that very moment, they were thinking if they were in Zhan Feng’s place, and were the ones fighting against Chu Feng one-on-one, how would they deal with Chu Feng’s fierce attacks? However, the more the two of them pondered, the tighter they furrowed their brows. Even their complexion began changing into a pale white, because the answer they had concluded to was actually “unresolvable”.

“So powerful. Junior Wuqing is truly powerful. Previously, when he defeated Zhu Tianming, a rank three Martial Lord, as a rank one Martial Lord, I thought there was some luck involved. However, looking at it now,

this

is true strength.

“After all, this Zhan Feng is a very famous genius in the entire Eastern Sea Region. I’ve heard that he is one of the most excellent in the younger generation before the age of thirty.

“From what I see, Junior Chu Feng truly is the powerful one. If he had the same cultivation as Zhan Feng, how would he appear then? Perhaps Zhan Feng would have no way of defeating Junior Wuqing.”

Qiu Zhu similarly had a face full of shock upon witnessing such a scene. She—also as a rank five Martial Lord—discovered her own strength in the exchange between Zhan Feng and the others. There was barely any difference, however, her own was still a bit weaker.

And when even Zhan Feng could not defeat Chu Feng, she knew in her heart that if it were her, she would have even less of a chance to defeat Chu Feng. The strength he showed not only made her feel admiration, it even made her exclaim at her own inferiority.

# Chapter 691 - The Final Trump Card

MGA: Chapter 691 - The Final Trump Card

However, Xia Yu and Dong Xue tightly furrowed their brows upon hearing Qiu Zhu's words, disquiet and fear emerging onto their faces. Wuqing's talent was too terrifying; again and again he continued to surpass their imaginations. At present, they could almost confirm that he was certainly, a true genius.

They clearly had a chance to befriend such a genius, yet they did not. Instead, due to their aim for selfish gain, they could no longer be on good terms as a result of their actions. They felt both regret and fear.

Regret—they shouldn't have treated Chu Feng in such a way because of some minuscule benefit. They wasted the chance to befriend him, and missed the chance to be good acquaintances with a rare genius.

Fear—after seeing Chu Feng's way of handling matters, they had to be fearful. If Chu Feng truly developed and clung onto past grudges because of their prior actions, a disaster would strike them sooner or later.

At that instant, Dong Xue and Xia Yu couldn't help gazing at one another. Their eyes were both inundated with strong regret, yet they could do nothing. Ultimately, they could only lightly sigh and bear the consequences for their actions.

Just as the crowd looked at Chu Feng in a new light, and were astounded by his powerful fighting strength and profound attacks—whilst exclaiming without end—Zhan Feng's forehead began permeating with perspiration from being suppressed by Chu Feng. He gasped roughly for air, seeming no longer be able to prop himself up.

In a situation like this, he too could no longer bear it. Disregarding any care for face, he turned his head back, and loudly shouted towards Ya Fei and Murong Wan, “You two, how long are you going to keep on looking for?! This child has obtained something great in this place; his power is strange and abnormal. If you keep on doing nothing and only watch on the side, after he defeats me, the ones who will be next are the two of you!”

Hearing those words, Murong Wan and Ya Fei looked at one another, and after communicating with the expressions in their eyes, they flipped their palms and both whipped out their Incomplete Royal Armament, pouncing towards Chu Feng.

At first, they truly wanted to do nothing and reap the harvests—after Zhan Feng defeat Chu Feng, they would go and collect the fruits of the Temple of Reproduction—but they did not expect Chu Feng to reach such a level of strength.

When things progressed to their current state, they could indeed no longer stand by and gazed at the sidelines. They had to quickly start and end the fight, otherwise, there would be a shift in power.

\*whoosh whoosh\*

\*boom boom boom\*

After Ya Fei entered the circle of battle, she started to throw fierce attacks at Chu Feng. The pink longsword in her hand was also an Incomplete Royal Armament, so its strength was similarly powerful.

As for Murong Wan, her Incomplete Royal Armament was relatively special. It was not in the shape of a weapon, but a zither.

The zither had the colour of emerald, as if it were forged by special jade. Circling about it was blinding light, and the zither flitted through the air, lying flat before Murong Wan.

When she strummed the strings of the zither, what came from the zither was a mellifluous and pleasant sound; however, appearing together with

the sound were dark-green beams of various shapes.

The dark-green beams could turn into sharp blades, and into lightning bolts. Not only were they peculiar, they contained horrifying might. If Chu Feng were struck by them, even if he stayed alive, he would be crippled.

When Ya Fei and Murong Wan joined the fight, it had to be said that even Chu Feng felt an enormous pressure. After all, those two girls had very powerful strengths. There was absolutely no problem fighting against them one-on-one, but if he fought against these three alone, there would be pressure.

But even so, Chu Feng had not entered a disadvantageous state. With the profound Dragon Marking Sword Techniques, Chu Feng brought defense with his attacks. After experiencing the initial pressure, he had actually gotten gradually used to the rhythm. Boldly, he strengthened his attacks, and while fighting against three alone, he was, unexpectedly, on the superior side.

“Heavens! That guy called Wuqing is too terrifying, isn’t he? With his power alone, he’s suppressed the three peak geniuses of my Immortal Execution Archipelago!”

Seeing the combination of Zhan Feng, Ya Fei, and Murong Wan could still not defeat Chu Feng, the three rank four Martial Lords from the Immortal Execution Archipelago observing on the side were dumbfounded. They were thoroughly shocked.

As people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, they were also born as geniuses. Thus, they deeply knew what sort of people Ya Fei, Murong Wan, and Zhan Feng were. They were true geniuses! The strongest youths under the age of thirty in the entire Immortal Execution Archipelago!

Yet, such exceptional people were currently suppressed to such a degree by a rank three Martial Lord. How could they

not

be stunned? If they hadn't personally witnessed such an event, they would definitely not have believed it.

“Impossible, impossible. It must be the power the Temple of Reproduction granted him! Otherwise, how could someone suppress those three with the strength of a rank three Martial Lord?!” In reality, they were not willing to believe this was true, even after personally seeing it.

As for whether Chu Feng's strength was genuine, perhaps only Ya Fei, Murong Wan, and Zhan Feng knew best, because if one were to say Chu Feng felt pressure while fighting against the three of them, then they felt even more pressure fighting against Chu Feng alone.

At present, Ya Fei's charming face was full of seriousness. She, who found difficulty in being defeated by those in the same realm, regardless of strength, did not dare to be any bit incautious and had to put forth her full strength.

As for Murong Wan, she pursed her lips, her pure face full of bitter agony. Although she held an Incomplete Royal Armament and threw attacks at Chu Feng from a distance, she was still unable to move Chu Feng. Not only were her attacks dissolved by Chu Feng again and again, he would even occasionally shoot surprise attacks at her, almost causing injury upon her.

Before, when she saw the exchange in blows between Zhan Feng and Chu Feng, despite already discovering Chu Feng's power, after all, she was only watching.

At present, she was in the very situation she had been observing. Only now did she truly experience how terrifying of an opponent Chu Feng was. Fortunately, it was currently three against one; otherwise, she would have definitely been defeated.

As for Chu Feng, even though he had occupied the advantage, he did not dare to have the slightest trace of carelessness. Rather, there was a near undetectable hint of worry.

Although, if he continued like this, he would have no problem defeating the three of them, Chu Feng knew all of them had trump cards. They were none other than the Mortal Taboo martial skill Chu Feng had personally witnessed Ya Fei using back then.

The strength of the Mortal Taboo martial skill simply exceeded one's imagination. Moreover, if Ya Fei grasped a martial skill like that, he believed Murong Wan and Zhan Feng also grasped a similar martial skill, judging by their statuses.

If one of them used a Forbidden martial skill, then Chu Feng, with the Dragon Marking Sword, could obviously not defend against it.

However, Chu Feng did not fear. After all, he still controlled three supreme Secret Skills. They became stronger along with the user becoming stronger. Their power would be completely different as well. So, that was why Chu Feng dared to be so arrogant. It was because from the start, he had already prepared a trump card for every retaliation.

“Zhan Feng, Murong Wan, we cannot continue exhausting our strength against him. The three of us will use a Forbidden martial skill at the same time to remove this blight from our eyes.” Indeed, just as Chu Feng had such thoughts, Ya Fei finally spoke.

# Chapter 692 - Undoubtedly Dead?

MGA: Chapter 692 - Undoubtedly Dead?

“Right, attack together. Don’t hide any more cards. In a time like this, if we don’t work together and remain selfish, we will allow this brat to pick up so many things for nothing.

“Right now, before us are several thousand Martial Markings! If we collect them, perhaps we can exchange them for the legendary Earthen Taboo martial skill on the Misty Peak. Are you willing to miss out on that chance?”

Zhan Feng spoke as well. His words also made Chu Feng understand why they were only planning to use Mortal Taboo martial skills now after dragging out the fight for so long.

Although they were on the same side before the face of the enemy, their interpersonal relationships were not peaceful. One could even say they were hostile with one another.

After all, besides status, as the most excellent geniuses of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, they always competed in all sorts of areas. So, unavoidably, they were innate opponents with one another.

Although Mortal Taboo martial skills were powerful, enormous backlashes would always be brought about after using them. So, they had kept on delaying its usage because they didn’t want to lose out on the ability to fight against one another for the treasures after defeating Chu Feng with Mortal Taboo martial skills.

That was also why Ya Fei, from the start, suggested the three of them to use Mortal Taboo martial skills at the same time. It was she knew why Zhan Feng and Murong Wan hadn’t used them yet.



“Fine, we attack together. Whoever doesn’t, I will have my brother fiercely give that person a lesson after leaving this place.” At that instant, Murong Wan spoke as well. As she did, she had already started.

Left hand strumming the zither, right hand using hand techniques. Boundless power coalesced continuously in her body. Her aura started to rapidly rise, and had already infinitely neared the realm of a rank six Martial Lord.

At the same time, Ya Fei’s and Zhan Feng’s eyes changed. Clenching a sword in their right hand, they used hand techniques with their left. Along with the chance that was occurring to Murong Wan, powerful aura started to coalesce towards their bodies as well. Layers and layers of faint radiance began to swirl about their bodies.

At that instant, Ya Fei’s and Zhan Feng’s power started to quickly soar as well. Moreover, it became stronger and stronger. In the end, akin to Murong Wan, they had infinitely neared the realm of a rank six Martial Lord.

“Mortal Taboo—Illusory Sword Thrust!”

Suddenly, Ya Fei shouted explosively. Quickly after, the pink longsword in her hand brimmed with light. She thrust it towards Chu Feng abruptly, and with a boom, an incomparably large white light shot out, flying straight towards Chu Feng.

The boundless white light contained power fatal to Chu Feng. Although, at present, its state was only white light, Chu Feng knew that it was really a giant sword of light. Back then, Ya Fei used this technique to defeat Yan Ruyu who had her body occupied.

“Mortal Taboo—Illusory Sword Thrust!!”

At the same time, Muong Wan and Zhan Feng shouted simultaneously. Similarly, white light shot out from their Incomplete Royal Armaments as they used the same Mortal Taboo martial skill as Ya Fei.

Their Mortal Taboo martial skills, from the start of coalescence to launch, happened in but an instant.

However, in spite of all that, Chu Feng could still see them with absolute clarity. So, at that very instant, Chu Feng had already made the counter preparations. One hand, he held his Dragon Marking Sword tightly. Even with the King level Martial power contained within the Incomplete Royal Armament, he used it to raise his fighting ability. With the other hand, he threw out three consecutive palm strikes.

\*wuaoo\*

\*wuaoo\*

\*wuaoo\*

When the three palm strikes emerged, three huge white tigers leapt out instant. Though their shapes were blurry, their deafening roars and horrifying might showed they were the supreme Secret Skills, the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique.

The White Tiger Slaughtering Technique was peerless in attack and unstoppable by any. So, when the three White Tiger Slaughtering Technique strikes came out, not to mention the bystanders, even the expressions of Ya Fei and the others who used a Mortal Taboo martial skill changed greatly.

“That’s... a Secret Skill!”

The three of them were shocked. They were no idiots, so they instantly determined that the attack Chu Feng sent was not a normal martial skill. From the knowledge they gasped, they immediately determined it was the legendary Secret Skill.

Secret Skills were things even more powerful than Mortal Taboo martial skills! Even they had none, yet Chu Feng did. Moreover, he even used it so naturally. How could they

not

be shocked?

However, being shocked was being shocked. They did not fall limp. Although Secret Skills were powerful, they knew that they had to grow alongside the master. At his current realm, with Chu Feng's current strength, the power of Secret Skills could not be truly exhibited. It was simply inferior to their Mortal Taboo martial skill.

\*boom\*

\*boom\*

\*boom\*

Finally, three ear-splitting explosions rang out, and horrifying shock waves swept throughout the entire palace. Even though the palace was indestructible, one could still hear creaking noises, and faint trembling.

The powerful force even shattered the air. After fragmenting, it slowly returned to normal.

“It was actually defeated?”

However, what came as a surprise to Chu Feng was that clearly his White Tiger Slaughtering Technique was very powerful, but before their Mortal Taboo martial skill, it did not occupy the slightest bit of advantage, and was defeated.

It was the first time Chu Feng's White Tiger Slaughtering Technique was defeated by the martial skill of others. It also proved how powerful Forbidden martial skills were. Indeed, they were not something that could be discussed on an equal level with normal martial skills.

Seeing the three Illusory Sword Thrusts that had neared them, despite surprised, Chu Feng was not overly shocked. Even though Illusory Sword Thrusts defeated his White Tiger Slaughtering Technique, it had still diminished a large portion of the Illusory Sword Thrusts' power.

As a result, the current Illusory Sword Thrusts were inferior to before, but Chu Feng still had another backup—the Black Tortoise Armor Technique.

\*hmm\*

Who would dare to hesitate in critical moments? Chu Feng almost took out all his power, used his full strength, to activate the Black Tortoise Armor Technique.

He knew after using the Mortal Taboo martial skill, Ya Fei's and the others' strength would be greatly decreased, and would possibly even lose the ability to fight temporarily. That would be his chance. If he could not stay alive up to that point, there was no point to anything.

Chu Feng could not care that much. Since the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique was ineffective, he had to put all he had into the Black Tortoise Armor Technique to defend against their attacks.

\*BOOM\*

A deafening, devastating explosion rang out. As expected, their Illusory Sword Thrusts struck Chu Feng.

“Junior Wuqing!”

Chun Wu and Qiu Zhu almost called out at the same time upon seeing that. They, as World Spiritists, used Spirit power to closely observe that battle. Even though Chu Feng's location was covered by the berserk ripples, they could still feel that he was there. Chu Feng still remained.

That meant while facing such a dangerous situation, Chu Feng didn't choose to crush the Immortal Talisman. He did not choose to leave, and actually chose to defend.

However, one had to know that those were Mortal Taboo martial skills. Three Mortal Taboo martial skills! Almost no one felt Chu Feng could truly defend against them, and no one felt that Chu Feng could survive. If

he did not choose to crush the Immortal Talisman, he would undoubtedly die.

# Chapter 693 - Barely Victorious

MGA: Chapter 693 - Barely Victorious

At first, everyone felt Chu Feng was most definitely dead. However, along with the elapse of time, they couldn't help gradually change such thoughts.

The three Mortal Taboo martial skill were extremely powerful, and the shock waves they formed were devastating; a glimpse would make one's heart quiver from fear. However, at that instant, Chu Feng was really still in the center of the shock waves, and had really defended against three Illusory Sword Thrusts. This made everyone even more shocked.

They were Mortal Taboo martial skills. Mortal Taboo martial skills! Even though Chu Feng's Secret Skill negated a portion of the martial skills' power, they were still Mortal Taboo martial skills. Moreover, three rank five Martial Lords were clearly putting their full strength into the martial skills. How did Chu Feng block them with his physical body?

In a situation like that, everyone had to carefully observe Chu Feng's state of being through Spirit power. Only then did they discover a powerful shield surrounding Chu Feng's body. It was the shield that stopped the wild power of the Mortal Taboo martial skills.

“A Secret Skill! It's another Secret Skill! This guy actually grasps another Secret Skill! How is this possible? What sort of chance encounter did he stumble upon to procure such a harvest?”

After confirming the reason behind Chu Feng's ability to stop the attack, everyone was even more shocked. Secret Skills were so exceptional, yet Chu Feng actually grasped two of them. How were they supposed to

not

be shocked?

However, when others felt shock upon discovered Chu Feng grasped two Secret Skills, Ya Fei's expression was much more complicated because she knew other than the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique before, as well as the Black Tortoise Armor Technique now, Chu Feng still grasped a third Secret Skill.

When things progressed up to this point, even she had to look at Chu Feng in a new perspective because his fighting strength and methods grasped truly surpassed her imagination. She had to look at him with serious eyes.

“Let me see how long you can persevere for.

“Ya Fei, Murong Wan, use your full strength. We must defeat this child.” Zhan Feng gnashed his teeth and shouted loudly. Then, he put forth all his power into the Illusory Sword Thrust, swearing to defeat Chu Feng.

As for Ya Fei and Muong Wan, naturally they didn't dare to dally either. Gritting their teeth, they exhausted their final pieces of power. Risking their lives, they had to defeat Chu Feng Black Tortoise Armor Technique.

They had no choice but to act, because it was their final chance. It would never come again.

However, as time passed bit by bit, the power of the Illusory Sword Thrust had become weaker and weaker. The complexions of Ya Fei and the others were pale white. They were soaked in sweat, and had appearances akin to a dried out oil lamp. Yet, Chu Feng's Black Tortoise Armor Technique did not break.

“Dammit! I do not accept thissss!!!”

Suddenly, Zhan Feng furiously howled with his head raised and shortly after, he actually put away the silver greatsword in his hand. At the same time, his Illusory Sword Technique disappeared and his entire body swayed a bit in the air, then fell downwards.

“Lord Zhan Feng!” Seeing that, Zhan Feng's rank four Martial Lord companion hurriedly flew over and caught him. Otherwise, he would have

crashed onto the ground. At that instant, he didn't even have strength to stand up.

“Lady Ya Fei!”

“Miss Murong!”

Simultaneously, Ya Fei and Murong Wan were completely drained of strength. Like Zhan Feng, they didn't even have the power to stand in the air and fell one after the other. They were caught by their companions and only then did they not fall onto the ground.

At that moment, looking back at Chu Feng, though his Black Tortoise Armor Technique was slightly fainter in colour, it was still activated.

Seeing that, Chun Wu and Qiu Zhu both had faces full of joy. They were elated. Chu Feng truly defeated three peak geniuses of the Immortal Execution Archipelago with his own strength. If that were to spread outside, it would definitely shake the entire Eastern Sea Region.

\*hmm\*

Just at that moment, the Black Tortoise Armor Technique abruptly dissipated. Chu Feng's whole appearance finally emerged before the crowd as well.

However, he at present did not have too great of a countenance either. Similarly, his face was deathly-white, lacking the slightly hint of blood. In comparison to before, his entire person seemed a lot skinnier. He even seemed that he was about to fall at any moment.

It could be seen that despite successfully defending against their attacks, Chu Feng himself still paid an enormous price.

“Quick! Quickly go and kill this Wuqing! He no longer has any power, no ability to fight! Quickly kill him!” Seeing that, Zhan Feng rejoiced. He hurriedly commanded his companions to take care of Chu Feng. When things arrived at that point, he hated every fibre of Chu Feng's being.



“Go, kill him!” At the same time, Ya Fei and Murong Wan also used fatigued voices to command their servants to finish Chu Feng off.

The three rank four Martial Lords were smart people so they naturally saw that Chu Feng was completely worn out and had no strength to fight.

So, after laying a Spirit Formation, surrounding Ya Fei, Murong Wan, and Zhan Feng in it, they rushed towards Chu Feng.

“Hahaha, even your masters cannot defeat me, yet you dare to be so insolent? You are truly looking to die!”

However, just as the three, with powerful might, were about to near Chu Feng, his eyes flashed with a cold glare, then boundless Spirit Formation power surged out of his body.

The purple-coloured Spirit Formation power came pouncing over with aggressiveness, akin to a demon that could engulf everything. In only an instant, it surrounded the three rank four Martial Lords.

“Crap, he still has such terrifying power!”

“Run, or else we will die!”

At that instant, the three of them were alarmed. Without even thinking, they quickly crushed their Immortal Talismans because if they didn't do that, they felt their lives would be gone.

After doing so, radiance flickered about their bodies, then they disappeared. They were sent back to the Misty Peak.

\*poof\*

In the instant the three of them disappeared, however, the blurry huge beast Chu Feng made from purple-coloured Spirit Formation actually disappeared like a whisper of smoke in the wind.

At that moment, Chu Feng's body fell down as well. In the end, he fiercely crashed onto the ground. But even so, a smug smile was still formed by

Chu Feng's mouth.

“God damn, they were tricked, This guy used only an illusion.” Seeing that, Murong Wan suddenly realized what happened and quivered in anger.

“Damn, those three cowards! They were actually frightened by something like this and left us behind. When I return, I'll take care of them.” As for Zhan Feng, he gritted his teeth in immense fury. So much it overwhelmed him, causing him to spray out of a mouthful of blood.

“Junior Wuqing!” Seeing Chu Feng fall, Chun Wu was instantly terrified. However, she could do nothing as the Spirit Formation Chu Feng laid was too powerful; she could simply not break it.

\*hmm\* But just at that moment, Chu Feng willed it to disappeared, and Chun Wu finally regained her freedom. She immediately came by Chu Feng's side, and first fed him healing medicine, then worriedly asked, “Junior Wuqing, how are you? Look, I've gotten the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus.”

Accepting the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus from Chun Wu's hands, Chu Feng shook his head, then said with a light smile, “Senior Chun Wu, don't panic, I'm fine. Go release Senior Qiu Zhu. Both of you have a portion of the Martial Markings in this place. Take them as you wish.”

\*hmm\* Only after seeing that Chu Feng—despite languid—was fine did Chun Wu nod. She then came up to Qiu Zhu and the others, unraveling the Spirit Formation binding them.

“Junior Wuqing, luckily we have you, otherwise today those despicable people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago would have gotten their way.”

“Yeah! Junior Wuqing, I didn't expect you to be that powerful! You truly obtained great things in this Temple of Reproduction.”

“Ahh, ‘Great favours are not repaid in words of thanks’. Junior Wuqing, we four sisters have remembered what you've done today. In the future, we

will definitely pay you back.”

After escaping the binding, Xia Yu and Dong Xue changed their previous sinister faces and expressed their gratitude at Chu Feng with faces full of smile. Their appearances were called benignant and close, shameless and not caring about face. It was as though they had completely forgotten how they treated Chu Feng before.

Moreover, as they were speaking, they smiled pleasantly, then rose into the air and flew deeper into the Temple of Reproduction. They wanted to capture the Martial Markings fluttering about deep in as well as the various Natural Oddities.

However, just at that moment, Chu Feng’s face turned cold and he loudly yelled, “If you wish to die, then go and take one!”

# Chapter 694 - A Confident Smile

MGA: Chapter 694 - A Confident Smile

“You...”

When they heard those words, Dong Xue’s and Xia Yu’s initially joyous face changed with a whoosh. They never would have expected Chu Feng to treat them like this.

At that instant, Dong Xue and Xia Yu could really be said to be furious. They wanted to say something, but when they turned their eyes around and looked at Chu Feng, they instantly halted. Cold sweat immediately poured out from the forehead and streamed down.

At that very instant, Chu Feng’s gaze was full of killing intent. It was truly not a joke. If they dared to move on their own, it was likely Chu Feng would really kill them.

Originally, when they saw Chu Feng in a feeble state, Xia Yu and Dong Xue even wanted to go against Chu Feng’s words forcefully, but when they thought of Chu Feng’s actions before—even three peak geniuses were defeated by Chu Feng—they had no choice but to dispel that thought.

At the end, Xia Yu and Dong Xue—extremely arrogant, conceited, and forgetting camaraderie in the face of benefits—stood blankly in the air. They didn’t even move, and really didn’t do anything to the Martial Markings.

“This...” Seeing that, Qiu Zhu felt sympathy. She originally wanted to say something, but was interrupted by Chun Wu by her side.

“They are getting what they deserve. Before, they treated Junior Wuqing in that manner, yet now, they even want to

be the fishermen that reap the benefits

. They are simply dreaming,” said Chun Wu secretly as she pulled Qiu Zhu.

After hearing Chun Wu’s words, then looking at Chu Feng—pale-faced, who was sitting cross-legged on the ground with his eyes now shut, resting—she also felt Chun Wu was very correct.

The situation at present was all fought for by Chu Feng alone with his life. Before, due to how Xia Yu and Dong Xue treated Chu Feng before, they were indeed unworthy to collect the Martial markings and oddities at that place. So, she put away the words she wanted to say, and did not try to convince Chu Feng.

Afterwards, the two of them started to catch Martial Markings. Though they were very special—so special they could not be destroyed regardless of the strength in power—as long as one grasped them in their palm and lightly crushed, it would directly enter their bodies, and become markings that appeared on their arm.

Martial Markings seemed to have intelligence and their speed was extremely quick. They could even be said to be very sly and not easy to catch.

However, it was useless as there were many Martial Markings at that place. Regardless of how much faster they were or their ability to run, they were, in the end, confined within the palace. So, with Qiu Zhu’s and Chun Wu’s techniques, it was quite easy for them to catch the markings.

Seeing Chun Wu and Qiu Zhu taking in one Martial Marking after the other into their bodies, and with only a blink, had already captured over a dozen of Martial Markings, Dong Xue and Xia Yu were infuriated.

But even they could do nothing. Who told them to ‘have eyes but could not see’? They looked at Chu Feng wrong. Because of a tiny bit of selfish benefit, they pushed Chu Feng aside.

One could say it was all because of themselves that they were standing there longing to go, but only able to watch Chun Wu and Qiu Zhu capture

Martial Marking.

Regarding that point, the two of them knew and understood it clearly. So, other than admiration towards Chun Wu and Qiu Zhu, the greater emotions they felt were regret and resentment. They regretted their prior actions and were resentful of themselves for how they treated Chu Feng. They hiddenly decided if everything could restart, they would absolutely not do that. However, the only thing the world lacked was medicine for regret. Everything that had happened could not be redone.

In comparison to those two, however, Zhan Feng's, Ya Fei's, and Murong Wan's faces were fiery red. Their eyes could nearly spit out fire.

Things that originally belonged to them yet were taken away by others. How could they bear that?

“Aiyayaya, shooting through the Martial Marking Immortal Realm for so many days yet only now discovering that these Martial Markings are so easy to catch. I can't even catch them all! Hehehe...”

As if feeling their admiring and furious gazes, Chun Wu, the naughty girl, showed off smugly as she caught the Martial Markings.

When he saw that, even the root of Zhan Feng's teeth itched from anger. In the entire Temple of Reproduction, one could hear Zhan Feng's teeth gritting, making creaking sounds.

“Prepared?” Suddenly, Ya Fei's gaze changed, then looked at Zhan Feng and Murong Wan.

“Mm. Others should not even think of obtaining the things we cannot.” Murong Wan and Zhan Feng both needed.

“Crap!” When Chu Feng heard those words, his shut eyes suddenly opened and he quickly cast his fierce gaze at Zhan Feng, Ya Fei, and Murong Wan.

Also at that moment, Chu Feng could see clearly that they were staring at him as well. Moreover, a light smile of mocking arose on their mouths.

Quickly after, the three of them crushed their Immortal Talismans. They became strands of light which flashed, then instantly disappeared.

“What going on? They couldn’t get the provocation so they gave up on their own accord?” Seeing that, Chun Wu’s face was full of confusion.

“Wait, what’s that?!” But suddenly, Qiu Zhu’s complexion changed greatly because she discovered within the Spirit Formation Zhan Feng and the others were in, a round disk was left behind.

On top of the round disk were countless symbols. Those symbols were connected in rows, creating an extremely complex pattern. At that instant, the round risk was giving off blinding brilliance, and it was getting brighter and brighter. At the same time, an extremely horrifying aura emanated from it.

“Heavens! It’s an Explosion Talisman! It is extremely powerful, and will likely destroy this place!” At that instant, Dong Xue and Xia Yu exclaimed at the same time, and unhesitantly crushed the Immortal Talismans in their hands. Similarly, they became strands of light and disappeared.

“Senior Chun Wu, Junior Wuqing, quickly go! That talisman isn’t something we can endure. Don’t think about the treasures in this place! If we do not leave right now, we will lose our lives!” Seeing that, Qiu Zhu shouted loudly as well. Quickly afterwards, she too crushed the Immortal Talisman and escaped.

“Dammit, that is truly despicable!” Chun Wu, as a World Spiritist, naturally could feel how horrifying the round disk with symbols was. It was an Explosion Talisman used to drag one down with their enemy, and was probably something created by a very powerful World Spiritist.

Judging by the power contained within, perhaps even rank eight Martial Lords would be heavily injured. Those under rank eight would have no way of defending against it, let alone herself, a mere rank four Martial Lord.

So, Chun Wu did not hesitate either. She shouted loudly at Chu Feng, “Junior Wuqing, quickly crush your Immortal Talisman! We cannot stay any longer here!” After speaking, Chun Wu became a strand of light and disappeared as well.

At that very moment, within the entire Temple of Reproduction, only Chu Feng remained. In almost an instant, everyone had escaped.

Chu Feng looked at the Martial Marking Immortal Lotus in his hand, then turned around and looked deep into the palace, at the several thousands of Martial Markings, as well as various types of Natural Oddities that would assist his cultivation greatly. Chu Feng did not choose to leave. With a light smile on his face, he said, very respectfully, “Senior, I do not know who you are, but I do not believe you will allow that thing to destroy your Temple of Reproduction, nor do I believe you will allow that thing to kill the one who is related to you by fate.”

As he spoke, Chu Feng closed his eyes, but a hint of a confident smile was still worn on his face. As though he was certain he would not die.

\*boom~\*

Just at that moment, a deafening explosion rang out. At the same time, scorching white light filled the entire Temple of Reproduction, and berserk shock waves started to wreak havoc madly.



# Chapter 695 - Wuqing Has Died?

MGA: Chapter 695 - Wuqing Has Died?

The Misty Peak consisted of countless peaks; however, most of them were forbidden regions. Even people from the Misty Peak could not step into those lands without permission.

The peak that led to the Martial Marking Immortal Realm was one of them.

However, at present, the peak was not a forbidden area. Rather, quite a few people had congregated at that location.

It was all because of the opening of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. The people who gathered at that place were companions of the geniuses who entered the realm—the experts of the older generation.

There was still a day to the closing of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, so many of the senior experts atop the peak sat on the ground cross-legged, resting with eyes closed. The place did seem quite serene.

However, an event that had just occurred made the entire peak lively. Everyone wore stunned expressions, some even had curiosity and confusion filled in their eyes.

It was because just now, three geniuses from the Immortal Execution Archipelago crushed their Immortal Talismans, sending them back from the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

Such a change attracted everyone's attention. One had to know that the preset time to leave the Martial Marking Immortal Realm had yet to arrive. At a time like this, it should be when they put their all into obtaining Martial Markings. Who would, for no reason at all, crush their Immortal Talisman in advance?

Besides, their faces were even full of fear, as though they were horrified by something.

So, the people inferred that they might have encountered peril so were thus forced to crush their Immortal Talismans and return. However, what sort of person could make the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago escape, and what sort of person dared to make a move on the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago?

As they crowd were guessing this and that, very soon three more people appeared. It was even more impressive that time, as they were the three peak geniuses of the Immortal Execution Archipelago whose name resounded throughout the Eastern Sea Region.

One of the three great beauties of the Eastern Sea Region, the granddaughter of the head of the Immortal Execution Archipelago's Nine Immortals, Ya Fei.

Daughter of the master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, the sister of the Eastern Sea Region's number one genius, Murong Xun, Murong Wan.

As well as the son of the Immortal Execution Archipelago's Second Immortal, Zhan Jiuxiao, Zhan Feng.

“Why have these three geniuses appeared as well?” At that instant, discussions arose within the people. Everyone was making guesses.

After all, when the three geniuses from before appeared, perhaps there existed some sort of reasonable excuse; though they were strong, they were not the strongest. However, at that instant, the three others were different.

It would be fair to say that those there were the strongest of those who entered the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. Who could threaten the three of them? That truly made everyone imaginations drift about, yet no result could be concluded.

But just as the people atop the peak were throwing guesses about, something they did not anticipate at all was four more people appearing on the peak. Unexpectedly, they were the four disciples of Lady Piaomiao,

the Four Seasons

This time, the entire mountain peak exploded. What the hell was happening? Why have the several strongest people in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm come out? What exactly happened?

“Ya Fei, Zhan Feng, Murong Wan! You three are truly shameless, contemptible, and of extreme low-class! You can’t fight with fair battles, so you use despicable methods. Do you even want face?” After Chun Wu came out, she was instantly enraged. She pointed at Ya Fei and the others and cursed fiercely.

“Chun Wu, although I don’t know what you’re saying, I advise you to pay heed to your words. If you dare to slander me like that again, careful... as I might not hold myself back against you.” Ya Fei did not back down, and instead, threatened Chun Wu, as if she were the one who wronged her.

“What? You’re not admitting it? Or do you not dare? From what I see, you fear embarrassment, right?”

“Fine. You fear embarrassment, so that’s exactly what I will give you. You don’t want to let others know of the things that happened in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, so I will let them know exactly that.”

When Ya Fei and the others actually did not admit to the actions they committed, Chun Wu curled her lips, then looked at the crowd and loudly said, “Seniors. The six geniuses of the Immortal Execution Archipelago simply reach the extremities of despicableness and shamelessness. In the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, for fighting over benefits, they can be said to have used up all possible loathsome methods...”

After that, Chun Wu detailedly told—especially everything that happened within the Temple of Reproduction—the crowd about the matters that happened within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

“Huaa~~~~~”

And after Chun Wu finished narrating, the people on scene were simply so shocked that they couldn't be more shocked. Putting aside the things Ya Fei, Zhan Feng, Murong Wan, and the others from the Immortal Execution Archipelago did, a small character like Wuqing not only opened the Temple of Reproduction from the legends, he even defeated—with his own strength—the three peak geniuses from the Immortal Execution Archipelago. That was simply unimaginable.

“That isn't true, is it? How is that possible?”

“Yeah! Even if that Wuqing brat obtained benefits in the Temple of Reproduction, he only has the cultivation of a rank three Martial Lord. How could he defeat Ya Fei, Zhan Feng, and Murong Wan?” Due to the fact that it was too inconceivable, many people did not easily believe Chun Wu's words, and expressed doubt.

“Chun Wu, although I don't know how we offended you, do you not feel ashamed by ‘spewing out lies like a river flowing’, and ‘spraying blood upon a person and calling it murder’?”

“I admit, we indeed entered the Temple of Reproduction at the same time as you, but the things you said are simply not true.” Ya Fei firmly denied the charges, not admitting to anything. How could she possibly admit to the actions performed in the Temple of Reproduction?

“Yeah! Lady Chun Wu, you have such a beautiful appearance, but I didn't expect your heart to be akin to vipers and scorpions. That Temple of Reproduction clearly exploded on its own. How could you frame us and say it was we who did something?” Zhan Feng refuted as well.

“Hmph. You can argue quite well. Indeed, all of you are shameless.”

Chun Wu's face reddened from anger. The six of them would absolutely deny the accusations, and the words the four of them said might not be believed by outsiders. If they did not admit anything no matter what, she truly could do nothing to them.

However, she, who originally had the chance to obtain large amounts of Martial Markings, because of Ya Fei and the others' actions, lost such a rare chance. Naturally, she was very bitter. So, even if they were not willing to admit it, she had to uncover everything.

“Junior Chun Wu, don't argue anymore. Up until now, Junior Wuqing still hasn't come out yet!” But just at that moment, Qiu Zhu secretly pulled Chun Wu's skirt.

“What? Junior Wuqing hasn't come out yet?!” Hearing those words, Chun Wu was instantly shocked. Her originally flush-red face immediately turned pale. Especially when she was looking around her, and even sent out her Spirit power to scan the entire mountain peak, yet could not even find Chu Feng's shadow, she was terrified there and then.

Because it meant that Chu Feng hadn't been able to escape the Temple of Reproduction. At that very instant, he was very possibly buried within.

“Dammit.” Only after being shocked for quite a while did Chun Wu react. She pointed at Ya Fei and the others and cursed, “If anything happens to Junior Wuqing, I will not be done with you.” After speaking, Chun Wu rose into the sky, and flew down the peak.

“Junior Chun Wu, wait for me!” Seeing that Qiu Zhu hurriedly followed.

“Hmph. Has he died? Well deserved!”

At that instant, Xia Yu and Dong Xue gazed at one another. Not only was there not the slightest trace of worry or panic on their faces, they even felt hiddenly refreshed. They, who had been in a poor relationship with Chu Feng, truly wished Chu Feng died in the Temple of Reproduction. With that, not only could the hatred in their hearts be resolved, they would have even removed a potential great enemy.

But being hiddenly refreshed was being hiddenly refreshed. They still had to put on an act on the surface, so after knowing that Chun Wu and Qiu Zhu went for Lady Piaomiao for help, they did not stop and also leaped, chasing after them.

# Chapter 696 - Reward

MGA: Chapter 696 - Reward

“It looks like that Wuqing is a person who wants money but not life. He actually dares to arrogantly think that he can defend against my Explosion Talisman. It was something my grandfather spent a whole month to successfully create. Even a rank eight Martial Lord cannot defend against it, let alone him,” muttered Ya Fei quietly. Her face was full of complacency.

“He is indeed a genius, but sadly, he has lost the big things due to aiming for the small.” In comparison to Ya Fei’s complacency, however, Murong Wan lightly sighed. Though she was defeated by Chu Feng’s hands as well, and was very furious that Chu Feng took away everything that originally belonged to them, she had to admit that Chu Feng was truly very powerful. She had already looked at Chu Feng differently.

“Genius? Pah! If he didn’t rely on the benefits obtained in the Temple of Reproduction, he is nothing!” However, Zhan Feng who hated Chu Feng immensely did not completely agree with Murong Wan thoughts.

“Hoh. Whether he is a genius or not, I’m sure you know best, right?” Ya Fei lightly smiled, and when she looked at Zhan Feng, her eyes were filled with complicated emotions. Although she too did not like Chu Feng all that much, she agreed very much with Murong Wan’s perspective.

“Hmph.” Hearing that, Zhan Feng coldly snorted and said no more, because he did know best regarding Chu Feng’s strength. Previously, the reason why he emphasized Chu Feng’s power was bestowed by the Temple of Reproduction was only for giving himself some face, and because he was bitter that he lost to Chu Feng.

The others could not hear their discussion, and at that very instant, everyone was focused on discussing the things regarding the Temple of

Reproduction. Even though they did not believe the matter of Chu Feng defeating the three peak geniuses, they were endlessly curious about the appearance of the Temple of Reproduction.

Because it meant more and more that the Misty Peak was not simple. There were actually so many Martial Marking within the Temple of Reproduction! If there were truly someone who could obtain all of them, would they not have the chance to exchange them for the fabled Earthen Taboo martial skill? An Earthen Taboo martial skill was something that did not even appear in the entire Eastern Sea Region!

But sadly, the Temple of Reproduction seemed to intentionally forbid people from taking the Martial Marking—it self-destructed. It almost buried the peak geniuses within, unwittingly making the senior experts feel regret.

After all, Earthen Taboo martial skills were

that

outstanding. No matter who were to obtain it, it would be a great thing to the Eastern Sea Region.

However, how would they know that the Temple of Reproduction self-destructing was only a lie. The real thing that happened was the exact words Chun Wu said.

At the same time, Chun Wu and the others had arrived at Lady Piaomiao's residence.

It was a large palace, but it seemed like another world within the large palace. Above the palace was a vast blue sky, and even white clouds drifted about.

The surroundings of the palace was a beautiful scenery. Not only was there wind blowing the trees, one could even see a few small animals leaping out suddenly from bushes and leaves as well as hear the cry of birds and the growling of beasts.



As for Lady Piaomiao, she was standing within such a strange place. When she did so, she did not seem like an ordinary person, but more like a goddess.

“Xia Yu, Dong Xue.

“Are Qiu Zhu and Chun Wu’s words true?” Lady Piaomiao asked calmly after hearing Chun Wu and Qiu Zhu’s narration.

“Master, it is absolutely true. Please save Junior Wuqing.” Xia Yu and Dong Xue were no fools; would they dare to lie in front of their immensely powerful master? Not only did they not lie, they were even incomparably false and spoke for Chu Feng’s sake.

“Master, Junior Wuqing is in his current state because he saved us. You must save him!” Chun Wu and Qiu Zhu requested as well.

“That’s right. Master, there are also the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago! They dare to run rampant in the Misty Peak... You must give them a good lesson!” Chun Wu added fiercely shortly after.

But at that instant, Lady Piaomiao was emotionless. She indifferently said, “I am no more than the guardian of the Misty Peak. Everything in this place is only formations. The operation of formations is not something I can interfere in, let alone Wuqing being locked within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. I cannot help him.

“As for the matters regarding Ya Fei and the others, just keep them in your mind. Do not mention them again to outsiders, or else if they don’t believe it, they will feel you are spouting defamations. It will then also have an effect on the Misty Peak.

“Do not forget that the four of you are my successors. Like myself, all of you represent the Misty Peak. You must be cautious while handling matters, and do not be an object of derision.”

“But Master, are we truly just going to leave Junior Wuqing and not care about him? He did this for the sake of saving us!” Chun Wu was very

bitter. She could ignore Ya Fei and the others, but she could not bear Chu Feng dying for nothing.

“It’s not that I don’t want to save him, but I am really powerless to do so.” Lady Piaomiao shook her head, and at the same time, actually let out a hint of a sigh. It was a very rare emotion she showed.

Seeing that, all of them remained silent because they knew their master truly could not save Chu Feng, otherwise she would not be like this.

So, in the end, with bitterness and ten thousand sorrows they left because all of them thought Chu Feng had very possibly died.

Of course, the ones truly sad were only Chun Wu and Qiu Zhu—Xia Yu and Dong Xue were merely acting on the surface. One did not even need to mention how happy they were in their hearts.

However, Chun Wu and Qiu Zhu still carried a trace of hope in their hearts. So, they kept on waiting—waiting for Chu Feng’s appearance atop the peak. But reality conflicted with their hopes, as with the passing of time, more and more people started to crush their Immortal Talismans, which sent them back to the mountain peak.

But when the ninety-ninth person appeared, when the ten-day limit had passed, Chu Feng still had yet to appear.

That result made the hopes of Chun Wu, Qiu Zhu, Jiang Wanshi, and even Qiushui Fuyan turn into ashes, because it meant Chu Feng truly encountered an unexpected circumstance.

However, as everyone felt that Chu Feng had died within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, another scene was occurring at that moment.

Though, to be more precise, it was not the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, because his current location was within a peculiar world with bones littering the land and the sky full of dark clouds.

Chu Feng was standing at such a place. He felt himself in a daze, and a long time seemed to have passed. At that instant, he had recovered his awareness, but discovered he was no longer within the Temple of Reproduction.

Yet, the confident smile on his face still remained because he knew he did not die. He knew he had made the correct guess—the mysterious and powerful existence indeed would not let him die.

\*huh\* Just at that moment, howling winds rang in the sky, and the mystical huge face full of majesty appeared once again.

When the gaze descended from the sky and focused upon Chu Feng's body, the voice that was sufficient to pierce through the heavens rang out once again, "You are very courageous, and also very intelligent. But regretfully, you did not thoroughly defeat your opponent, causing you to nearly die.

"As a result, I cannot give everything in the Temple of Reproduction to you; however, the reward I give you here should be ample."

\*hmm\* As it spoke, a beam of light came down from the sky, and like before, shot straight into Chu Feng, merging into his body.

# Chapter 697 - Shocking Everyone

MGA: Chapter 697 - Shocking Everyone

No one on the Misty Peak knew of the things Chu Feng experienced within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. All of them believed Chu Feng had already died.

Though Chu Feng's death made a few people grieved, a large portion of the people were not concerned with the matter because another gate of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm had opened—the entrance to exchange Martial Markings for martial skills.

At that very instant, many people had already entered in a stream to exchange their marks for martial skills. When a person entered, a number would appear on the entrance's Spirit Formation gate. The number represented the amount of Martial Markings the person obtained. As for what sort of martial skill was obtained, this would not appear.

“Waa, seventy Martial Markings! As expected of Murong Xun's younger sister. Truly, ‘like brother, like sister’.” After Murong Wan entered, the number “seventy” appeared. No matter male, female, old, or young, all of the people on top of the peak let out exclamations.

In comparison to the number of Martial Markings from others, seventy Martial Markings was definitely an impressive number. Although to Zhan Feng's ninety Martial Markings from before, it was quite a bit inferior, it was extremely exceptional to the people on the peak.

“Lady Murong, not bad! You've actually gotten seventy Martial Markings! Quite a bountiful harvest, huh? You should have obtained quite a decent rank nine martial skill, right?” After Murong Wan walked out of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, Zhan Feng smugly smiled.

“Zhan Feng, don't be so complacent. If you didn't take all of your subordinates' portion, could you capture ninety Martial Markings? Can

you capture so many alone?

“Back then, my second brother did not rely on anybody, nor did he pocket away his companions’ portion. He relied on himself to capture a hundred twenty Martial Markings. In comparison to him, you are very far away,” Murong Wan said in a very derisive manner.

Zhan Feng’s complexion was very unsightly upon hearing those words, because as Murong Wan said, the reason he had his achievement of ninety Martial Markings was because he did not equally divide Martial Markings with his subordinates, and indeed monopolized a large portion for himself. Otherwise, it’d be impossible for him to have such a number.

“So what? The winners are declared kings and the losers are made thieves. The one in first place in this Martial Marking Immortal Realm is me, not you.” Seeing his actions exposed, Zhan Feng denied nothing and just bluntly admitted it. Since he was also a peak genius of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, from the bottom of his heart, he did not fear Murong Wan.

“Hmph. Shameless person.” Murong Wan coldly snorted and paid attention to him no longer. Although they were both from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, she had always felt disgusted at Zhan Feng’s style of doing certain things. Although she had also taken away her subordinates’ Martial Markings, she definitely would not have been as excessive as Zhan Feng.

“Look! It’s ninety-eight markings! It would have reached a hundred Martial Markings with just a tiny bit more!”

“Impressive, truly impressive! With just two more she could have exchanged the markings for a Mortal Taboo martial skill!”

“Ya Fei is indeed Ya Fei. No wonder she’s called the strongest genius in the Immortal Execution Archipelago with the exception of Murong Xun. Looking at her today, the rumours were indeed true.”

“It looks like first place in this event will belong to none other than her!”

Suddenly, bursts of yells rang out from the crowds; Ya Fei was actually able to capture ninety-eight Martial Markings.

“Haha, who just said he was first?” Seeing that, Murong Wan laughed loudly. Although she did not like Ya Fei that much, since she was her second brother’s fiancée, she did not dislike her as much as Zhan Feng. So, if she had the choice, she would rather Ya Fei be first rather than Zhan Feng.

“You...” At that instant, Zhan Feng’s face became ashen. He had just finished boasting, yet now, he was surpassed by Ya Fei. It was tantamount to being slapped before the crowd, making him embarrassed in public.

Afterwards, the others entered the Martial Marking Immortal Realm in succession. Apart from the three peak geniuses from the Immortal Execution Archipelago, Xia Yu, Qiu Zhu, and Dong Xue had obtained quite some achievements.

Xia Yu and Dong Xue both captured thirty-five Martial Markings. Although this was not something that could be compared on the same level as Ya Fei and the others, it was relatively decent.

As for Qiu Zhu, she had captured seventy Martial Markings. The reason she had more than Xia Yu and Dong Xue was because both of them, in order so she wouldn’t lose to Ya Fei, intentionally gave more to Qiu Zhu. In reality, when the three of them captured Martial Markings together, Qiu Zhu was the one who put more effort. She laboured more so thus she obtained more, so it was reasonable.

But actually, the reason why Qiu Zhu had the achievement of obtaining seventy Martial Marking was more so because she collected quite a few within the Temple of Reproduction. However, even so, there was still a very large distance between her and Ya Fei.

After all, Xia Yu and Dong Xue weren’t as

selfless

as Ya Fei's subordinates, who gave their portion of Martial Markings all to Qiu Zhu.

“Junior Chun Wu, people cannot revive after death. I feel very sorrowful at Junior Wuqing's death, but you must be stronger,” Qiu Zhu advised Chun Wu after coming out of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

At that instant, actually, everyone's gazes were cast towards Chun Wu. After assuming Chu Feng had passed away, Chun Wu was very saddened. Tears constantly appeared streaming down on her face, and even her eyes swelled from the sobbing. This made her feel disinterest towards the most important section of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

At present, everyone who had entered the Martial Marking Immortal Realm to capture Martial Markings already exchanged martial skills belonging to themselves. Only Chun Wu herself had not entered yet.

“Chun Wu, go ahead.” Just at that moment, Lady Piaomiao spoke.

The heartbroken Chun Wu, though silent, took one step after the other into the Martial Marking Immortal Realm for exchanging martial skills.

“Heavens! This...”

In the instant Chun Wu stepped into that place, however, everyone's expression changed greatly. Even surprise appeared on Lady Piaomiao's visage.

Because at that very instant, the number appearing at the Spirit Formation entrance was “one hundred and eight”!

“Heavens! It's a hundred and eight Martial Markings! There's only a difference of twelve markings to the record Murong Xun maintained!”

“Impressive. We thought the situation had already be set, but in the end, the most impressive one is actually Lady Chun Wu. A hundred and eight Martial Markings! That should already be enough for a Mortal Taboo martial skill, right?”

The originally tranquil mountain peak boiled up in excitement again. No matter who, they did not expect Chun Wu to give them such a great surprise. A hundred and eight markings! That was really too surprising. To know, in comparison to Ya Fei, Zhan Feng, Murong Wan, Qiu Zhu, and the others, Chun Wu was an entire level below them! She was only a rank four Martial Lord!

At that instant, the others and even Ya Fei had faces full of astonishment. No matter what, she would not have thought in the end, she was defeated by Chun Wu, a rank four Martial Lord, even though Qiu Zhu did not surpass her, and Zhan Feng was inferior to her!

In reality, in comparison to Ya Fei and the others, Xia Yu and Dong Xue were more shocked because they had personally saw Chun Wu only capturing around a dozen Martial Markings within the Temple of Reproduction. Logically speaking, she shouldn't have so many Martial Markings. What exactly was going on?



# Chapter 698 - Eighth Level of the Heaven Realm

MGA: Chapter 698 - Eighth Level of the Heaven Realm

At that instant, the entire mountain peak burst out into discussion. No one ever expected, in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm that occurred once every six years, Chun Wu would be the one who obtained the best result.

In reality, even on the face of the pinnacle character, Lady Piaomiao, there appeared a rare faint smile. From that, it could be seen that she was extremely happy.

After all, the Misty Peak was her territory. She, as her master, naturally felt proud that her own disciple could attain the result of first place.

Under the countless admiring gazes, Chun Wu quickly walked out. Clearly, with the hundred and eight Martial Markings, she was able to secure a Mortal Taboo martial skill. On her face, however, there were not many joyous expressions.

“Junior Chun Wu, what is this? How did you gather so many Martial Markings?”

“Yeah! Junior Chun Wu, where did you get so many Martial Markings?” Seeing Chun Wu walk out, Xia Yu and Dong Xue immediately surrounded her, pulled Chun Wu to the side, and asked her questions.

“Hoh? Curious?” Chun Wu raised her head, and with a very disdainful gaze, she swept her eyes over Xia Yu and Dong Xue, then said, mockingly, and with a smile, “I don’t mind telling you. Back then, after I walked away with Junior Wuqing, I did not personally go capture a single Martial Marking. Other than the eighteen Martial Markings I caught myself within

the Temple of Reproduction, of the ninety other Martial markings I have, eighty-eight were caught by Junior Wuqing alone, and he gave them to me.

“Perhaps you won’t believe me when I say it like this, but I can tell you that Junior Wuqing did indeed discover a new method to search for Martial Markings. The method is completely unique, and its efficiency rate is extremely high. However, only he can use that method.

“At the beginning, he wanted to share the Martial Markings with us four sisters. However, not only did you distrust him, you even spoke and insulted him, driving him away of our group.

“The Mortal Taboo I’ve obtained right now is all because of Junior Wuqing. Back then, if you had believed him, you would have also had the harvests I had. But you did not. So, no need to admire me, nor envy me, because you deserve it.” Chun Wu’s words were spoken very loudly. She intentionally let everyone hear them, and intentionally embarrassed her two seniors.

Although they were sisters who had lived together for many years, in the past few days, she had clearly seen their true appearance and learnt what sort of people they were.

“What? Lady Chun Wu’s harvests were actually all given by this person called Wuqing?”

Indeed, after hearing Chun Wu’s words, the people on scene exclaimed endlessly. So it turned out that Chun Wu had such an achievement because it was bestowed upon her by a person called Wuqing.

And similarly, the Temple of Reproduction seemed to have been discovered by Wuqing as well. Associating that thought with the various things Wuqing did before, all of them couldn’t help reexamining him. All of them felt if all of it were real, then Wuqing was truly quite an outstanding genius.

However, as long as they recollected that such a genius had already died, many people on scene involuntarily shook their heads and sighed. This

was because Wuqing's death was not only his master's loss, it was even a loss for the entire Eastern Sea Region.

At that instant, Xia Yu and Dong Xue not only turned ashen, even their intestines greened from regret. It had to be said that Chun Wu's words struck them heavily, and deeply pricked their minds.

All of the things Chu Feng said before was true? He was truly able to capture Martial Markings with his own strength?

They initially doubted, but upon a careful thought, Chun Wu seemed to not have such an ability, so she could not possibly capture so many Martial Markings on her own. Which means only Wuqing was left. So, even if they didn't want to believe, they had no choice.

And once they believed, they had an urge to fiercely slap themselves two times. They hated themselves for not believing Chu Feng from the start, and harmed themselves by losing such a great chance.

Chu Feng did not know Xia Yu's and Dong Xue's regret because at present, he had already left the strange world, and returned within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm.

The current realm was abnormally quiet. Even the sandy winds disappeared. It was strangely silently, making one uneasy.

Chu Feng was standing on top of a high dirt-yellow hill with a face full of elation. In the instant the beam of light entered his body, his cultivation was raised. He actually rose to be a rank two Martial Lord directly from a rank one Martial Lord.

Chu Feng removed the power of the three lightning, and discovered his actual cultivation indeed became the eighth level of the Heaven realm from the seventh level of the Heaven realm. That cultivation was actually given by the beam of light.

The thing that made Chu Feng exclaim the most was the power of the existence. It could just casually give a person cultivation? What sort of

existence was it?

“Haha, Chu Feng, I’ve broke through, my cultivation has broken through!” Just at that moment, another thing Chu Feng didn’t expect was Eggy cheerfully yelling.

And when Chu Feng examined her cultivation, though he did not expect much, he was really shocked. Eggy’s cultivation had actually entered the realm of Martial Lords! A rank one Martial Lord, Eggy was now a rank one Martial Lord!

“Eggy, your cultivation has increased as well?” Chu Feng was extremely shocked. His own power strengthening was one thing, but Eggy, whose cultivation only increased through Source Energy, gained more power as well. Moreover, she rose quite a bit higher than him—directly becoming a rank one Martial Lord. That was simply unbelievable.

“Heh, it seems that the person there is truly not simple. Although it didn’t help you too greatly, helping me is equal to helping you as well! My rank one Martial Lord cultivation is a lot more powerful than your rank two Martial Lord cultivation! Heh...” A flower could even bloom when a smile appeared on Eggy’s sweet little face. There was no need to even mention how beautiful she was, and it could be seen that she was truly ecstatic.

Since they hadn’t found a powerful Source Energy in a very long time, her cultivation had stagnated for a long time, not making progress at all. Today, she actually immediately became a rank one Martial Lord. It could even be said to be a leap in nature. Even if she didn’t want to happy she could not.

“It is indeed not simple. Even you, who’s in my body, was discovered by it. I wonder if it also discovered the Divine Lightning in my dantian,” Chu Feng said hiddenly in his heart while looking up.

“That may not be so. Although I’m your World Spirit and live within your Spiritual World, it isn’t difficult for people with absolute power to see through your Spiritual World.

“However, the Divine Lightning in your dantian is different. It is intentionally concealing itself, and the power it contains is similarly unfathomably deep. It’s likely that even the existence in this place isn’t able to discover it, right?” Eggy explained.

“Mm.” Chu Feng nodded, expressing his agreement. The Divine Lightning in his body was indeed mysterious and immeasurable. Even he, at present, could not ascertain what exactly the Divine Lightning was, let alone others?

“Okay, Chu Feng. Quickly look at your arm. That existence said he would give you advantages, so I’m guessing other than granting you cultivation, something that it will not lack is Martial Markings,” Eggy reminded.

# Chapter 699 - Wuqing Arriving

MGA: Chapter 699 - Wuqing Arriving

“Right, how did I even forget about that?”

Chu Feng came to a realization after hearing Eggy’s reminder. He hurriedly pulled back one of his sleeves, yet the result from such a seemingly insignificant action made even Chu Feng himself astounded. Martial Markings were densely imprinted all over his left arm. There were actually three thousand markings.

But that wasn’t all... After Chu Feng pulled back his other sleeve, he became thoroughly dumbfounded because on his other arm, similarly, Martial Markings were imprinted densely upon it. Like before, there were three thousand.

“Six thousand Martial Markings! My gods! Chu Feng, you’re rich!” Seeing those Martial Markings, even Eggy couldn’t help exclaiming out loud. Obviously, the queen, who possessed vast experience, was shocked as well.

A hundred Martial Markings was already enough for a Mortal Taboo martial skill. What sort of martial skill, then, could he exchange six thousand Martial Markings for?

At present, on top of the mountain peak, no one knew that Chu Feng hadn’t died yet and even obtained six thousand Martial Markings.

They only knew after Chun Wu walked out of the Martial Marking Immortal Realm after exchanging the markings for a Mortal Taboo martial skill, the event that happened only once per six years had completed.

So, at that instant, the final conclusion had arrived. It was for the master of the Misty Peak, Lady Piaomiao, to give out rewards for the first place.

Within the Misty Peak, there were countless oddities. As a result, everyone was very curious what reward Lady Piaomiao would give Chun Wu.

Seeming to understand the crowd's thoughts, she wore a light smile on her face, seeming profound and unfathomable. The atmosphere of a peak character such as her was indeed extremely grandiose.

Quickly after, she lightly flung her sleeve, then a Cosmos Sack appeared in her palm.

“Chun Wu, since you've obtained first place, this is yours.” As Lady Piaomiao spoke, the Cosmos Sack in her hand had automatically risen into the air, and gradually floated towards Chun Wu.

Chun Wu, the sharp and intelligent girl, instantly understood her master's intents. She had a noble status, thus it was inconvenient to show off the things she rewarded to others. Chun Wu, on the other hand, was different. If it was inconvenient for the master to show off, she could instead.

So, before the crowd's faces, Chun Wu opened the Cosmos Sack. It flashed, and instantly a colourful palm-size mushroom floated out. In the instant the mushroom appeared, the entire mountain peak could smell a pungent fragrance. Moreover, the people who were there all felt their minds rejuvenating.

“It's the high-rank Martial Medicine, Immortal Mushroom of Martialism!” Many people revealed stunned expressions upon seeing that strange mushroom.

Martial Medicines were originally precious, so high-rank Martial Medicines reached the pinnacle of preciousness. In the entire Eastern Sea Region, they could be counted as treasures very rarely obtained. As for the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism, it could be said to be the best within high-rank Martial Medicines.

The Martial power within it was not only strong, it was also very easy to absorb. Moreover, there were no backlash effects. If those under the rank

of Martial Lord used it, their cultivation would increase several levels within a short amount of time; this was simply not a dream, but reality.

If one in the ninth level of the Heaven realm used it before making a breakthrough to the realm of Martial Lords, they would have a great increase in success rate. Even if those within the Martial Lord realm consumed the medicine, it would have enormous effects.

Most importantly, one could not find the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism anywhere else. Nor was there anyone who knew how to grow them. Only the Misty Peak had them, but even within the Misty Peak, it was a very rarely seen oddity.

So, after the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism appeared, everyone was endlessly shocked. Their faces surged with longing. Even Xia Yu, Dong Xue, and Qiu Zhu, people who grew up in the Misty Peak, had faces of admiration because the Immortal Mushroom of Martialism was really too precious. Even they could not enjoy their use casually.

\*hmm\* However, just at that moment, the Cosmos Sack in Chun Wu's hand glittered continuously and five more high-rank Martial Medicine—the Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism—appeared.

There were six Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism. Six full Immortal Mushrooms of Martialism! At that instant, let alone the youths, even some older experts couldn't help taking in a breath of air whilst astonishment emerged onto their faces.

A single Immortal Mushroom of Martialism was already so precious, yet now, Lady Piaomiao rewarded six! It had to be said it was quite a large spending.

But as everyone was using admiring and envious gazes to look at herself, Chun Wu was not too happy because she knew those did not belong to her, but to Chu Feng.

At that very instant, within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, Chu Feng was elated because he obtained six thousand Martial Markings.



“It’s time to go back, and I’ve got to conceal my cultivation a bit.”

At present, Chu Feng’s cultivation was the eighth level of the Heaven realm. If he used the three lightnings, he would be a rank two Martial Lord. However, he did not want to make too big of a show, so he only used two lightnings, returning his cultivation back to a rank one Martial Lord which he used before the crowds.

Feeling himself freely control his cultivation, and recollecting the six thousand Martial Markings on his arm, Chu Feng couldn’t help smugly smile. The journey to the Martial Marking Immortal Realm was truly all worth it.

\*BOOM\*

\*BOOM\*

\*BOOM\*

But just at that moment, explosions rang out from afar. The noise was as if it were the crashing of a five-thousand-kilogram boulder. The effect it had on the ground was ordinary, but it shook the earth very heavily.

At the same time, the land beneath Chu Feng’s feet, along with the explosions, started to violently tremble.

One explosion. Two explosions. Three explosions. The trembling became stronger and stronger, and the explosions became louder and louder. In a situation like this, Chu Feng discovered astonishedly that an incomparably large blurred image, akin to a mountain, appeared afar. However, not only was the image moving, it was nearing. In the end, its silhouette finally appeared. Only then did Chu Feng discover it was a humanoid organism with a sickle in its left hand and a head in its right hand.

\*aooo\*

Suddenly, an ear-piercing cry rang out from the distance. Another image appeared above the earth, and like a black cloud, it shrouded the lands and

was quickly moving.

Chu Feng was frightened when he raised his head to look. Over there was a huge bird. A huge bird that was unbelievably large and could cover the sky.

The huge bird's body was black, and on its body were thick lightning. Along with the flapping of its giant wings, several lightnings would strike down as well. The areas it passed made even the sky collapse, and the ground was even taken over by the light of lightning.

At the same time, all sorts of deafening roars rang out incessantly. All sorts of grand atmospheres, all sorts of odd shapes... Huge beasts Chu Feng had never seen before appeared one another the other, and quickly took over that world.

“What place is this? Could it be that they are the demons sealed in his place?” At that instant, Chu Feng was thoroughly stupefied. He could not be certain what exactly they were, but he could be certain that any one of those organisms had the strength to easily destroy him.

Minuscule. Truly minuscule. Not only the difference in size, it was more so the difference in strength.

At that instant, Chu Feng understood. He finally knew why those who remained within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm after the ten-day limit would only have a single road to walk on—the road of death. He also finally knew why the Martial Marking Immortal Realm was so desolate and not even an inch of grass grew.

It was because this place seemed to be the land where this group of strange organisms lived. With those monsters living here, it would be strange if things

could

grow there.

However, the stranger thing was that the powerful organisms seemed to have no plans to attack Chu Feng. Otherwise, with their strengths, how could Chu Feng even have a chance to escape?

It wasn't hard for Chu Feng to comprehend why such a situation occurred. Very likely, it was a special order from the mysterious existence that bestowed cultivation upon him, so that was why the powerful organisms did not dare to do anything to him.

Chu Feng could already see how much those things wanted to eat him from their eyes. It could even be said they had great enmity towards him.

\*hmm\*

Although he knew the organisms wouldn't harm him, Chu Feng did not dare to remain too long at that place. After all, it was getting late. If he continued dallying, he would lose the chance to exchange his markings for a martial skill. Thinking up to there, Chu Feng quickly crushed the Immortal Talisman in his hand, and left that place.

At the same time, atop the peak, after Chun Wu gained the rewards of being first place, the curtains to the Martial Marking Immortal Realm event had fallen as well. Although the gate to the Martial Marking Immortal Realm hadn't closed yet, the banquet had ended. So, everyone was preparing to leave.

\*hmm\*

However, just as they were preparing, a dazzling radiance appeared in the center of the mountain peak. Especially when the sun had set in the west and the sky was gradually dimming down, the radiance seemed particularly blinding. As such, it naturally attracted everyone's eyes.

When the radiance disappeared, they discovered in amazement that there was a person. It was a young man who appeared in the air.

Not only did that man have an incomparably handsome appearance, there was still a faint smile worn on his face. However, after everyone saw his

appearance, not a single one was not stunned. Extreme surprise emerged onto both their faces and eyes.

They had already recognized that the person who appeared on top of the peak at that very instant was that man called Wuqing.

And while looking at the crowd's shocked gazes, the smile on Chu Feng's face became wider, and he said calmly, "My apologies, I've made all of you wait for long."

# Chapter 700 - Earthen Taboo Firmament Slash

MGA: Chapter 700 - Earthen Taboo—Firmament Slash

“Wuqing?!”

At that instant, everybody was stunned. Especially so for Ya Fei, Zhan Feng, as well as Xia Yu, Dong Xue, and the others. On their faces, there was not only shock. More so, there were complex emotions.

Before, they not only believed Chu Feng had died, they even hoped Chu Feng had died. But just as they thought their wishes were granted, when they thought Chu Feng had died, he actually appeared before them in a perfect state of being. It was completely opposite to their hopes, causing to be taken aback. They were not willing to accept that fact.

“Junior Wuqing!” In comparison to Zhan Feng’s group, however, Chun Wu, Qiu Zhu, Jiang Wanshi and others had faces full of elation. Especially so for Chun Wu. She didn’t even dare to believe her eyes. She first firmly rubbed them, and only then did she confirm that Chu Feng returned. That Chu Feng truly did not die.

The three beauties leapt up together and almost ran up to Chu Feng at the same time. That sort of fondness could make people die from admiration.

Chun Wu was the most extreme. She grabbed Chu Feng’s clothes and jumped up and down. If there weren’t too many people there, her master one of them, she would have definitely just bore into Chu Feng’s embrace.

“Junior Wuqing, you’re fine? This is truly great! Why have you come out only after such a long time? Where exactly did you go? Don’t you know we were worried?” asked Qiu Zhu and the others.

“Yeah! Look at Senior Chun Wu! Look at how she looks from crying!” Jiang Wanshi even pointed at Chun Wu’s slightly swollen red and tearful eyes.

Seeing that, Chu Feng’s heart soured. Without even thinking, he knew why Chun Wu was like that. It was definitely because she felt extreme sorrow when she assumed Chu Feng had died.

That also let Chu Feng know that Chun Wu cared about him a lot. In reality, Chu Feng could see that as well. Jiang Wanshi too had cried, even Qiu Zhu should have secretly shed tears, but obviously, it was not as intense as Chun Wu, nor as evident.

But no matter what,

However, regardless of anything, Chu Feng had an understanding in his heart. He also had some sort of judgement in his mind regarding who truly cared about him, and who were only ingratiating themselves with Chu Feng.

“I am really sorry that I’ve made you all worried. The reason why I haven’t come out in such a long time is because I was always in the Temple of Reproduction,” Chu Feng said very ashamedly.

“Temple of Reproduction? But Ya Fei clearly set off an Explosion Talisman! How did you escape such a calamity?” Chun Wu was very shocked, and at the same time also very curious.

“Hoh.” Chu Feng first lightly smiled when faced with that matter, then said, “Everything in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm is incomparably profound. We being in there are simply akin to ants. A few ants actually dare to want to dent unbreakable walls? To use an Explosion Talisman to destroy the Temple of Reproduction? The only thing I can say is that those people are too naive.”

Although Chu Feng did not state who used the Explosion Talisman, as he spoke, he had looked at Ya Fei and the others.

Such a gaze made Ya Fei's initially shocked face even more twisted because she knew clearly that Chu Feng was humiliating her.

“Really? That means everything in the Temple of Reproduction did not receive any damage?” Chun Wu very happily followed up with a question.

“Of course. Don't you see me being perfectly fine here?” said Chu Feng with a smile.

“That is really great!” Hearing everything up to that point, Chun Wu understood everything. So, as she skipped about in cheers, she even urged, “Junior Wuqing, the entrance to the Martial Marking Immortal Realm will close soon! You should quickly enter and exchange your markings for a martial skill!

“I will be holding on this first place reward for you~” Chun Wu flaunted the Cosmos Sack in her hand while speaking.

Chu Feng was quite an intelligent person so instantly he knew that it was definitely Chun Wu who obtained first place, so she received the reward for first place. However, Chun Wu knew that the number of Martial Markings Chu Feng currently had certainly surpassed hers. That was why she spoke those words.

Chu Feng did not hesitate any longer. At present, he had six thousand Martial Markings within his hands! For so many Martial Markings, he could definitely be able to exchange them for a decent martial skill. He obviously did not want to be late and waste all the markings, and especially after he experienced the horrifying power of Taboo martial skills, he wanted to get one at this place.

At the same time, when Chu Feng walked into the entrance, every single gaze on top of the mountain peak was locked tightly on him.

If it were before, Chu Feng definitely wouldn't have attracted such attention. Even if others were to see what sort of achievement he attained, they would not be as expectant as they were currently.

But after knowing the various things that happened within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, everyone looked at Chu Feng in another light. They felt even though that youth couldn't be said to have peak cultivation, he grasped exceptional Spirit Formation techniques and had abilities that others did not. He was a genius.

So, right now, almost everyone were waiting and watching. They were guessing whether Chu Feng would surpass Chun Wu, and guessing if he would surpass the record left behind by Murong Xun.

Just like that, under the gaze of the crowd, Chu Feng walked towards the entrance with pronounced steps. Every single one was so clear because the peak had reached the extremities of silence. Other than the sound of footsteps, the only other thing they could hear were their heartbeats and breathing.

Finally, Chu Feng walked in. And soon, a number appeared at the Spirit Formation entrance. However, after everyone saw that number, almost all of them were wide-eyed and dumbfounded. Many people sucked in a breath of air from being deeply frightened, and some people's feet even swayed, almost tripping from such a stimulation of emotions, and just sat onto the ground.

“6000!” That was the number that appeared at the Spirit Formation entrance after Chu Feng stepped in.

Beforehand, people had guessed countless numbers. Seventy, eighty, ninety, a hundred... Some people even felt if Chu Feng truly made gains in the Temple of Reproduction, he could very possibly surpass the record Murong Xun left behind.

However, absolutely no one expected Chu Feng to have gotten six thousand Martial Markings. Even Ya Fei and the others who experienced the Temple of Reproduction did not.

Six thousand Martial Markings. Exactly six thousand Martial Markings! It was an inconceivable number. One had to know of the people who entered the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, who wasn't a young genius? Who



wasn't a peak genius? Any one of them had the cultivation of a Martial Lord.

However, how many people stayed in there for ten full days yet only returned with a few Martial Markings? How many people stayed there for ten days yet couldn't even capture a single Martial Marking?

But Chu Feng, a rank one Martial Lord, with his own strength, actually captured six thousand Martial Markings. That was several times more than the total the previous ninety-nine people obtained! It was really too astonishing.

“Unbelievable, truly unbelievable! This is simply a miracle!”

An old man used his trembling hand to stroke his few strands of his dry goatee. As he spoke, even his lip were trembling. Even though he was only an observer, he was excited by the number Chu Feng showed because in his perspective, it was a miracle, and he was one of the people who witnessed such a miracle.

“From what I've heard, Martial Markings are extremely difficult to capture. My disciple entered and joined up with several good friends, yet failed multiple times and were unable to successfully capture them.

“Even if the fabled Temple of Reproduction contains large amounts of Martial Markings, I've heard that you still need to capture them personally. This Wuqing has only the strength of a rank one Martial Lord. How exactly did he do it?” But other than shock, many more people were guessing—guessing how Chu Feng procured so many Martial Markings.

However, the more they guessed, the more they were astounded because they thought of many methods yet felt they could not happen. Other than if Chu Feng really did have overwhelming battle strength like Chun Wu and the others said, otherwise it would be impossible for him to have accomplished such a feat.

However, if Chun Wu's words were all true, then Chu Feng would really be too powerful. So powerful they dared not to imagine.

Even Lady Piaomiao who was usually indifferent no longer had a calm face. Her eyes glittered unstably, complicated emotions filled within, as if she was pondering something.

And just as everyone was shocked, Chu Feng had arrived within the Martial Marking Immortal Realm. Although it was also the Martial Marking Immortal Realm, it was completely different from the one before.

In that place, it was akin the beginning of creation. It could be said to be pitch-black, and other than the entrance behind him, he could pretty much see nothing else.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

Just at that moment, countless golden light dots shot out of Chu Feng's arms like raindrops. After the golden light dots floated in the air, it made a sharp contrast with the surrounding darkness. Not only was it bright, it was also beautiful.

Finally, the golden light dots converged into four big words and were neatly lay before Chu Feng.

Fixing his eyes upon them, even Chu Feng's gaze couldn't help brightening up and feel his heartbeat quicken—because those four big words were:

“Earthen Taboo—Firmament Slash!”